

# PUBLIC SECTOR — GOVT. DEFENCE 1984

JULY — DEC.

Key issues not linked to halt — SA

# SA holds up troop pull-out from Angola

RAM 3/7/84

254

By PATRICK LAURENCE  
Political Editor

**THE Department of Foreign Affairs confirmed yesterday that South Africa had "postponed" final withdrawal of its troops from Southern Angola — but insisted it was still adhering to the Lusaka Accord providing for the exit of South African soldiers in phased.**

Its confirmation of the postponement came as the Foreign Minister, Mr P W Botha, and senior officials of his department, were yesterday engaged in talks in Lusaka, Zambia, with envoys of the Angolan Government and — it is understood — President Kenneth Kaunda of Zambia.

A spokesman for the department declined to comment on Mr Botha's presence in Lusaka, merely saying: "He is out of town."

The spokesman, however, denied reports that South Africa had ordered a halt to the withdrawal pending a response from Angola on key issues reportedly raised with Luanda.

According to these reports, South Africa is seeking replies from the Angolan Government to a communique asking

- Whether President Eduardo Dos Santos' Angolan Government would effectively prevent Swapo fighters from launching raids into South West Africa from Angola

- Whether it plans to press President Fidel Castro of Cuba to withdraw the estimated 25 000 Cuban soldiers from Angola.

- Whether it was prepared to negotiate an internal agreement with the rebel Unita movement led by Dr Jonas Savimbi

But the spokesman insisted that South Africa had merely decided to delay final withdrawal of its soldiers until the Joint Monitoring Commission was satisfied there were no Swapo fighters in the thin corridor of territory still to be vacated

The Joint Monitoring Commission, on which South Africa and Angola have equal representation, is now only about 40km from the Angolan-South West African border, the spokesman added

One of the officials with Mr Botha in Lusaka is understood to be Mr David Steward, a key representative on the Joint Monitoring Commission

In recent weeks South Africa has been strongly propagating the importance of a settlement between Angola's MPLA Government and Unita as the only way in an end to the civil war in Angola

A related theme in recent speeches by both the Prime Minister, Mr P W Botha, and Mr P W Botha, has been the renewed demand for a clear commitment by President Dos Santos on the withdrawal of Cuban troops from Angola as a pre-condition to Pretoria's agreement to implement the United Nations peace plan for SWA, as contained in Resolution 435

Under the Lusaka Accord, signed between Pretoria and Luanda in February, withdrawal of South African troops from Southern Angola was to be followed by Angola's re-occupation of the territory — on the clear understanding that Angola would bar Swapo from the regained territory

According to Southern African-based diplomats, earlier hitches in the pull-back of South African troops were caused, in part, by Angola's complaints that its attempts to move into the vacated territory were preempted by Unita

Angola is said to have suspected that South Africa was deliberately timing the withdrawal of its soldiers to suit Unita, whose leaders are widely seen in official South Africa circles as "moderate" and anti-communist.

The Mail's LONDON BUREAU reports that Western diplomatic sources were sceptical about the short-term prospect of progress on any of Pretoria's three objectives

A senior Western diplomatic source close to the ceasefire negotiations said that both the South African Government and the MPLA had a vested interest in stopping for a "breather" in the troop withdrawal at Ngiva — about 40 kms from the southern Angolan border with South West Africa

# Well, ped's Army go well prepared

**it doesn't make you**

The headline written by a sub-editor for a story in yesterday's Stoop Talk made me think of the copywriter who penned some immortal words for certain bank advertisements in newspapers and on television.

The story, which was about an inflation-conscious little boy who asked his mother in a supermarket if there were still 12 breadrolls in a dozen, was headed "It makes you think, dozen't it?"

WINNER

...es and of course drill-  
...ith the R-1 rifle  
...e "old men" doing their  
...id stunt received more  
...nced training with the  
...nt on the practical ap-  
...tion of what they were  
...ht last year.

...ey also stood guard,  
...rifle grenades, threw  
...grenades, operated  
...radios, did night shoot-  
...and slept two nights in  
...eld

...e spirit generally was  
...and even during "diffi-  
...imes" the flow of witty  
...rks had men giggling  
...e another in their over-  
...nforms

...ivate Boet Jordaan,  
...readily admits to being  
...ly overweight, had his  
...on in fits of laughter  
...— after an uncomfort-  
...night in the veld — he  
...l in the morning he had  
...sleeping on a grave  
...an Hastun s — also a

private — thought a week  
in the army would have  
caused him to lose some  
weight.

"But with all the thorns,  
splinters and pieces of rock  
in my body I must have  
gained quite a bit," he said.

This year's camp, which  
was spread over a three-  
week period, for the first  
time had a mounted infantry  
unit.

The men and their horses  
were accommodated in a  
section of the camp and  
training included follow-up  
operations in rough terrain.

Another first was a two-  
day Civil Defence seminar  
held during the last week.  
Delegates from munic-  
palities and other organisa-  
tions from various parts of  
the Eastern Transvaal were  
updated on all aspects of  
Civil Defence from a mili-  
tary point of view.

A high standard of disci-  
pline and training was main-  
tained during the three-  
week camp and the officer  
commanding, Commandant  
Sakkie Zaayman, was  
praised for the way it was  
run.

"I have a good team of  
senior officers who — like  
the ordinary riflemen —  
have to make sacrifices dur-  
ing their compulsory call-up  
period," Commandant Zaay-  
man said.

"But, like good soldiers,  
they tackled their job with  
their hearts and souls which  
largely contributed to our  
success."

A highlight of the camp  
was a visit by the Gener-  
al Officer Commanding  
Eastern Transvaal Com-  
mand, General Hans Paetz-  
hold, who addressed the  
Civil Defence seminar and  
inspected the camp.



Private Gerrie Huisman, manager of a large timber organisation in Civvie Street, washes his dusty socks in a fire bucket — all part of the six-day training camp at Malelane



254

The Star Tuesday July 3 1984

9M



Riflemen learn the art of throwing hand-grenades.



Nelspruit Commando's mounted infantry unit attending camp for the first time.



# SA likely to have a small nuclear arsenal — expert

The Star Bureau

LONDON — A British specialist in military affairs says it has to be assumed that South Africa, Israel and India all have small nuclear arsenals, with that of Israel "probably being the most sophisticated".

In his authoritative new book entitled "Guide to Nuclear Weapons 1984 - 1985", Dr Paul Rogers also calls attention to suggestions that South Africa is linked with Israel in the development of nuclear weapons.

He observes "Speculation along these lines increased during and after the (late) South African Prime Minister, Mr John Vorster, visited Israel in 1976

"Certainly, South Africa maintains close links with Israel in non-military nuclear matters"

Noted as a commentator on contemporary weapons development and on the strategic policies of major powers, Dr Rogers is an academic who teaches at the University of Bradford School of Peace Studies.

His book is the most comprehensive anthology of information about the world's nuclear arsenals

It is compiled once every two years from hundreds of sources — research centres, international institutes, technical and general journals and governments throughout the world

"Although there is no conclusive evidence," Dr Rogers writes, "several factors support the view that South Africa has had a nuclear weapons capability for two or three years"

The factors he cites include those of satellite observation and technical deduction

● He recalls separate Soviet and American sky scans, which in 1977 suggested to both countries that preparations for a nuclear test-blast were taking place in the Kalahari.

## PRESSURE

"There is evidence to suggest that South Africa was then subjected to strong diplomatic pressure from the Carter Administration in the United States, together with the governments of the United Kingdom, France, West Germany and the Soviet Union.

"As a result of this pressure, no test was recorded as taking place — but South Africa did not allow international inspection of the 'test site'"

● Dr Rogers relates the incident in the South Atlantic two years later, when an American high altitude satellite recorded radiation emissions consistent with two to four kiloton nuclear detonation

Later, American and United Nations scientific assessments differed as to whether the event was in fact a nuclear explosion

The world body cited evidence that a South African naval task force had been in the area at the time.

● Dr Rogers points out that South Africa "is theoretically capable of following either the plutonium or uranium routes to nuclear weapons"

But, he says, there are limitations on the plutonium route, because the Pelindaba reactors and the Koeberg plant are all covered by safeguards agreements with the Americans, the French or the Vienna-based International Atomic Energy agency.

He suggests that South Africa, which has an annual production of about 8 000 tons of uranium — or 22 percent of the non-communist world's total — is in a position to use that route towards entry into the nuclear weapons league

## UNIQUE

With its unique uranium enrichment process — under way since 1970 at the Valindaba plant — South Africa "could have produced sufficient material for at least one bomb by August, 1977, and perhaps eight bombs by the end of 1980", according to a United Nations estimate quoted by Dr Rogers.

On the possibilities of a South African link-up with Israel in nuclear weapons development, Dr Rogers offers few precise details.

He points out that collaboration has taken place in the production and provision of certain missiles which could be used as delivery vehicles

Specifically, he claims that the Israelis have sold numbers of their Gabriel MK II missile to the Republic

This 3,3 m long rocket, with a wingspan of about 1,5 m, has a range of about 35 km and a speed of 844 km/h.

It can carry a 99 kg warhead, and can be air or sea launched.

He also says that under an agreement between the two countries, South Africa has produced the Skerpioen missile, modelled on the Israeli Gabriel

# SADF denies split with Koevoet

2/11/84  
Sapa  
254

The SA Defence Force has dissociated itself from a report that the crack police counter-insurgency unit, Koevoet, was being withdrawn from the central zone of the operational area and said reports of dissension between the SADF and Koevoet were untrue

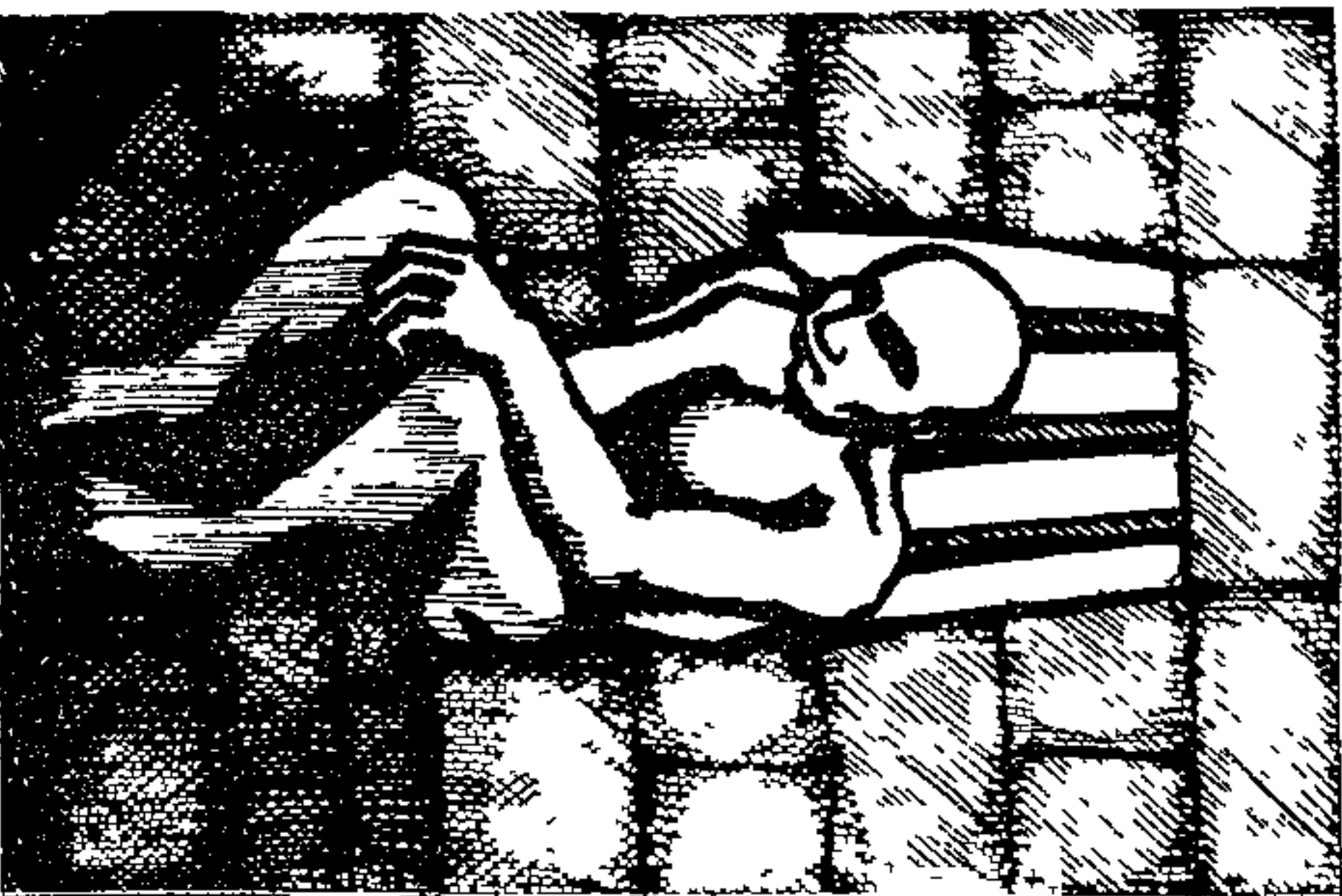
In a communique issued in Pretoria yesterday, the SADF said "The SA Defence Force dissociates itself from the speculative report which appeared in a Johannesburg morning newspaper, implying that pressure is being brought to bear on the South African Police to cease their activities in the operational area

"The security forces in the operational area work in close liaison with the police, supporting the SADF in the fight against Swapo terrorists

"Reports which create the impression that there is dissension between the SADF and Koevoet are untrue and a cause for regret" - Sapa



# Paul Dobson: 2 months to sit



Paul Dobson, who started military training and then objected in September 1983, is sitting out his year's sentence in Durban Central Prison

Paul is working on an MA thesis on Indian labour, but with just over two months to serve, finds that time is passing very slowly

He has had his A-Group rights taken away after having a fight with the librarian and warders, and in the eyes of the other prisoners, he has changed from "the professor" to "the cooile-lover", but he writes, "I suppose I can go so far as to say I'm okay, although bored often"

Paul also finds it difficult to write because of censorship restrictions. "I'm not allowed to write about life here - who I get on with alright, what I do to pass the time and so on. So, as all that is my immediate life right now it doesn't leave very much else to say."

Within the routine of prison life, he is very conscious of the passing of the seasons. "It was more or less spring when I went to be locked up at Natal Command, it's now autumn and I have missed the whole of the Durban summer. I'll really look forward to next year's - despite the humidity."

## Letters to Objector



*We invite constructive comment, criticism and contribution; please write to us.*



Dear Objector

One of your issues recently reached us at Potch, where we are 'blomming af' with 18 months to go, exe! Good stuff - it's encouraging to know that someone out there feels the same as we do. My mates agree - we should have a right, as free people, to choose conscription. But 6 years' jail is no alternative! What can one do?  
Yours  
Bored, Disillusioned & Frustrated

Dear Objector,

I am an immigrant who can be called up under the new legislation, and am grateful for any information regarding the results of Conscientious Objection.  
I would therefore appreciate it if you could continue to supply me with your publication.  
An immigrant  
Sasolburg

## The Little Observer

C-classes visit Simonstown Dockyard

Last Monday we went to the Simonstown harbour the boat was a Navy boat the ride was nice and we went round the lighthouse then we saw some seals and we also saw some Navy men practicing for the war. Then we went to see some ships and saw a big submarine and a small submarine. Then we went back, took off the life-jackets and went to eat our lunch at the beach.

Wendy van Dyk - 2c

LITTLE OBSERVER Newspaper of Obs Junior School No 1 June 1984

**IF YOU WOULD LIKE TO RECEIVE OBJECTOR. IN THE POST, FILL IN THIS FORM AND SEND IT TO US AT THE ADDRESS BELOW. WE WOULD APPRECIATE A MINIMUM DONATION OF R2 FOR 6 MONTHS SUBSCRIPTION AND R4 FOR A YEAR [INSIDE S.A.], R5 AND R10 FOR OVERSEAS.**

NAME: .....  
ADDRESS: .....  
I ENCLOSE ..... FOR A 6 MONTHS SUBSCRIPTION.  
I ENCLOSE ..... FOR 1 YEAR'S SUBSCRIPTION.

ISSUED BY: COSG, P.O. BOX 208, WOODSTOCK  
PRINTED BY: ALLIE'S PRINTING SERVICES, P.O. BOX 62, ATHLONE

(254)

# OBJECTOR



## CONSCRIPTION! HOW SAFE IS 'SAFE MY MATE'?

Newsletter of the Conscientious Objector Support Group (W Cape) Vol 2 No. 4 July 1984



# Methodists on conscription

The Cape District Synod of the Methodist Church recently adopted a resolution which asked the Church to "declare its mind" on the issue of conscription.

The Resolution called for this declaration to be made at the annual conference of the Methodist Church of Southern Africa, to be held in Pretoria in October.

The resolution asked the conference to view the issue in the light of inadequate alternatives to military conscription, the likelihood of conscription being extended to Coloured and Indian people, and "the questionable presence of South African troops in Namibia".

## registration refused!

A Durban parent and member of COSG (Conscientious Objectors Support Group) has refused to allow her son to be registered with the SADF through the boys' school.

She wrote back to the SADF Registering Officer saying she had instructed her son to refuse to hand back to the school the form called 'Application for Registration'.

She wrote "On my instructions, my son is not returning this form to his school for the following reasons (1) I consider this a matter that should not be handled through the school, but is a matter between my son and your office (2) I do not think that my 15 year-old son should be expected to complete this form without any reference to his parents."

## COOSG National Conference 20-21 July

Only days after thousands of South Africa's families and friends waved a tearful and uncertain goodbye to a departing son or friend, organisers of the Conscientious Objectors Support Group Conference were hard at work.

They form part of the growing movement of concern over South Africa's growing militarisation. Ever since the CO support groups held their first national conference in 1980, people from all walks of life have been gathering annually to discuss the issue.

Last year's conference was attended by representatives of student, youth, community and church organisations such as TEAM (the ecumenical action movement), NUSAS, Black Sash and the South African Council of Churches.

# Binga: brother against brother?



Binga, standing outside court with his father

Three judges of the Supreme Court in Windhoek dismissed with costs the appeal by Swapo member, Mr Eric Binga, 22 against being drafted into the SWA Territory Force for military training.

Binga was called up to do military training at Walvis Bay in November 1982.

He believes Swapo's war against SA is legitimate, and his brother is a member of Swapo's military wing.

In his application to the court, Binga challenged Section 38 of the SWA/Namibian Constitution Act of 1968, saying the South African Parliament has no power to make laws for the territory.

Consequently, the office of the Administrator-General, which was established by the SA Parliament to govern the territory has no standing in law.

At this conference it was agreed to take up the Black Sash's call to end conscription and in this way tackle the problem at its root. To best involve as many people as possible, End Conscription Committees were set up in different centres with representatives of different organisations sitting on them.

One of the tasks of the 1984 conference will be to assess the success of these committees and their work.

This year's conference is set to

- \* celebrate the unity of the national movement for peace in our country for all our people.
- \* to look at the issue of South Africa's nuclear ability.
- \* to respond to the presently enforced system of alternative service.
- \* discuss the use of women to support militarisation,
- \* respond to the presently enforced alternative service.
- \* to find a way to collectively promote peace through justice

The conference will be run from July 19 - 22 Telephone 6808213 (Joburg)

Furthermore, he contended that Walvis Bay where he was ordered to render military training was not part of the mandated territory, and did not fall within the area over which the Administrator-General purported to exercise control.

Ian Farlam SC, for Mr Binga, said that one of the principles of the mandate under which SA should govern SWA, was that 'the well-being and development of such people form a sacred trust of civilisation and that securities for the performance of this trust should be embodied in this government.'

The SA parliament had acknowledged in the SWA Constitution Act of 1975, that it administered the territory subject to the terms of the mandate.

The judges ruled that the testing of legislation against the terms of the mandate was not in conformity with its judicial function. So the Defence Act of 1957 as applied to SWA by Proclamation 198 of 1980, could not be tested by the court against the mandate.

This ruling, the judges said, did not end the matter, as it was also submitted on behalf of Mr Binga that the mandate over SWA was terminated by resolution of the UN General Assembly in 1966. This resolution was confirmed by the Security Council and again by the advisory opinion of the International Court of Justice in 1971.

In judgement, Mr Justice Mouton pointed to the earlier advisory opinion of the ICJ in 1950 which concluded that the international status of the mandated territory rests with SA acting with the consent of the UN. This implied that the UN could not alter the status of the territory on its own.

## New deal for objectors?

Changes in the Defence Amendment Bill of Mid-June clarify the position of religious objectors eligible for community service, and remove certain anomalies for the Board.

Two community service posts may now be occupied simultaneously. This potentially reduces the period from six years to three. The Minister of Manpower can switch objectors from one post to another, each post will be included in the period of service.

The amended section also means that if applicant is of a denomination that does not put forward ministers for the Board, it may now judge the applicant without the representation of the relevant denomination. This obviates detriment of an applicant whose denomination is not represented.

## \*REVIEWS\*

### BLACK DOG - INJEMNYAMA!

CREATED BY BARNEY SIMON WITH KURT EISENHOF  
 MUSIC BY JOHN LEDWANA  
 COSTUME DESIGNER NEIL MCCARTHY  
 STYLING BY NEIL MCCARTHY  
 HAIR BY BARNEY SIMON  
 MAKEUP BY BARNEY SIMON  
 PRODUCTION BY BARNEY SIMON  
 DIRECTOR OF PHOTOGRAPHY  
 EDITOR  
 EXECUTIVE PRODUCERS  
 PRODUCED BY  
 WRITTEN BY  
 PERFORMED BY



The play tackles familiar themes of apartheid society, without resorting to the stereotypes and well-worn assumptions to which this type of theatre is prone.

Centered around the events in Soweto in 1976, it deals essentially with the consciousness of the characters, a student

ROBIN LEVITAN'S

# SKYF

Skyf is an engrossing play about some ordinary young white South Africans. In the play the male characters dominate, their experiences expose the suffocation young white males feel in the face of compulsory conscription.

Each character has a different relationship with the military machine, and each portrays effectively situations with which

## The Longest War

author Timezman  
 Published by Picador

One of the most striking aspects of this Israeli account of the early phases of the Israeli invasion of Lebanon is Timezman's intense patriotism, his hope that the Israeli people can regain democratic control of their country in time to avoid the "explosion of madness" their government is plunging them towards.

The author himself has great pride in Jewish identity and has been actively involved with Zionism since the early 1940s. He is concerned to draw a distinction between the rightwing fanaticism of such individuals as Begin and Sharon and the Israeli people Sharon as early as 1959 was charged with senseless waste of Israeli soldiers' lives. Begin was considered "indiscriminate" in his terrorism in the 1940s by other Zionists. Perhaps Timezman overemphasises the roles of these individuals in the protracted invasion. His concern is to reach and not alienate his Jewish audience, both of Israel and the Diaspora - hence his moderate, meditative tone throughout the book.

leader, his girlfriend, an Afrikaans 'pleas-mense', a "coloured" labourer, a Zulu nightwatchman, and a member of the Parabats.

Consisting mainly of monologues, the play is skillfully constructed to bring out the interrelatedness of the issues represented, sexuality, violence, migrant labour, exile, leadership, cultural isolation, white privilege. Events and ideologies which seem unconnected gel into a powerful and unexpected climax. The dramatic intensity created by the presence of the entire cast onstage for a full two hours ensures the play has maximum impact on the audience.

Neil McCarthy as the Parabats gives a performance of particular insight. His role is chillingly familiar, first-team school prefect undergoes military service, volunteers for crack unit, "sees action".

We are all too familiar Skyf has thus far remained a student, but has now dropped out of art school and no longer has any official reason to postpone a call-up. Arnie, his housemate, awaits the inevitable camps. Paul, Arnie's brother, has avoided military service by leaving the country and registering at a university in London.

Each of the men faces this all-pervading threat with bitterness and frustration, and calls on his own strategy for coping with the problem. Skyf is cynical, antagonistic, Arnie always slightly panicky, and Paul, from his position of privilege far across the waters, somewhat arrogant.

All these reactions display a personal reaction to a reality which holds white

He outlines the development of "Sharon's war", from the lies of the initial "72-hour" operation to a state of almost total mobilization of Israel showing the propaganda, censorship and deceit which promotes Begin's "paranoid fantasy" of the extent of the Palestinian military threat, when Israel's regional military super-dominance is beyond dispute, especially with its US backing. He shows the unwieldy of Begin's repeated use of the Holocaust of Nazi Germany as an emotional prop whenever the war is questioned, from within Israel or outside, and the use of fear to gain obedience, the hysterical accusations against those who voice dissent. The author argues that the effect of the war is to destroy Israel's moral integrity and credibility - it was the first full-scale invasion and destruction of civilian areas Israel had undertaken and the government could no longer claim to be democratic. Anti-war feeling grew as soldiers returned from the front, their reports shocking Israelis at home, causing civilian protest and widespread requests for withdrawal and discharge from service. Sharon's purposeless waste of lives on both sides is emphasised by soldiers Timezman's own son was killed at the beginning of the invasion, though the author makes minimal emotional use of this sad fact.

and has the foundations of his worldview shaken. The continuous betrayal of verbalised experience of the army by body language - fidgeting, tension - are familiar to anybody who knows a national serviceman. This gives his performance depth and immense impact. The Parabats has no analytical framework in which to order his experience. This, together with the equally unanalytical anger of the labourer at white privilege and complacency, makes their final confrontation one which does not hold out easy answers or ready-made solutions.

Although there is a certain amount of unevenness in the performance, Black Dog-Injnyama is a strong contender for The Great South African Play. It is being taken to the Edinburgh Festival shortly. See it before then, and take your mother.

South African men in its clutches. For each character in the play this problem evokes an individual response, as each seeks his own way of coping. What stands out starkly is the sense of isolation that each man feels, for not one of them is able to draw on support from a broader group, be it political or personal support. Their very personal responses also restrict them in any attempt to confront the issue, for they lack the means to politically contextualise their own problems and so to express opposition and seek alternatives to the militarisation of their environment. What remains, and what causes one to leave the play feeling more frustrated than excited, is a sense of fatalism and a somewhat pessimistic view of the individual's possibilities for intervention in a repressive society.

Timezman in no way condones Arafat's PLO, but condemns terrorist methods on both sides, and "it makes no sense to argue that the Palestinians fighting the Israeli invaders of Lebanon are terrorists". He recognises the rights of Palestinians to a territory of their own, and likens anti-Palestinian discrimination and their exploitation to that of blacks in South Africa, but the solution, he says, must be "political" rather than "military". He expresses the hope that the Israeli people can rebuild their shattered moral integrity through repairing the destruction, physical and psychological, wrought by the army, and can grow out of the persecuted "ghetto" siege - mentality of Begin - what we call "laager" mentality here.

This is by no means the only aspect which strikes the South African reader with horrible familiarity. Timezman himself was imprisoned and tortured in Argentina in 1977, as editor of the main opposition newspaper. When invited last year to speak at the Academic Freedom week at Wits University, he was refused a visa by South African authorities. His analysis of regional destabilisation and the militarisation of Israel, SA's ally in military technology, leaves little confusion as to why this happened.



Finger curled tight - light squeeze  
Upon the hell bent terror bearing down on me  
As I lie in the dirt  
With my corporal behind me

It's not until you've had to kill  
he say,  
Once you've understood  
The job of the terror is to  
from every man that clothes  
And shunning

And soon the night descends with every cigarette glow drawing  
death  
And every cigarette glow drawing death from  
Walls every cigarette glow drawing death from  
Walls every cigarette glow drawing death from

And if you ever feel drawn to  
streetcorner  
You're supposed to remember  
You listen no longer  
You turn up your men  
death from the black of the night  
travels 500m to the ears of the hell bent terror bearing down on you

And if you travel through the hell bent terror  
homeless  
You ought to remember the hell bent terror

But as the terror  
listening to the  
child crying

Then the postman  
You hear it of  
You notice the  
You recognize the  
Your heart  
The words  
The national  
The national  
The national

And you realise  
That the hell bent terror  
how  
And you realise  
That the hell bent terror  
how

And you realise  
That the hell bent terror  
how

And you realise  
That the hell bent terror  
how

And you realise  
That the hell bent terror  
how

# Speel saam met die SADF?

A thousand people from Mitchells Plain, Cape Town, met recently to reject conscription into "Mr Botha's army"

Mrs Theresa Solomon of the Mitchells Plain Co-ordinating Committee told the residents that the SADF was working hand in hand with the Cape Town City Council to win the 'hearts and minds' of their children

After numerous enquiries the Committee discovered that the City Councils innocuously entitled "Kom Speel Saam" programme was being run by the SADF

SADF personnel had visited two schools in Mitchells Plain and "Kom Speel Saam" was in the area

Ms Solomon said, "The games they played consisted of crawling on your stomach and elbows, marching, saluting and how to throw a gun about, up and down and between your legs"

"They even had to help man roadblocks," she told the meeting

Parents from all over the Cape Peninsula became aware of the activities of "Kom Speel Saam" and demanded to know who in the Cape Town City Council was responsible

Mrs Gohl, who handles these matters for the City Council, denied that the children's programme had anything to do with her. She said she knew "nothing about it"

After being diverted to three different departments and receiving no answer, the parents approached "Kom Speel Saam" organisers the next time they appeared in the community

"They were hesitant and unprepared to tell us who was in charge of taking our children away," said Ms Solomon

Finally they approached an information Bureau in Westridge and were told "Contact Mrs Gohl"

On returning to the City Council armed with this information, they were told by the Parks and Forests Department that in 1980 the City Council had been approached by the SADF

The Council did not have sufficient resources such as films, projectors and personnel, so the SADF "offered to assist". It introduced the idea of 'holiday camps' away from the community

"The Parks and Forests officials promised us that the SADF would be withdrawn from 'Kom Speel Saam' from then on", said Ms Solomon

However, following the community action, a parent from Westridge area reported to have seen organised "games" being played by children including "marching and saluting"

Ms Solomon said to loud applause that anyone who signed up with the SADF and donned its uniform, would be regarded as taking a side against the community

Also addressing the meeting was Mr Logan Wort, organiser of the Cape Youth Congress (CAYCO). "It is clear that the vote has been extended to get us into the SADF," he said

"Thousands of young people have been forced to leave the country since 1976. We miss them. We long for them to be back," he said

He pointed out that those who joined the SADF would possibly find themselves face to face with their life-long friends,

can determine their own future" the resolution said

It also rejected the linkage of the Cuban presence in Angola with the independence process in Namibia

## DEMILITARISE says SACC

In 1974, the SACC passed an historic resolution challenging church members to consider "whether Christ's call to take up the Cross and follow Him in identifying with the oppressed, does not, in our situation, involve becoming conscientious objectors"

A decade later, six resolutions attacking militarisation and supporting the right of conscientious objection were accepted almost unanimously at the SACC national conference held in Bosmont, Johannesburg from 25-29 June

A seventh resolution re-affirming the 1974 position and calling for the repeal of Section 121(c) of the Defence Act which makes illegal support and encouragement of conscientious objection, was referred to the executive to seek legal advice

(Continued at the bottom of page five)

## POLICE AT SACC NAMIBIA PICKET

A strong police presence and irate civilians caused anxious moments for more than 20 SACC delegates, including Bishop Desmond Tutu and Rev Alan Boesak, who picketed the Maratsburg road in Bosmont, Johannesburg with "SADF out of Namibia now" and "Peace in Namibia now" placards, early on Friday 29 June, the final morning of the SACC national conference

Placard-bearers noted down the picket slogans and five police cars were seen around the conference venue, St Barnabas School in Bosmont, afterwards.

Bishop Tutu and Rev Robin Petersen, a Congregational minister from Cape Town, were both accosted by aggressive men who got out of their vehicles to confront them.

"This guy kept getting angrier and angrier", said Rev Petersen. "Eventually he said if I was not gone in three minutes, he was going to get three of his mates and they would thoroughly beat me up."

"I wasn't so worried then because he was big enough to have managed it on his own"

The other picketers all had verbal abuse, death threats and obscene signs flung at them from passing cars.



Bishop Desmond Tutu

## RESOLUTION:

The conference later passed a resolution describing South Africa's war in Namibia as "unjust", and calling for the speedy withdrawal of South African troops from Namibia and the immediate implementation of UN Resolution 435

"Our Christian sisters and brothers in Namibia have expressed themselves clearly in favour of an end to South Africa's illegal presence in Namibia and for immediate free and fair elections so that they



# C.O. in the Bundeswehr

**OBJECTOR** recently interviewed a German medical student visiting Cape Town, who six years ago objected to serving in the Bundeswehr (German Defence Force)

**O** *What are the demands of military involvement in Germany?*  
**M** All males are conscripted at the age of 18, for a period of 15 months in the Bundeswehr

**O** *What provisions are made for conscientious objectors?*  
**M** Conscientious objection is recognised as a right, upheld by the Constitution. However, one must prove that one's objection is on the basis of conscience before CO status is granted

To do this, one is cross-examined by a tribunal consisting of lay-people, state officials, and a legal representative. The questioning aims to determine your attitude toward politics, self-defence etc. and to reveal inconsistencies in one's argument. If the grounds of objection are considered reasonable, one becomes liable for non-military alternative service in a civilian occupation.

chaplains in the Bundeswehr, and the tribunal sees it as contradictory for members of these churches to object on religious grounds

The third group consists of political objectors. It is most difficult to object on political grounds, as these reasons are not usually shared by tribunal members. Also, the tribunal argues that political beliefs do not result in a conflict of conscience

**O** *Why did you object?*  
**M** I objected for both political and moral reasons. The latter led to my recognition as a CO. Being a pacifist, I did not want to be potentially in a situation where I would have to use armed violence against another human being. I wanted to avoid a blind confidence in the reasons given by the military and political leadership for the use of violence

**O** *What political reasons are there for objecting in a liberal, democratic country like the Federal Republic?*  
**M** Reasons for objection appear much more obvious here in South Africa, but there are good reasons in Germany as well

on politics and the economy. An army needs people who are prepared to obey and kill unquestioningly. Formal education, and the whole spectrum of media - TV, movies, comics etc. - help to breed this kind of mentality

**O** *What are your views on conscription?*  
**M** In both Germany and South Africa, though probably to a greater extent here, most young men seem to have little to identify with, to join the army voluntarily. Both countries therefore need a system of conscription to uphold the status quo

**O** *What are your views on the emergent CO movement in South Africa?*  
**M** Increasing the prison sentence to 6 years is likely to deter many potential CO's from taking a stand. Nevertheless, I would expect objection to military service to remain a key issue. Also, I think the flow of South African exiles avoiding conscription will continue, and probably increase in Germany, until about 20 years ago, objection was an exceptional act. Joining the army for a while was a largely unquestioned part of a man's life. Then, with increasing militarisation, the numbers of objectors began to rise rapidly



**O** *What happens if a national review of the application for CO status and alternative service?*  
**M** The objector can then appeal in the civil courts. If objector status is still refused, one falls under military law and must either serve in the army or go to jail. At the time I objected, the maximum sentence was 2 years

**O** *What is recognised as a reasonable basis for objection?*  
**M** There are 3 broad groups of objectors in Germany. Firstly, there are those who object on moral grounds - an individualistic pacifism usually forms the basis of their argument

Secondly, there are religious objectors, it is easy for Jehovah's Witnesses to object, but extremely difficult for Catholics and Protestants. Ministers from these churches serve as

# Counselling Conscriptees

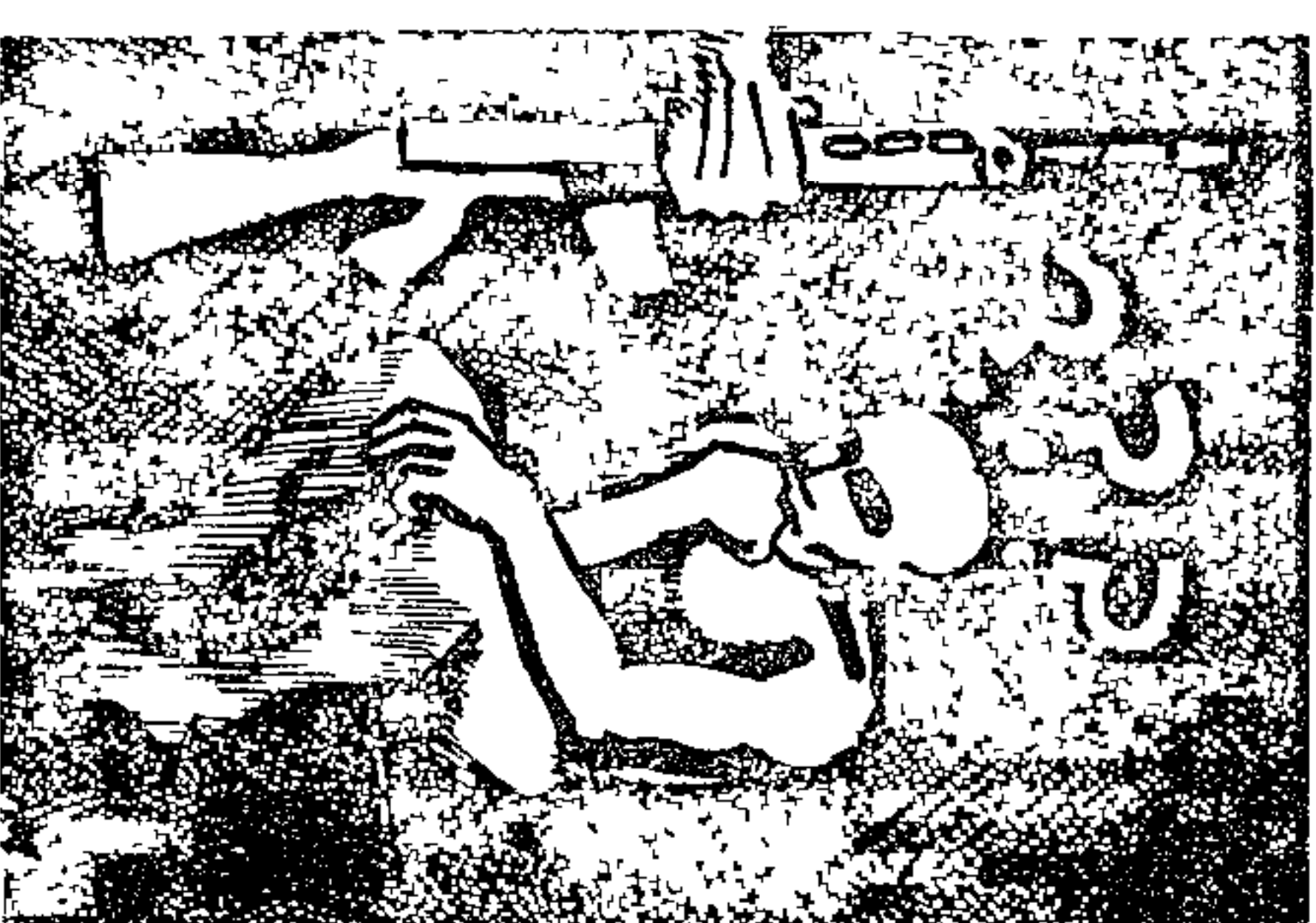
In many centres in South Africa people are beginning to plan and set up counselling groups for men who face military conscription in to the SADF

Why is this now seen as necessary? There have been 2 major developments which have made the need for counselling particularly strong

- 1) the increased prison sentence for political objectors to a maximum of 6 years
- 2) the provision of a Board for Religious Objectors.

While on the one hand conscripts are confused by new and complicated legislation, on the other hand there is a noticeable increase in the militarisation of South African society. With this increase has come opposition to it

The churches are taking a clearer position against militarisation and especially against the war in Namibia. Civil rights leaders urge young people to carefully consider their role in the South African conflict



## PROKING SOLDIERS

The July SADF intake has absorbed another batch of young school-leavers, graduates and others

These conscriptees will undergo an intensively planned two-year training orientated towards two objectives - first to produce proficient, loyal and disciplined soldiers, and second (because this is no neutral process) to produce soldiers committed to the ideology of the SADF

This ideology includes the stereotypical images of the 'South African man', how he appears and acts, and how he relates to women, servants and blacks

This ideology further seeks to isolate opposition to the above systems, and portray them negatively as 'anti-South-African'

On entering the army, two simultaneous crises take place. A series of losses, discomforts and deprivations produce a situational crisis. These include the loss of control over your free movement, a loss of friends, family and lovers, a loss of privacy, individuality and physical comfort, and a change in normal surroundings

They are accompanied by a developmental crisis. New roles, identities and performance are demanded. For many the classic roles expected by the SADF are intuitively felt to be in conflict with their beliefs. But without a readily applicable alternative, resistance to these roles is difficult

It is often said that the army first seeks to break a man, then to train him. Officers tend to isolate, or 'snuff out' those who do not comply or identify with the required norms. Confusion about role identity is wide-spread. The easiest way to resolve these crises is to identify with the role that is demanded. At the same time a submission to the prevailing ideology occurs

While for some people the opportunity to do military service is an honour, and an expression of their patriotism, for others it poses deep moral dilemmas

The object of a counselling group is to offer factual information to enable a conscript to weigh up the options open to him. A counselling group would assist someone in his Board application if he took the decision to go before it. A counsellor would employ non-directive techniques to assist someone in assimilating his own ideas and making his own decision in an unpressured environment where facts are easily available

Counselling services are being set up in Johannesburg (Advisory Board for Conscientious Objection - ABCO), Cape Town (Counselling Service for Conscriptees) and Durban

Anyone who is interested in making use of their services can make contact with the groups through this newspaper

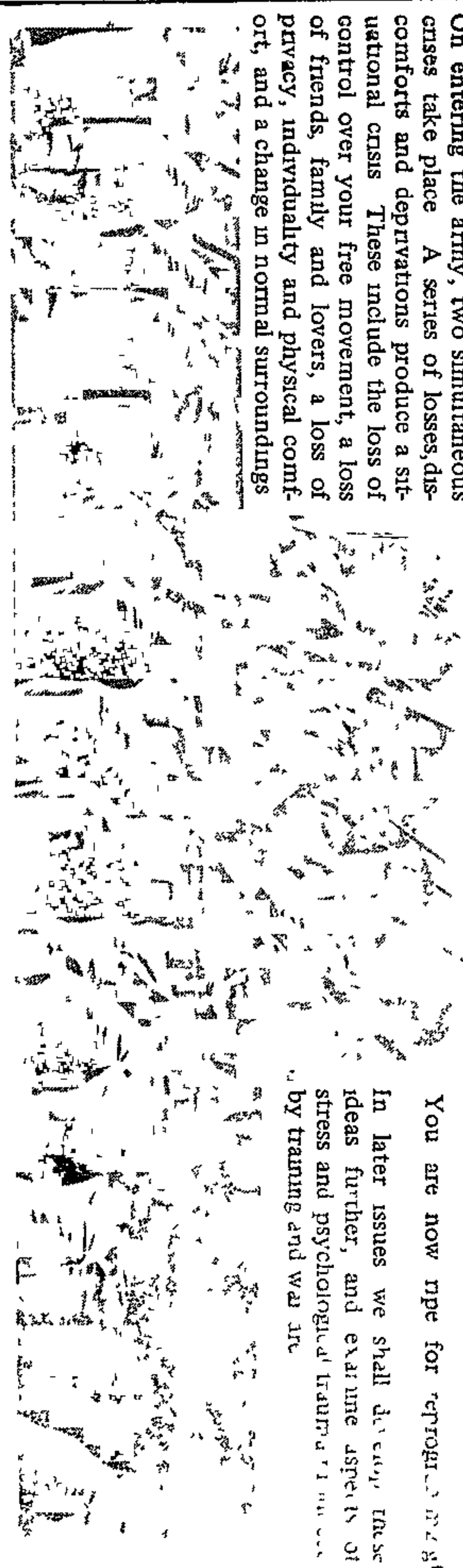
This process is disturbingly successful. Conscriptees are mostly young and impressionable, coming straight from the institutions of christian national education

A classic process of deconditioning takes place. You are given a haircut, called by a number, put into a uniform and placed into a unit. Your life becomes invaded by routines, orders, discipline and punishment

This is designed to strip you of all individuality, you sink into the background of a platoon, your faceless tiny cog in a wheel, within larger wheels, within a machine which is the war machine

At the same time you are reduced to the status of a child, shouted at by your superiors, not allowed to think for yourself forever obedient

You are now ripe for propaganda. In later issues we shall discuss the ideas further, and examine aspects of stress and psychological trauma caused by training and war etc



This interview has been slightly edited for reasons of space



# TOWARDS A JUST PEACE IN OUR LAND

## A Declaration to End Conscription

We live in an unjust society where basic human rights are denied to the majority of the people.

We live in an unequal society where the land and wealth are owned by the minority.

We live in a society in a state of civil war, where brother is called on to fight brother.

We call for an end to conscription.

Young men are conscripted to maintain the illegal occupation of Namibia, and to wage unjust war against foreign countries.

Young men are conscripted to assist in the implementation and defence of apartheid policies.

Young men who refuse to serve are faced with the choice of a life of exile or a possible six years in prison.

We call for an end to conscription.

We believe that the financial cost of the war increases the poverty of our country, and that money should rather be used in the interests of peace.

We believe that the extension of conscription to coloured and indian citizens will increase conflict and further divide our country.

**WE BELIEVE THAT IT IS THE MORAL RIGHT OF SOUTH AFRICANS TO EXERCISE FREEDOM OF CONSCIENCE AND TO CHOOSE NOT TO SERVE IN THE SADF.**

**WE CALL FOR AN END TO CONSCRIPTION**

**WE CALL FOR A JUST PEACE IN OUR LAND**

# INTERVIEW: Steve Hofmeyr goes before the Board

Stephen Murray Hofmeyr appeared before the Board for Religious Objection in Bloemfontein on Monday 28 May, 1984 having applied for classification as a non-combatant

O On what basis did you object?

S I applied to the Board for Religious Objection for classification in terms of Section 72D(1)(a)(i) of the Defence Act, No. 44 of 1957, as a religious objector with whose religious convictions it is in conflict to render service in a combatant capacity in the SADF. In short, my objection is to bearing arms and being taught how to use them. I do not believe that it is my christian calling at present to be trained for war.

O Does the Anglican Church have any objection to the three categories provided by the Defence Act?

S As far as I am aware the Anglican Church has not made any specific statements concerning the theological validity of the three categories provided in the Defence Act.

O Do you have any personal objections?

S During the hearing of my application by the Board, I voiced my own objection to the categories provided by the Act. I indicated that the universal nature of an objection required by the statute (eg the use in Section 72D(1)(a) of the words "in any armed force") goes some way to providing for universal pacifists and Jehovah's Witnesses but not for any other objectors. The act, therefore, caters for minority theological stand-points in South Africa. Most main-line churches in South Africa come from a tradition which would adhere to some form of Just War Theory.

Yet no attempt has been made to provide for an objection on these recognised theological grounds (Whether this approach to war is still recognised by many churches today is debatable. What is certain is that the approach has not been replaced by any new theological approach).

(Continued from page three)

The resolutions passed called for

- 1) the withdrawal of South African troops from Namibia
- 2) the demilitarisation of military chaplains. Member churches were urged to negotiate on a joint basis with the military to have chaplains relieved of uniform and rank, for them to be trained and fit-

O How does one go about appearing before the board?

S A religious objector is required to make a written statement stating the category into which he wishes to be classified. He must set out the facts and grounds upon which his application is based and he must state the books of revelation and articles of faith upon which his convictions are based. An application must include affidavits by the witnesses whom the applicant intends calling before the board.

The application must be sent to the offices of the Board for Religious Objection in Bloemfontein who then allocate a date and a time for the hearing.

In my application I included a curriculum vitae in order to give the board a perspective on my life. This they found most useful.

I had to arrange transport for my one available witness and myself to and from Bloemfontein, although at the hearing the board kindly offered to pay the expenses of my witness.

The evidence of my witness was given to questions posed by myself. We tried to deal with four specific areas:

- a) the standing of my witness in society and why his evidence was particularly suitable,
- b) his knowledge of my character,
- c) his knowledge as to the time and energy spent by myself in reaching a decision,
- d) a theological perspective to the question.

O Did you incorporate the 'just war' theory into your argument?

S I did not deal specifically with the just war theory in my argument.

O How did you prevent your objection to the Board?

S My statement began with a step by step examination of certain christian truths - (a) the Sovereignty of God, (b) Man's sinfulness, (c) the fact that vengeance belongs to God and that God has in part delegated this authority to administer justice on earth to the state, (d) the fact that all war is evil.

I then posed what for me is the crucial question - "to what extent is the use of force by civil authorities ethically justifiable?" for the Christian, I said there is an underlying presumption against force and violence which can only be resolved by very clear ethical principles eg restraining a murderer.

Christians have differed as to where the line is to be drawn between what is

ethically justifiable and what is not. Universal pacifists on the one hand believe that no use of force whether by the individual or by the state is acceptable. Other Christians are spread out on a continuum accepting the ethical justification for ever greater use of violence by civil authorities. The just war theory, for example, is merely an attempt to define one position along this continuum.

I concluded that I did not believe it was my Christian calling to be trained for war in South Africa. The presumption against violence is not rebutted for me personally in the face of the many and varied conflicting factors which have a bearing on the use of military force in our land.

O How did the Board react?

S Apart from waiting to establish my credibility, the members of the Board were only really concerned by the lack of universality in my beliefs. My reply was that I am a South African faced with a South African situation - thus my particularity.

To give a theoretical decision as to what my beliefs would be in a different set of circumstances is impossible. One can only state one's attitude to the situation one is placed in. I do not believe one can be honest to oneself as a Christian and hold universal beliefs.

Further, God does change our attitudes from time to time. How can one say now what one's attitude may be in the future?

O Was the Board at all sympathetic?

S The members of the Board genuinely attempted to understand my beliefs, and were not at all threatening in their manner.

O What do you feel about the Board's discrimination against non-religious objectors?

S I do not know what the Board's attitude to non-religious objectors is. The statute's discrimination, on the other hand, I believe is incorrect.

O From your experience what advice can you give others who might be considering going before the Board?

S. The Board is concerned with two things:

- (a) are you genuine in your beliefs?
- (b) Do your beliefs fit within the categories provided by the Defence Act?

If your answer to these questions is yes, you may go before the Board with no anxiety. Simply be yourself and state what you believe clearly. Should your answer be in the negative to either question, then you must come to terms with the consequences of your application being refused.

SADF youth camps and that they are legally entitled to refuse to allow their sons to take part in cadet training.

- 6) the provision of reasonable alternative service to all genuine conscientious objectors not just religious pacifists. Member churches were urged not to permit a member of their denomination to serve on the board until this has been granted.



# EDITORIAL

## conference

The complex questions raised by the new Defence Legislation, the Board for Religious Objectors, the growth of the End Conscientious Campaign and the changing military situation pose significant challenges to the Conscientious Objector Support Groups' conference this July

The Staff of Objector would like to wish all delegates an informative and constructive conference

## registration

We feel in strong agreement with the mother quoted in our news pages. She does not believe our schools have any right to register pupils for service in the SADF. It should certainly be an issue between the conscript, the parents and the army. We call on P.T.A.'s and other groups to make their stand clear

## elections

On August 22nd, so called coloureds and Indians will be called to the polls. Already the possible extension of conscription to these groups has become a major election issue. We support all organisations who, in opposing the extension of the call-up, are calling for a boycott of the elections

## bannings

We regret to inform our readership that two of the three editions of Objector published this year have been banned

We regret to inform our readership that two of the three editions of Objector published this year have been banned. The South African government's authorities have seen fit to declare these editions undesirable

We would like to ask them Undesirable for whom? We believe that we have the right to discuss issues of militarisation free from this kind of harassment

We fully endorse the proposal put to the SACC conference that Section 121(C) of the Defence Act be scrapped

# CONTROVERSY: Chaplains in the Army

## NO RIGHT TO BE IN NAMIBIA

Controversy about the military chaplaincy is as old as the institution itself. This should be no surprise, since the military chaplaincy is but one aspect of the relationship between church and state which has become increasingly troubled.

Why has the military chaplaincy become a matter of controversy in South Africa. The answer lies in:

- \* the shifting attitudes of the churches to the war in which the SADF is engaged,
- \* the part that the chaplaincy plays in religious legitimisation of the military,
- \* theological difficulties with rank, uniform and hierarchy, and
- \* the attitudes of chaplains to conscientious objection.

No doubt, the ministry should be offered to military personnel: what is questioned is the way in which this is done. This article examines the position of the "English-speaking" church on the issue of military chaplaincy.

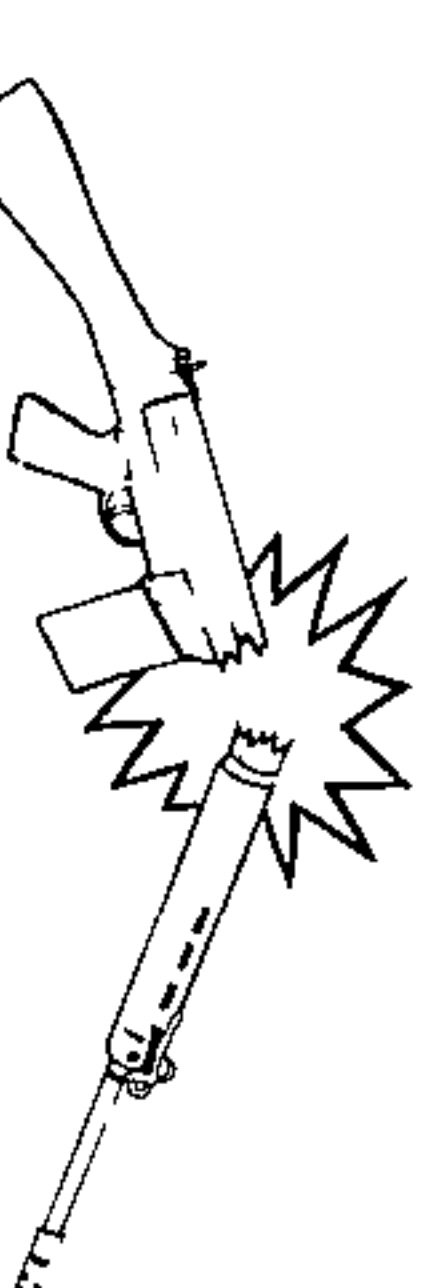
## GODLESS COMMUNISM

The church in Namibia has for over a decade been opposed to the presence of South African troops. For years their voice was met with silence from the South African churches

But, belatedly in 1982, the SA Catholic Bishops acknowledged that "South Africa is not wanted there "there is a universal consensus, with South Africa virtually the only dissenting voice, that South Africa has no right to be in Namibia." Soon after, the Anglican Church (CPSA) and the Methodist Church also came out saying that the SADF should withdraw

In South Africa, it is the CPSA that has expressed itself most forcefully. It noted in 1982 that most South Africans suffer "gross oppression and exploitation" because of the unjust structures of apartheid. It further declared that "a vital function" of the SADF is the protection of this system thus the SADF is increasingly seen as the "protector of this profoundly immoral and unjust social order"

What are the bases of legitimisation of the SADF war effort? Several might be mentioned: the necessity of "protecting South Africa's territorial integrity", "combating terrorism", "protecting law and order", etc. At least as important as these is its basis in religion. It is said that South Africa's "enemies" are communists, that communists are atheists, and that the SADF is therefore protecting this Christian country and the church from sure destruction at the hands of "godless communism"



## FIGHTING FOR THEIR RELIGION

To South Africa's deeply religious white population this sounds plausible. A survey showed a few years ago that most soldiers believed they were "fighting for their religion". The comfort of their faith is important to them when facing death on the border

Hence the importance of the military chaplain. His uniformed presence assures soldiers and the (white) public that the army is a Christian army. Small wonder, then, that South African chaplains have the highest rank in the world! If the chaplain is a full member of the army, then soldiering is a moral option in the eyes of the church

"When the men in uniform defy the Marxist danger with arms, they are assisted by the chaplain with the weapon of the Gospel. A man in uniform is made aware of his calling, to live and if need be, to die for his country, South Africa."

This cosy army-church relationship is upset by the notion that the war might be unjust. For then it becomes necessary for the church to demilitarise its chaplaincy in order to remain true to its convictions about the injustice of the war

## PRIMARILY SERVANTS OF CHRIST

There are theological difficulties with rank, uniform and the hierarchical structure of the chaplaincy. The CPSA bishops said in 1977 that "Chaplains need to be seen as primarily servants of Christ and His Church". When chaplains become fully implicated in military structures, and adopt military comportment and dress, the danger exists that they would be seen (and would understand themselves) more in the military role than in the religious,



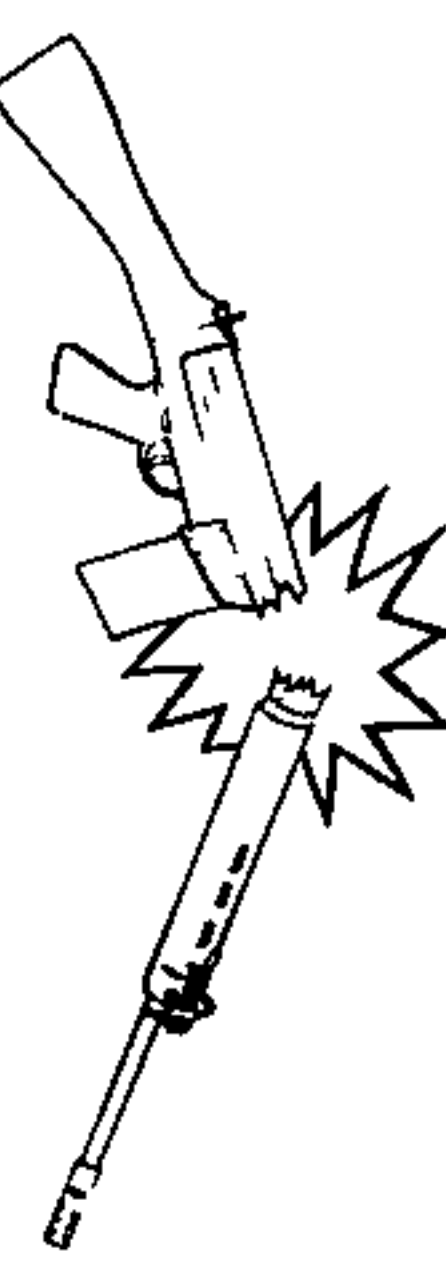
## CONSCIENTIOUS OBJECTION

Another reason for disgust about the current form of chaplaincy is its position on conscientious objection, which appears to be well behind that of the churches. In 1974 the chaplains of the "English-speaking" churches unanimously repudiated the famous SACC statement on conscientious objection, and declared,

"We who are familiar with the aims, objects and methods of the communally inspired terrorists who by murder and force attempt to gain access to our land, urge every member of our churches and especially the young men to make their personal contribution in the defence of our country."

There was something of a change of heart when in 1978 they requested alternative service for conscientious objectors. But it seems that the chaplains' understanding of "conscientious objection" excludes non-religious objectors and those who object to a particular war on ethical grounds, ie it seems that they go along with the new legislation on conscientious objection. This should raise no eyebrows, since it was formulated by the Chaplain-General, Major-General Chris Naude

The "English-speaking" churches have all rejected the narrow confines of the new legislation. Could the fact that many of the chaplains seem to support it indicate that they are beholden to military opinion on the matter?



## THE WAY FORWARD

What is to be done? The churches could start by informing the SADF and the public of its principles of ministry. For instance, it could seek to evaluate the civilian-based ministry to military personnel of the West German army or the British Navy. Then it could embark on concrete steps towards demilitarization by

- appointing its own "parallel chaplains" who could help conscientious objectors, assist in theological training of ministers with respect to issues of war and peace, and aid the victims of the war,
- greatly extending its present part-time chaplaincy arrangement, and persuading its Permanent Force chaplains to move into this, so that their ministry becomes church-based,
- placing its chaplains under local church circuits/dioceses,
- taking over all training of chaplains but for the dissemination of purely functional and operational information about the military environment,
- undertaking long-term financial planning so that all its chaplains can be on normal church payrolls,
- securing, in co-operation with the SADF, full protected status for its civilian chaplains in terms of the Geneva Convention (as in the case of the West German chaplaincy),

By engaging in this process of change, the church would break finally with the military definition of the chaplain (moral-booster) and of the church (bulwark of the state). It would cease to understand itself in terms of the state's misunderstanding. It would then substitute its own definition of the chaplain and of the "alternative society" which eagerly anticipates the coming of Shalom.

## chaplains on parade - spreading the Word?





254

APR 3 1984

# On the march to religious objectors board

By MARION WHITEHEAD

THE number of military servicemen applying for religious objector status is on the increase, and they belong to a greater variety of churches than previous applicants.

The secretary of the Board for Religious Objectors, Mr David Fourie, was this week busy processing their applications as thousands of young men in the July intake kissed their families goodbye to begin their two-year stint in the South African Defence Force.

Meanwhile, supporters of the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) rolled up their banners after a week of activity which included a placard protest, a vigil and a public meeting in Johannesburg aimed at ending compulsory military conscription through the weight of public opinion.

The ECC, which is opposed to military conscription and believes conscription is the cornerstone of the "unjust" war in South West Africa, is backed by organisations like the Black Sash, the SA Council of Churches, the Conscientious Objectors' Support Group and the National Union of South African Students.

Did they have any impact on public opinion, or were they simply the converted preaching to the converted?

Mr Fourie, sitting at his desk in Bloemfontein, had not even heard of the ECC

## Increase

He believed the increase in the number of applicants is a result of the board becoming better known through countrywide visits to churches by the chairman of the board, Mr Justice M T Steyn.

Mr Fourie said it was too soon to give any figures but there was "definitely a slight increase" on applications from the July intake compared to the January intake.

Until the end of March, they had dealt with 115 cases, of which 80 were approved, one was refused and the rest returned for completion or held over until an amendment was passed allowing the board to deal with applicants whose churches refused to co-operate with the board.

"When you open the envelopes now, it is no longer just 'The Kingdom' that falls out," Mr Fourie said, referring to the Jehovah's Witnesses.

He said the applications were a mixed bag, including Methodists and Roman Catholics, and smaller groups like Apostolics and Plymouth Brethren.

"Many applicants made it clear that they were thankful for the existence of the board," Mr Fourie said.

The establishment of the board earlier this year in terms of the Defence Amendment Act, passed in Parliament last year, brought the issue of conscription and the options to it, such as conscientious objection, into the open.

Mrs Sheena Duncan, president of the Black Sash, one of the bodies that started the ECC, said public response to the ECC placard protest last week had been good.

"The usual reaction nowadays is for people to pretend they have not seen you. On this picket, there were more

## A CHRISTIAN ATTITUDE TO WAR

DURING the Second World War schoolgirl Nan Cook watched with excitement and adoration as her brothers and their friends went to fight against Hitler in the cause of "peace and freedom for all".

"Then it was felt that anyone who did not volunteer to fight was letting the country down," Miss Cook, now a white-haired Johannesburg city librarian, said in an interview this week.

At 55, Miss Cook finds her views on war have changed so completely that she now supports the End Conscription Campaign and is a member of the Johannesburg Conscientious Objectors' Support Group.

## NO TO REGISTRATION AT SCHOOL

A DURBAN mother has refused to allow her 15-year-old son to be registered for military service through his school because he is a minor and she is opposed to the 'militarisation' of schools.

The woman, who asked to remain anonymous to protect her only son, said she had asked him to bring his registration form home and had written to the school saying she was now dealing directly with the South African Defence Force.

She said she was against schools being used to register boys for the SADF because the matter should first be discussed at home.

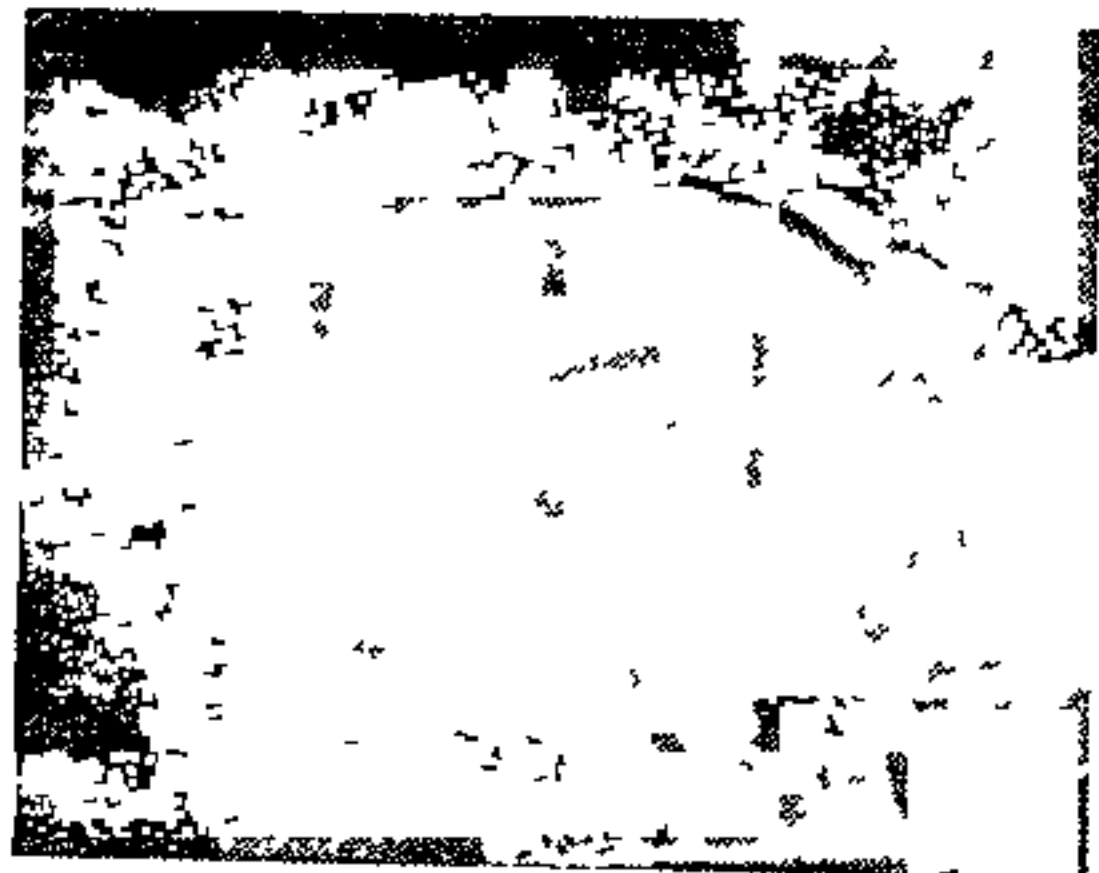
Provision should also be made for parents' signatures because the boys were minors and incapable of making informed decisions.

"I see the value of national service, but not why it should always be military."

"What about community service?"

A Roman Catholic Church group, War and Peace, has received a "lukewarm to warm" reception from the heads of nine Catholic church schools in the Johannesburg diocese invited to attend a workshop on militarisation, a spokesman said this week.

● Mrs Sheena Duncan ... new public awareness



● Mr Anton Lubowski supports objectors



## Drawcard

And this despite having a drawcard like the controversial Advocate Anton Lubowski — the Teddy Kennedy lookalike who is Swapo's latest weapon in the hearts-and-minds campaign in Namibia — on the panel of speakers.

Mrs Duncan said that despite this, there was a murmuring among the public that conscription was a waste of time as we were supposed to be at peace with our neighbours since the Nkomati Accord, the treaty with Lesotho and peace talks in Lusaka.

The most remarkable thing about the ECC meeting was simply the fact that it had taken place at all seven years ago conscription was hardly an issue.

When Dr Anton Eberhard, South Africa's first conscientious objector who was not a

member of the recognised 'pacifist' churches, decided to go to jail rather than serve in the Defence Force in 1977, he was a complete anomaly.

The authorities did not quite know what to do with the young scientist who hated apartheid so much he refused to serve in the SADF, and he served only two months of his one-year sentence.

Mr Richard Steele, who was a conscientious objector on religious and political grounds, said this week that the publicity surrounding the imprisonment of people like himself and Mr Peter Moll in 1979 and 1980 had raised public awareness and made them look at the reasons for objectors going to jail.

He said people were increasingly questioning the psychological and physical damage caused by war, as its effects were being felt in their personal lives.

## Detained

Earlier this year General Magnus Maian, the Minister of Defence, reported to Parliament that there were 300 people in detention barracks for failing to report for military duties.

The majority of these were probably from the pacifist churches like the Jehovah's Witnesses who used to go to jail, but now do community service under the new legislation.

Those who object to taking up arms in the SADF on moral and political grounds are still not provided for — they face six years in jail.

"We need to return to the principle of a voluntary army and put our energy into finding political solutions to the war," Mrs Duncan told the ECC meeting.



Pik Botha denies reported suspension of withdrawal

# SA troops still in Angola — claim

July 1984  
The Star Bureau

London

South Africa has suspended the promised withdrawal of its forces from Southern Angola pending clarification of the Luanda Government's political intentions if and when disengagement is completed.

Diplomats of key Western countries, who reported this development at the weekend, also disclosed that a series of bloody engagements took place recently between the armies of Cuban-backed President Jose Eduardo dos Santos and rebel leader Dr Jonas Savimbi.

Among the heavy casualties sustained by both sides in the battles in south eastern Angola, were between 50 and 100 Cubans, said to have been killed in one of their rare involvements in the internal Angolan power struggle

South Africa's withdrawal from Southern Angola was to have been completed by March 31 under an American-sponsored disengagement agreement signed by Pretoria and Luanda in February.

But the final phase of withdrawal was suspended in early June, diplomats said, because the South Africans were waiting for Luanda's reply to their request for a statement of intent on a series of fundamental issues

According to the diplomats, Pretoria's request went to Luanda by way of the Americans. The issues raised were said to include

● Whether Luanda really intends to bar Swapo guerillas from using its territory as a base against South African forces in neighbouring Namibia

● Whether Angola means to ask Cuban President Fidel Castro to withdraw his estimated 25 000 troops as a trade-off for a Namibian independence settlement negotiated broadly within the terms of UN Resolution 435

● Whether Mr dos Santos is prepared to negotiate an internal peace agreement with Unita which would effectively give Dr Savimbi a role in government

For Luanda these are crunch questions and Western diplomats think they have divided the Dos Santos Government which has displayed no sense of haste in answering them.

## Bargaining

For Angola to accede to South Africa's demands would be to surrender its bargaining counters and ignore the advice of the Soviets and Cubans, while to reject them would be to risk the danger of another, and perhaps deeper, South African invasion.

Angola's rulers, then, face the same stark choice that confronted President Samora Machel of Mozambique who, because of the economic and security crisis gripping his regime, felt compelled to yield to Pretoria's pressures

Mr Machel had to bar African Nationalist Congress guerillas from using Mozambican territory for incursions into South Africa and is now co-operating economically with his neighbour

Disengagement from Angola was arranged to take place in stages. The area was divided into five parallel east-west strips. As the South Africans pulled back, so the Angolans rolled forward to assume the responsibility of disarming the Swapo bases and policing the region

## Surprise talks with Kaunda in Lusaka

Political Staff

CAPE TOWN — Mr Pik Botha, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, today flew to Lusaka for talks with the Angolans and President Kaunda.

News of the meeting leaked out in Lusaka and Foreign Affairs spokesmen in Cape Town were tight-lipped about it

All they would say was that Mr Botha was out of town.

The discussions in Lusaka take place against the background of reports that problems have arisen with South Africa's withdrawal from Southern Angola, which is being supervised by a joint monitoring commission of the two countries.

There are said to have been delays in the withdrawal which, according to one report, had at one stage a deadline of the end of March

## WORKING WELL

Interviewed in Pretoria earlier today before the news of his trip to Lusaka had become known, Mr Botha dismissed suggestions that the withdrawal had been temporarily suspended.

He was reacting to overseas reports that South Africa was awaiting assurances on certain issues before the withdrawal was resumed.

Mr Botha said today that the joint monitoring commission of South Africa and Angola was working well.

In terms of the Lusaka agreement it would move south from region to region once such areas had been cleared of Swapo. The withdrawal was continuing, he said. Problems had been experienced from time to time and no firm deadline had been set.

In terms of the agreement the commission will cease to exist within 30 days of the final withdrawal. South Africa has proposed that it should then be turned into a peace-keeping force.



By MARION  
WHITEHEAD  
in Johannesburg

# Military objectors now from wider background

254 E. Post 13/7/84

THE number of national servicemen applying for religious objector status is on the increase, and they belong to a greater variety of churches than previous applicants

The secretary of the Board for Religious Objectors, Mr David Fourie, was busy processing their applications as thousands of young men in the July intake kissed their families goodbye to begin their two-year stint in the South African Defence Force

Meanwhile, supporters of the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) rolled up their banners after a week of activity which included a placard protest, a vigil and a public meeting in Johannesburg aimed at ending compulsory military conscription through the weight of public opinion

The ECC, which is opposed to military conscription and believes conscription is the cornerstone of the "unjust" war in South West Africa/Namibia, is backed by organisations like the Black Sash, the SA Council of Churches, the Conscientious Objectors' Support Group and the National Union of South African Students

Did they have any impact on public opinion, or were they simply the converted preaching to the converted?

Mr Fourie, sitting at his desk in Bloemfontein, had not even heard of the ECC

He believed the increase in the number of applicants was a result of the board becoming better known through countrywide visits to churches by the chairman of the board, Mr Justice M T Steyn

Mr Fourie said it was too soon to give any figures but there was "definitely a slight increase" of applications from the July intake compared to the January intake

Until the end of March the board had dealt with 115 cases of which 80 were approved, one was refused and the rest returned for completion or held over until an amendment was passed allowing the board to deal with applicants whose churches refused to co-operate with the board

"When you open the en-

velopes now, it is no longer just 'The Kingdom' that falls out," Mr Fourie said, referring to the Jehovah's Witnesses

He said the applications were a mixed bag, including Methodists and Roman Catholics, and smaller groups like Apostolics and Plymouth Brethren

"Many applicants made it clear that they were thankful for the existence of the board," Mr Fourie said

The establishment of the board earlier this year in terms of the Defence Amendment Act, passed in Parliament last year, brought the issue of conscription and the options to it, such as conscientious objection, into the open

Mrs Sheena Duncan, president of the Black Sash, one of the bodies that started the ECC, said public response to the ECC placard protest had been good

"The usual reaction nowadays is for people to pretend they have not seen you. On this picket, there were

more people reading the posters ('Peace Now' and 'SADF out of Namibia') and their expressions were of interest

"This is an issue which affects every white family in the land," said Mrs Duncan

But it appeared that the public were not sufficiently interested to go to the ECC meeting at the Central Methodist Church

At the gathering of about 70 people it appeared largely as if the converted were preaching to the converted — a uniformed schoolboy and his mother and a couple of elderly people seemed to be the only ones who were not regulars at this type of meeting. And this despite the organisers having a drawcard like the controversial Windhoek advocate, Mr Anton Lubowski, who recently announced his support for Swapo, on the panel of speakers

The most remarkable thing about the ECC meeting was simply the fact that

it had taken place at all. Seven years ago conscription was hardly an issue

When Dr Anton Eberhard, South Africa's first conscientious objector who was not a member of the recognised "pacifist" churches, decided in 1977 to go to jail rather than serve in the Defence Force he was a complete anomaly

The authorities did not quite know what to do with the young scientist who hated apartheid so much he refused to serve in the SADF, and he served only two months of his one-year sentence

Earlier this year General Magnus Malan, the Minister of Defence, reported to Parliament that there were 300 people in detention barracks for failing to report for military duties

The majority of these were probably from the pacifist churches like the Jehovah's Witnesses who used to go to jail but now do community service under the new legislation

Mine kills ~~SA~~  
<sup>Sapa</sup> SA soldier 254

17/7/84  
A South African soldier was killed in a landmine explosion in the Namibian operational area yesterday

A SADF communique issued in Pretoria today said "Defence Headquarters regrets to announce the death of Rifleman Daniel Andonis Douwrie (25) who died in a landmine explosion in the operational area on Monday July 16 1984 He is survived by his mother, Mrs D Douwrie, of 202 Malva Street, Touwsriver" — Sapa



# Compulsory registration for whites in rural E Cape

(254)  
C. Times  
24/7/84

Post Reporter

"DAD'S ARMY" is to move into the white corridor in the border area between South Africa and Ciskei, where all white men aged between 18 and 54 and living in the area have to register between September 10 and 14 for military service

This area is served by six Commando units, the Amatola, Queenstown, Barkly East, Elliot-Ahwal North, Midland and Winterberg Commandos, which all have a manpower shortage

At a Press briefing held at Eastern Province Command yesterday, Colonel Gert Vermeulen, senior staff officer (personnel), said the Border rural area was the third regional area and the first in the Cape where registration for "Dad's Army" was taking place.

He said all white men between 18 and 54 and living in the magisterial districts of Stutterheim, Komga, King William's Town, Sterkstroom, Aliwal North, Lady Grey, Wodehouse, Albany, Bathurst, Alexandria, Bedford, Adelaide and Fort Beaufort would have to register

Men on the reserve would also have to register, as well as national servicemen who had completed their two years basic service, but had still not completed their full quota of 720 days in the Citizen Force. This quota is served over a period of 14 years, or 1 000 days, if the national serviceman is area-bound

Col Vermeulen said the commandos at present were manned by volunteers and people who had been declared area-bound

There was a manpower shortage in commando units, particularly in the rural areas and they were "battling".

Col Vermeulen said only 500 men would be called up for training in the first year among all those who registered. The following year more could be called up

In his first year, the commando member would do 30 days' duty, of which six days would consist of a basic course, followed by 24 days in-service training. Their quota would be 12 days a year duty after that.

Col Vermeulen said it would depend on the needs of the particular commando, as to what type of man would be selected for call-up this year

It would depend on the man's previous military experience, his civilian job and liaison with his employer. The commandos would select the best person for the job

"We would not take both mechanics from a garage owner who employed only two," Col Vermeulen said

He said it was possible that soldiers could transfer from the Citizen Force Unit to commando units, but their old quotas would still apply.

He said the call-up could affect people placed on the reserve before 1977

[P O complete  
people  
d]

# Soldier killed as parents discuss his future

254 Stan 24/7/84  
By Gavin Engelbrecht



Gerhard insisted on having his photo taken with cousin Emile (3), before he left for the border "They were especially close," said Gerhard's father.

A Randburg couple learnt yesterday that their paratrooper son had been killed in action on the day they had spent discussing his future

Rifleman Gerhard Ernst de Lange (20) of Pine Avenue, Ferndale, died in the operational area on Sunday

A shocked Mr Lucas de Lange, SABC media relations organiser, said the death of his son, who was close to completing his national service, had been a terrible blow

"He had 6 or 8 weeks to go to complete his second and last stint on the border. The day he died my wife, Betty, and myself were discussing his future," said Mr de Lange

"Gerhard planned to go to the Rand Afrikaans University where he wanted to study to become an attorney. We were

making arrangements

"Last night I prayed for him as I knew he was in a dangerous area"

Mr de Lange described his son as adventurous, carefree and friendly

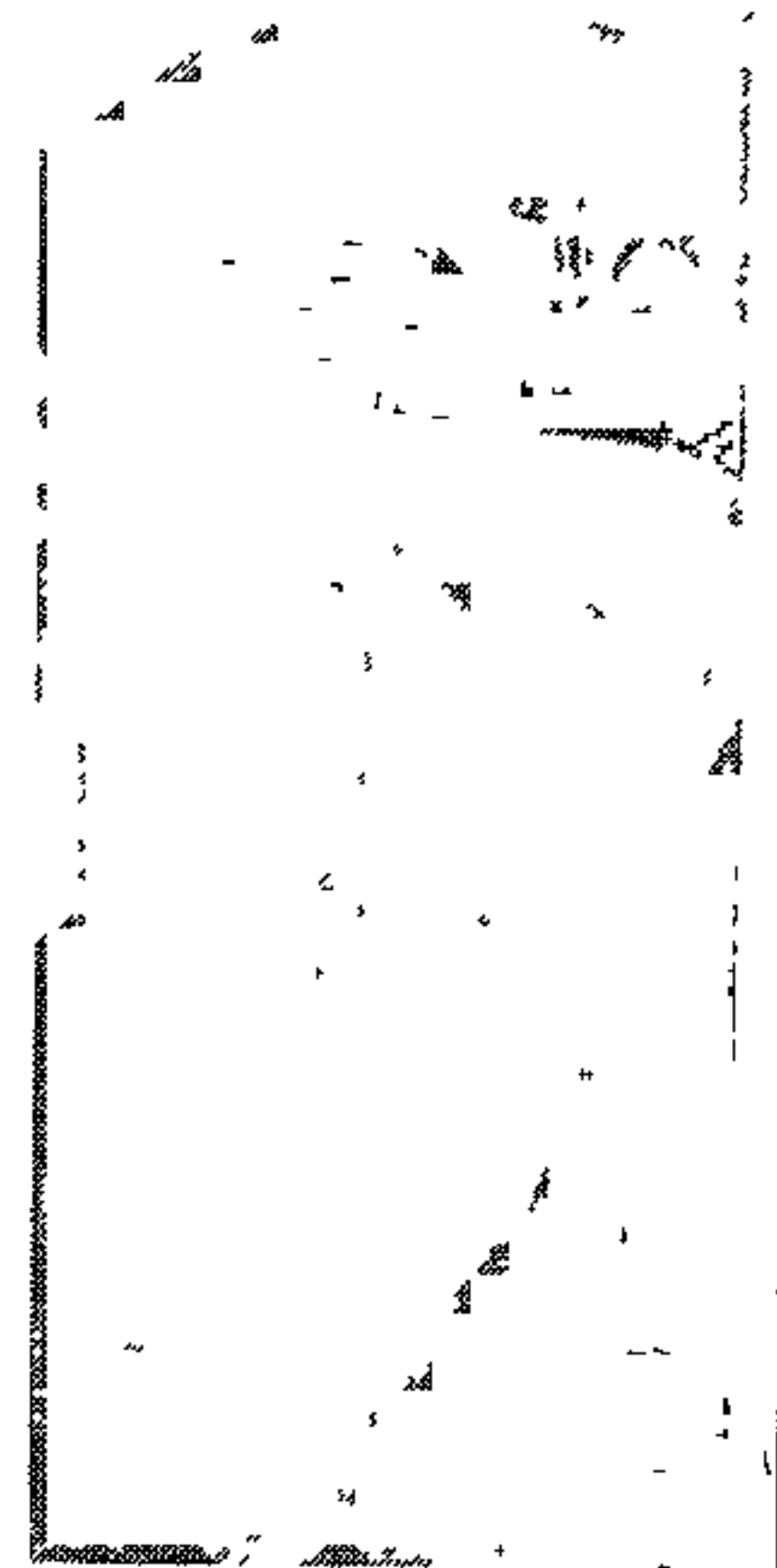
"He had nothing against Swapo. There was no hate in him," said Mr de Lange

Mr de Lange said he was proud of his son "He enjoyed being a parabat. It was his choice"

Gerhard went to Unika Primary School in Randburg and matriculated two years ago at Randburg Hoër. He played rugby and was a good wrestler, said Mr de Lange

Gerhard also bred two South African champions from a pedigree Dachshund

Gerard is survived by his three brothers, Lucas (24), Paul (22) and Herman (13) and a sister, Naomi (17)



Rifleman Gerhard Ernst de Lange



(2524) P. Penhath 27/7/84

# SA's peace hangs on its

South Africa's powerful, highly efficient defence force is responsible for creating the right climate for peace initiatives. Without the backing of a formidable defence force and security system as a guarantee against enemy undermining and terror during peace negotiations, these would be futile. They would not be worth the paper they were written on.

The defence mechanism of any land can be likened to a fire service. The possibility of fire justifies the existence of the fire service. It must be immediately available in case of fire.

The same principle applies to our defence force. Our national service system is developed as a deterrent against enemy attack.

It is absurd to believe that because of the current peace initiatives, we can immediately start with the dismantling process. This is exactly what the enemy would welcome.

There are, apparently, misunderstandings about service commitments and perhaps the implications of the latest amendments to the Defence Act should be cleared up.

We are currently engaged in a war — not a conventional war like the Second World War, but an insurgent/terrorist war. The aim of this war is the overthrow of the government and the democratic system.

While armed aggression in the form of terrorism is continued on an ever-increasing scale, our enemies campaign against us aggressively in the political field, doing all in their power to cripple us economically and even try to undermine our socio-psychological structure.

The defence force protects our state and all its administrative organs. Governments come and go, and are removed from office by the voters. But the Chief of the Defence Force lays down specific instructions that no member of the SADF may become involved in politics.

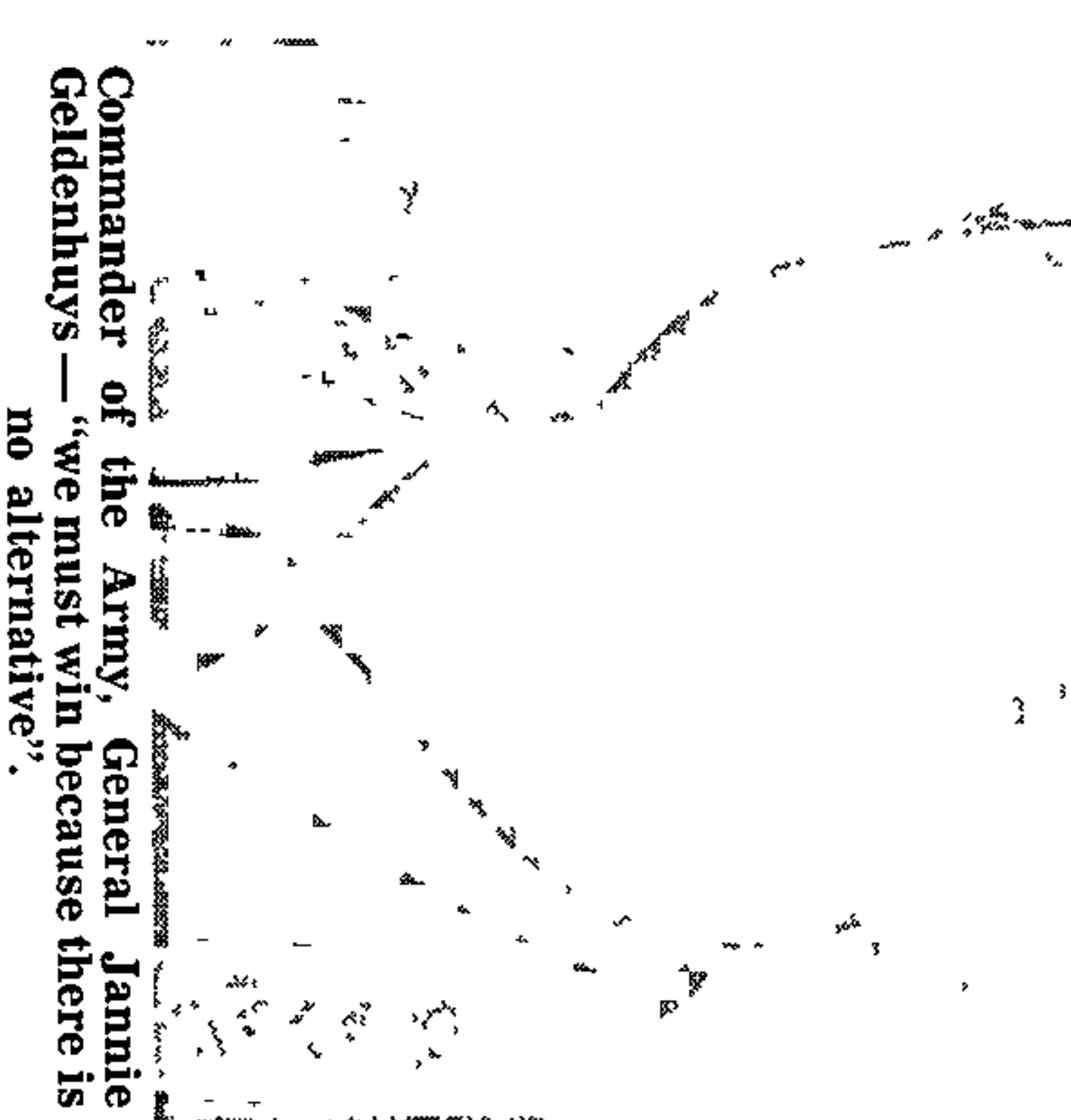
The SADF is, and will remain, a political party, but the state and all its inhabitants against attack and infiltration by communist-inspired and trained terrorists. You can be assured that international Soviet imperialism — international communism — is at this very moment rushing along at full steam in order to extend its enormous power base.

Anyone who sees fit not to make himself available for national service in Russia would certainly spend many long years in a Siberian labour camp — if he was lucky.

We must be most cautious that we maintain our military preparedness. It would be irresponsible and fatal for us to relax and become complacent.

The communists and their "hangers on", sympathisers and surrogates, will never be satisfied with any concessions which South Africa may make. Only total unconditional capitulation will suffice.

South Africa must continue with everything in its power to make a success of the political negotiation process. Taking into account all the known obstacles,



**Commander of the Army, General Jannie Geldenhuis — "we must win because there is no alternative".**

this process will be anything but easy. South Africa's dilemma is that we are expected to fight radicalism with moderation. There is a long and difficult road ahead.

Three factors will play a vital role in any negotiations:

All participating parties will strive to achieve their own interest because of the political fore endeavouring to satisfy any of the other parties' interests.

# strong defence force

**Why a strong defence force is essential to South Africa's peace initiatives, and the task of the commandos, was explained by MAJOR TED BRASSELL in an address to the Rotary Club of Arcadia in East London this week. Major Brassell is a staff officer at Group 8 Headquarters in the city. This is a summary of his address.**

It is so unique, in fact, that the SADF have deemed it necessary to establish the biggest and most comprehensive area HQ here — Group 8. Our area of responsibility lies between Ciskei and Transkei and stretches from the coast to Stutterheim. We have under our command three commandos as area defence units and the KRs as a reaction force and back up.

In countering insurgency we follow the concept of area defence. This requires a blanket coverage of the whole area. In the rural areas almost every farmer must be trained in the basic military functions. The commandos' tasks in rural areas include:

- Protecting each farm and having the ability to beat off attacks
  - Collecting intelligence on insurgents entering the area (SWA and Natal)
  - Tracking insurgents and destroying them (Natal)
  - Border control, patrols or ops
- The very presence of a military organisation in an area frightens off insurgents. They know that the farmers can work with the plough in the one hand and the rifle in the other.
- In the urban areas only a certain percentage of the population have to be involved due to the greater numbers available. Urban commando elements are responsible for a wider variety of tasks:
- Intelligence gathering (eg, basic intelligence)
  - Protection of key installations
  - Overall protection of industrial areas. The economy must continue to function, even in emergencies
  - Protection of soft targets such as schools and hospitals
  - Maintaining reserves who are trained to assist their rural counterparts in tracking and destroying insurgents, and assist the SAP in maintaining law and order (cordons and searches, road blocks, riot control, etc)
  - Administration, management and training are familiar requirements. We have the same requirements in our organisation. But the key personnel we rely on are only available on a part-time basis. We have to share the manpower source with the private sector.
- Leader material, especially, is pretty scarce and it is normally the same small percentage that are pressurised by both their employers and the army. Just as much effort and money as the employer has spent in developing a promising executive, is spent by the SADF to qualify officers and NCOs for their responsibilities.
- A cut-off age must be established when calling up men to provide the necessary numbers for the commandos. These will mostly be those who have not yet been committed so that the burden at present being borne by the few die-hard volunteers and area-bound national servicemen, can be shared more evenly. Of the white population of the Group 8 region, we probably only need between two and three thousand men.
- To sum up
- This is a potential unrest area and covert insurgency is already in progress
  - We have a job to do in preventing terrorism or, if needs be, stamping out open, armed aggression
  - Without a stable security situation, the economy will suffer. We need you as much as you need us and we must stand together to progress
- There are times when we will call on employees at short notice. Please believe me, we try not to, but do it only if absolutely necessary.
- In general all planned camps are scheduled. Precautionary operations are made known as far as nine months in advance. Employees are instructed to notify their employers.
- I'd like to conclude with the words of the Commander of the Army, General Geldenhuis:
- "We know we can win because our cause is just. We know we must win because there is no alternative. We know we will win because we have the ability but that is not enough.
- "Our planning, preparation and execution must be effective and we must work — work hard, work intelligently and, above all, work together."



# Servicemen are crippled by broken hips

254 Sfant 28/7/84



Soldiers in armies all over the world suffer from broken hips caused by stress fractures during heavy exercising.

By Stuart Flitton

Several young national servicemen are crippled by broken hips due to stress fractures, says the principal of the University of the Witwatersrand Medical School

In an interview after he addressed a meeting of the Orthotic and Prosthetic Associations of South Africa in Johannesburg yesterday Dr Geoffrey Read said it was normal for small parts of bone to break and heal

"If the breaks are quicker than the healing then the whole bone breaks

"This is common in foot bones among soldiers and is known as 'march fractures' That can be cured by rest as can stress fractures of shin bones It gets serious when it happens in the femoral neck in the hip

"You can't see a stress fracture in its early stages and often soldiers are given painkillers and forced to continue exercising. The fracture gets worse

"A broken femoral neck in a young person is very serious because broken hips don't heal very well Often part of the hip dies and the hip has to be replaced, which is often not successful

"In optimum conditions 30 percent of such patients are crippled In less than optimum conditions the percentage is higher

"This is a big problem with armies all over the world

Dr Read said military authorities in Britain and America were investigating using Sorbothane — an new rubbery material used in running shoes — for army boots.

A spokesman for the South African Defence Force (SADF) said South African national servicemen suffered from stress fractures but denied that there was a large percentage or that this resulted in crippling

"It happens in basic training where medical staff are on hand We also have specialists in those types of injuries," the spokesman said



ag-  
ck'n  
Acker-  
  
ith its  
-t and  
includ-  
nd re-  
eduled  
to the  
ber 28

When Mr Mangala came to Mdantsane in 1965 he acquired a crèche from the authorities to help working mothers in Zone 1

He also organised eight rent-free four-roomed houses for cripples from the rural areas to sleep in when they

attended check-ups at Frere Hospital

In Duncan Village, Mr Mangala was a member of the Joint East London Location Advisory Board for nine years. While he was a member he pioneered the establishment of school committees. He also established a cripple care workshop in the township. In 1978, he became an Mdantsane township councillor representing Ward 3.

Mr Mangala was a sports administrator in the Border. He played wing for Bush Bucks Rugby Club, of which he was the life president.

Mr Mangala played tennis for Border from 1940 to 1950 and rugby for Border in 1939.

His funeral arrangements have not yet been finalised — DDR

year the home was espe ing 1000 and sneter bu L

*D. D. D. D. D.*  
**Ciskei troops** (250)  
28/7/84  
**leave for SWA**

BISHO — President Lennox Sebe warned the first 30 army soldiers to represent Ciskei in the South West African operational area not to fight for themselves but for the nation.

He was addressing a gathering to bid farewell to the soldiers in Bisho yesterday.

President Sebe told them to put God first and not to discredit Ciskei.

He told them that chiefs like Sandile and Gqika were uneducated but great warriors and they should follow in their footsteps.

Chief M. Hinana said he was very proud of the

soldiers. He said when they came back they should be able to train others.

Chief S. Kama congratulated the soldiers and said they were lucky that they were chosen by the nation to represent it.

The ceremony was attended by Ciskei cabinet ministers, MPs, chiefs and community leaders.

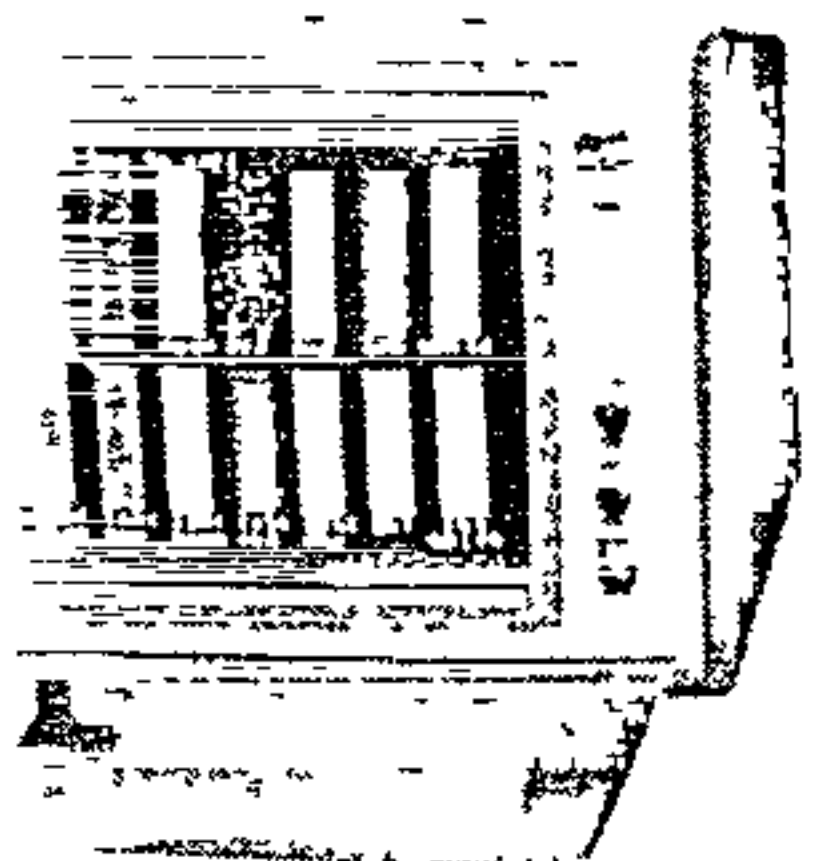
The troop, which would be accompanied by the Minister of Defence, the Reverend V. Ntshinga, will leave Ciskei on August 4 for the operational area — DDR.

**VIDEO SPECIALISTS**  
c/r CHURCH & CAMBRIDGE ST

**PLASTIC OFFER**  
**ELCO import**  
**ed stock at this price**

*hoenix*

**LOUR**  
**PLAY**  
**NITOR**



R.G.B./Green switch-  
Equipped with com-  
e pal video & R.G.B.,  
rate video display  
bility.

mm Screen  
o computer use  
o recorder use  
o Swivel base  
be used as green  
:en text handling  
itor

' guaranteed Excl GST

**SHIPS**

**EAST LONDON** — In port last night San Nicolas at F World Argonaut at P, Trans Ocean Progress at S

Arrived yesterday Nil  
Sailed yesterday SA Kuswag I (0701) to Richards Bay

Due today Ronsard (0600) from PE to K middle Padang (0900) from Durban to G

**PORT ELIZABETH** — In port last night Noble Evelyn Winner Carrier Tug

**CAPE TOWN** — In port last night Thorscape Meisho Maru 88 Kasuga Maru 23 Goei Maru 36 Gulf Hawk Shidaka Maru Kairvo Maru 31 Mkuze Ortelius Peonia Isokaze Maru Victory Kokei Maru 28

**DURBAN** — In port last night Trade Will Nedlloyd Kembla, Lanin, Yamato Reefer Monika, SA Vergelegen, Hokusei Maru, Atlantic Universal Fratzis Arrow King Prosperity Montauk Gannet SA Constantia Asia In sustria Ever Order, Alkaios, Umfolozi Arafura Sea Malange Onibe Ridge, Annakena Kowie, Padang Menina Barbara, Unim ar, Mount Parnas, Yama Hem lock Baron Star, Elgaren Gold Leaf Ulyssus Raimol Cape Arnhem, Range Baldur, American Altair, Songkha Nantai No 7, Thorscape Aphrodite Asian Beauty Choungui Vatsy II, American Cardinal, Maroula

**TIDES**

	JULY		Low	
	High	Low	am	pm
28 Sat	0328	1553	0940	2157
29 Sun	0408	1632	1019	2238
30 Mon	0448	1711	1057	2319
31 Tue	0528	1751	1134	—

**MOON**  
July 21st Last Quarter  
July 28th New Moon

**Israeli forces support right**

TEL AVIV — Jubilant right-wingers have expressed confidence they will form Israel's next government after a count of soldiers' votes gave an ultra-nationalist party an extra parliamentary seat.

Political sources said the soldiers gave the Tehiya (rebirth) Party a fifth seat, making it the third largest grouping while reducing the opposition Labour Party's strength from 45 to 44 seats, three more than the ruling Likud bloc won in Monday's general election.

Transport Minister, Mr Chaim Corfu, of the Likud said "It will now be easier to find coalition partners and there can be little doubt we will be forming the next government headed by our present Prime

Minister, Yitzhak Shamir"

Science Minister, Mr Yuval Neeman, who heads Tehiya, said his group will "serve as a prime power in the new Likud government"

Mr Neeman said in a press statement that together with Likud the new government will "move ahead with its settlement programme in the Arab areas and thwart any effort to establish a Palestinian state or to make any territorial compromise with the Arabs as favoured by the Labour Party"

Labour Party leaders were glum about the soldiers' vote but said they were going ahead with meetings with most of a dozen other small parties that won seats in the 120-member parliament

**Desire's big day**

LONDON — Speed queen Desire Wilson with a 700 horsepower Porsche sports car takes on a star-studded field in the British Aerospace 1000 at Brands Hatch tomorrow.

The 29-year-old South African — the only woman to win a Formula 1 race — teams up with fellow countryman George Fouche and British Le Mans competitor David Sutherland.

But the Porsche 956 trio will have their work cut out to head a field, including six Formula 1 drivers and Le Mans winner Henri Pescarolo over 238 laps of the 4 176 km Kent track, to the chequered flag — DDC

# Cheap Ciskei arms imports under fire

254

30/7/84 Stan

~~1/1/84~~

Pretoria Correspondent

Top officials of the Ciskei Government, a prominent Pretoria firearms dealer and a Johannesburg businessman are involved in a lucrative arms and ammunition importing operation in South Africa

The operation has involved several big consignments of as much as 50 000 rounds of ammunition at a time, and the weapons are being sold to the man in the street at prices which undercut the average South African firearms dealer

Several arms dealers say the supplies have come into South Africa under cover of Ciskei consignment notes

The imports are ostensibly for Ciskei, but are redirected to South Africa

The operation started early last year when a group of local businessmen launched companies with high-ranking Ciskei officials as directors

It is understood that a top-level committee headed by the chief of the South African CID, Lieutenant-General Christie Zietsman, is investigating the operation

Said to be involved are a Pretoria arms dealer, a Johannesburg businessman who was once a magistrate, a former high-ranking police official in Ciskei, and other leaders of the homeland

Arms importers and wholesalers said they were losing sales as a result of the imports

A leading South African firearm dealer, Dr Lucas Potgieter, who is also chairman of the Afrikaanse Handelsinstituut's firearm committee, noted that import prices on arms and ammunition usually made up about 65 percent of the value

He said the committee led by Lieutenant-General Zietsman had been set up in response to protests by arms and ammunition dealers forwarded to the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Louis le Grange.

*Handwritten notes:*  
L. Potgieter  
Handwritten signature

*Handwritten marks:*  
Handwritten scribbles



# SAP Probe arms racket claims

252

3/17/84  
D. Dispatch

**PRETORIA** — Police are investigating allegations that Ciskeian officials and a prominent Pretoria arms dealer are involved in a lucrative arms and ammunition importing racket with retail outlets in Pretoria and on the Reef.

A committee headed by the chief of the South African CID, Lieutenant-General Christie Zietsman, is investigating the allegations

The operation is said to have involved several big consignments — of as many as 50 000 rounds of ammunition at a time — which, with the weapons, are being sold to the man in the street at prices which undercut the average South African firearms dealer

Several leading South African arms and ammunition dealers say the supplies have come into South Africa under cover of Ciskei consignments. The imports are ostensibly for Ciskei but are being redirected into South Africa

Allegedly involved in the operation are a Pretoria arms dealer, a Johannesburg businessman who was once a magistrate, a former high-ranking police official in Ciskei and other homeland leaders

Arms importers and wholesalers said they were losing sales because of the under-the-counter imports

They noted that their own imports were subject to customs duties and that the local arms

and ammunition manufacturing industry was protected by restrictions on imports similar to those applicable in the motor industry

“These people are bringing huge quantities of material into this country on the pretext that it is destined for Ciskei’s armed forces,” one importer said

“But the hardware has found its way to gunshops in the Pretoria-Witwatersrand area. Some of these arms are even turning up in the Western Transvaal.”

The operation is said to have started early last year when a group of Pretoria businessmen launched companies with high-ranking Ciskei officials as directors

One of the firms, registered as a Ciskei business, has an address in Sunnyside, Pretoria

Through this company, import papers were obtained for Ciskei. But most of the material is now in South Africa, after being sold by dealers who “dodged” the import quotas and did not pay import duties

A South African firearms dealer, Dr Lucas Potgieter, who is also chairman of the Afrikaanse Handelsinstituut’s firearms committee, noted that import charges on arms and ammunition were usually about 65 per cent of the value of the material.

He said the investigative committee, led by General Zietsman, had been set up in response to protests by arms and ammunition dealers forwarded to the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Louis le Grange. — SAPA.

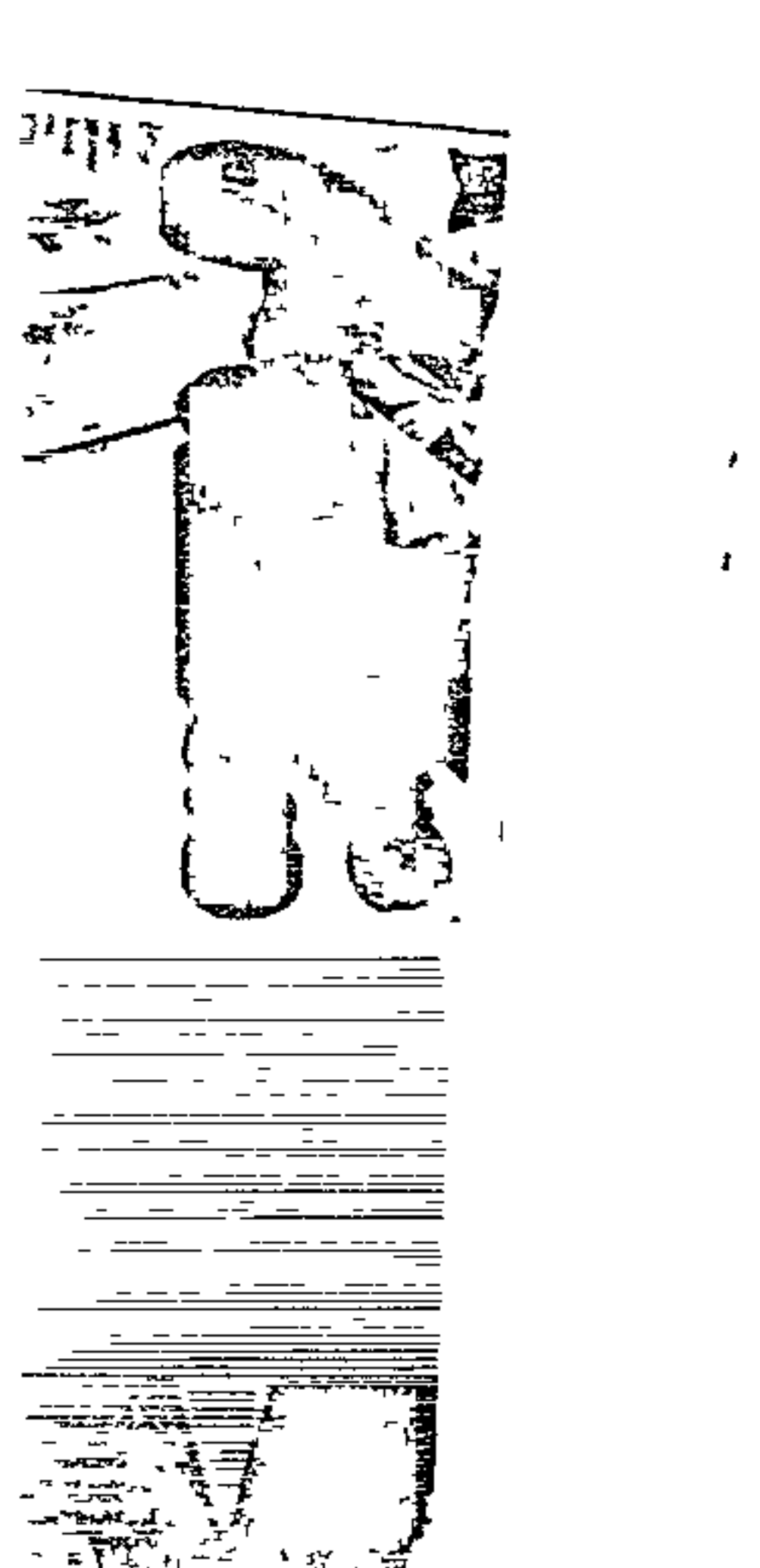
NAIROBI  
EX  
N

ing talks  
ak down

Correspondent

The first meet-  
- in the Natal Trawl-  
- Mozambique's  
- Mr Br...  
- the death  
- Kedian

An Orlando, Florida,  
- Tim Hyatt (28), a  
- who had a full beard,  
- dashed into the bar  
- photographer Mr G...  
- said he followed the  
- newspaper to call the  
- arrived at the shop.



The financial director of  
Checkers, Mr Alan van Biljon,  
also confirmed the slump  
"Our turnover was not as  
buoyant as in June," said Mr  
van Biljon  
Pick 'n Pay director Mr Ri-  
chard Cohen said his company  
was "up to budget", but attribut-  
ed that to the fact that "people  
must eat"  
"Also, 24 percent of our items  
are exempt from GST", he said  
Speculation continues that the  
Government will impose a fur-  
ther increase in GST later this  
year, possibly to 15 percent

**Soldier dies in operational area**  
31/7/84 Star (29)

A 21-year-old Cape Town soldier  
died in a shooting incident in the  
operational area last week, De-  
fence Headquarters announced  
in Pretoria today  
"Rifleman Arthur James  
Henn (21) died in a shooting inci-  
dent in the operational area on  
July 24," a spokesman said  
Rifleman Henn is survived by  
his parents, Mr and Mrs J A  
Henn of Crest Road, Hawston,  
Cape Town — Sapa

S  
C  
V  
V  
W  
te  
Ji  
B  
at  
po  
wo  
an  
lav  
no  
pr

**What'll you do  
with the Rands you save?**  
Imagine what you'll do with all the money you'll save  
at your Nissan dealer before September 30th.

Here's how to enjoy a series of pleasant sur-  
prises. See your local Nissan dealer, and take  
Langley for a spin. It will be a surprising seri-  
happy experiences.

**The Spacious Surprise.** Four big adults Plus  
gage for four big adults That's what Langley  
designed to accommodate And that's what  
Langley takes, in  
surprisingly spac  
comfort Because  
Langley, with no di  
tunnel, and purpos  
planned exti



ANG... ..



254

# Militarisation 'linked to crisis in economy'

By Andrew Beattie

There were strong links between South Africa's present economic crisis and increasing militarisation, said speakers at a meeting on the University of the Witwatersrand campus yesterday

Students were addressed by former Nusas president Mr Auret van Heerden and Nusas research officer Mr Mike Evans on "the current crisis and the response of the ruling class"

Mr Evans said that "unprofitable and unjustified" expenditure on defence had reached about R5 billion — an amount which could have created jobs or housing for hundreds of thousands

"This has grave implications for us as academics, students, or just ordinary South Africans," said Mr van Heerden

Mr Evans said "We are told by official sources that the war in Namibia is costing R1 million daily. Other sources say it is R3 million. Either way, the cost is small compared to the human suffering"

Parliamentary defence debates indicated an anticipated increase in militarisation, and hinted at a readiness to invade Angola or other parts of Southern Africa in the future

## BOYCOTTS

The Government realised that conflict inside South Africa was also bound to increase, and that occasional explosions of violence would be sparked off by issues such as increased general sales tax, high rents, school boycotts and forced removals

But instead of tackling these problems at the roots, the Government spent more and more on defence in an attempt to hold up an ailing system.

"The fact is that the present system cannot accommodate workers' rights or students' demands," said Mr van Heerden

The main reasons for the GST increase had been the expanding role of the military, the Namibia war, the price of conscription, and implementation of the "new deal", said Mr Evans

But the "new deal" — the constitution which includes coloureds and Indians, and the Nkomati Accord — was doomed to fail, said Mr van Heerden, because the black majority was excluded

(Report by A Beattie 47 Sauer Street, Johannesburg)



# Immigrants will be called up in January

258  
Star  
1/21/84

By Sue Leeman,  
Pretoria Bureau

Several thousand young immigrants between 15 and 25 will become eligible for national service from October

However less than half of these are likely to be called up next year

A Defence Force registration

officer, Brigadier Joe Keyter, said many would be busy with school or further studies and would probably be granted deferment if they applied

Immigrants living on permanent residence permits issued before April 19 1978 will become eligible for call-up from October. Registration begins on October 11

In terms of legislation passed in Parliament's last session, these young immigrants will automatically become South African citizens by naturalisation

Brigadier Keyter said they were required to register with his office within 30 days of October 11, but appealed to those affected to register immediately

Unless their details were received in good time, his office would not be able to schedule them for the January intake

Registration of immigrants was not expected to present the Defence Force with any major problems "unless they crowd us at Christmas — then we will definitely have a logistics problem"

Brigadier Keyter said many employer organisations had approached his office for call-up details

A leaflet spelling out the implications was being distributed to them

Immigrants called up next year would probably be concentrated in a few units

"We will have to be prepared initially to instruct them in a language they understand," he said

Brigadier Keyter said registration queries could be directed to the Registering Officer, Private Bag X281, Pretoria, or people could telephone Pretoria (012) 323-8911 or 323-9151



Star (252)  
2/87.84

# New move on Civil Defence

By Colleen Ryan,  
Municipal Reporter

Johannesburg's private sector has joined forces with Civil Defence to improve emergency and strategic planning in the city.

The Central Business District Association's strategic liaison committee will extend its operations beyond the central business district to embrace the entire city, says a report in a recent CBDA newsletter.

"This development is part of a scheme to consolidate public and private sector resources into a strong and effective organisation that will be able to cope with any emergency," the report stated.

The CBDA would have a voice in all levels of a new four-tier structure to co-ordinate emergency planning. The four tiers are:

## OVERALL STRATEGY

- The Johannesburg Civil Defence Joint Planning Committee (JPC) which decides on overall strategy. It is headed by the chief of Civil Defence and is made up of public organisations such as the police and fire and emergency departments. The CBDA has observer status on this body.

- The Johannesburg Emergency Planning Committee which is run by Civil Defence and is responsible for the practical application of emergency services. The CBDA also has observer status here.

- CBDA's strategic liaison committee which co-operates with Civil Defence.

- Each of the 22 security zones is headed by a chairman and has Civil Defence support.

"Private sector (help) up to now has been spontaneous and without legislation," said CBDA strategic liaison committee chairman, Mr Neville Griffin.



# Confusion exists on alien call-ups

Defence Reporter

294  
3/8/84  
7 miles

THE implementation of the Section 11A of the Citizenship Act does not mean instant military call-ups for permanently resident aliens, particularly those over 25

The Cape Times was flooded by telephone-calls from anxious aliens who wanted to know where they stood in terms of the new dispensation. The answer is that dates are crucial in determining one's status.

In terms of an amendment to the South African Citizenship Act of 1949, published in the Government Gazette of April 11 this year, the basic requirements for conferring automatic citizenship on an alien are

- He must have no convictions in terms of Sections 43 and/or 44A of the Admission of Persons to the Republic Regulation Act (Act 59 of 1972),

- He must be entitled to a permanent residence permit in terms of the Aliens Act (Act 1 of 1937), and

- He must have been ordinarily resident in the Republic for a period of at least five years after receiving a permanent residence permit.

Automatic citizenship will take effect as follows

- If an alien was granted a permanent residence permit before April 19 of 1978 and is aged between 15 years and 24 years and six months on October 11 of 1984, when the new citizenship regulations come into effect, immediate naturalization will take place,

- Aliens in the above category who are younger than 15 when the regulations come into effect will be naturalized six months after they turn 15,

- An alien who received a permanent residence permit at any time after a date two years before October 11 of 1984 will be naturalized on the date on which his five years' permanent residence expires, providing he is older than 15 years and six months, but not older than 25.

If he is younger than 15 years and six months when his five-year permanent residence period expires, he will become a citizen on the date he reaches that age.

Naturalization can be avoided if the alien concerned, or his parent or guardian in the case of a minor, makes a declaration declining citizenship.

However, it has been made clear that refusal of citizenship can result in the revocation of the alien's permanent residence permit.

Other questions raised by aliens included

- Will service in another army be regarded as a "credit balance"?

According to spokesmen, service in a recognized and well-regarded foreign army will be "taken into consideration" in determining his SADF commitment.

This means that a man who has served in, say, the British Army might be given a day-for-day credit, this might mean that he would not need to do any national service but might have a part-time Citizen Force commitment. Such adjustments will depend on the individual case.

- When must a new citizen register for service?

He must register for military service within 30 days of becoming a citizen, and if he is under 25 he can be called up for national service.

- What will happen to new citizens older than 25?

The information available is not specific on this point, but presumably they can be called up for 12 days' "Dad's Army" service a year in areas where such service is required (although at the moment "Dad's Army" is only operating in a few sensitive, thinly populated rural districts).

- Will newly arrived aliens who receive permanent residence permits be called up?

Aliens who come to live in South Africa will not be liable for call-up till they have been resident for at least five years after being granted a permanent residence permit. If still under 25 they can be called up.

SADF spokesmen emphasized yesterday that of necessity there were many grey areas that would have to be settled by individual negotiation.



# SADF denies planting mine

3/8/84

254

WINDHOEK—The officer commanding the South West Africa Territory Force, Maj-Gen George Meiring, has denied claims at the assembly of the Lutheran World Federation being held in Budapest that South African Defence Force soldiers had planted a landmine at a mission hospital in Ovambo in northern South West Africa

Gen Meiring said yesterday that early last Wednesday members of the security forces had arrived on a routine call at Onandjokwe Hospital in Onupa

## Confirmed

'A black member of the patrol picked up a detonator of Russian origin and threw it away because he did not know what it was,' he said

'Six hours later the police received a complaint that something had been buried in the grounds of the hospital'

Police found the deto-

nator buried in a hole with a 10 cm diameter. An empty hole was found, one meter away, large enough to contain a rifle

A matron of the hospital had subsequently confirmed that a detonator and not a landmine had been buried

'This is a typical example where half-truths, blatant lies and gross exaggerations are used for propaganda purposes

There is no reason for the security forces to bury weaponry,' Gen Meiring said

It was suspected that the detonator had been buried either by 'hospital staff or Swapo itself'

Gen Meiring said Swapo's activities included 'the slaughter of the innocent, the callous murder of local leaders and the dastardly destruction of life' — (Sapa)



# Rocket for Armcor

Argus  
4/8/84  
4/8/84  
254  
~~254~~

## Immigrants make waves in Bredasdorp

By ROBIN BROWN  
Weekend Argus Reporter

ARMSCOR'S missile-testing base at Skipskop at the foot of Africa and the influx of immigrants connected to the site is upsetting many local Bredasdorp people who feel they are being pushed aside to make way for the newcomers.

The municipality is excited about the development as it is boosting the town coffers and private residential building plans totalling R2-million have already been approved this year.

Attendance at the school has climbed by 200 pupils and a caravan site for the families of construction workers has been laid out on land leased from the municipality.

However, many residents in the quiet town, which is the cradle of the merino sheep industry, are upset about the influx of immigrants and feel they are being pushed aside.

One local business person said "Armcor has become a priority and the locals are being disregarded."

### Armcor children

"I am sure that the immigrants to the area will not spend the bulk of their money in the town but shop in Cape Town as many Bredasdorp people do."

"Prices in Cape Town are far lower and the choice far greater than here," she said.

"Young Bredasdorp children ready for pre-primary school are being turned away with the excuse that Armcor children have been booked in."

"Now mothers are insisting that their children attend and if the school is too small, Armcor can add a classroom," she said.

### Bulk-buying

Local residents are also finding it hard to sell property as they feel Armcor is holding out for lower prices and negotiate bulk-buying from the municipality.

A spokesman for Armcor in Pretoria said "The only people on site are construction workers tied to the project who will be there for a relatively short period before we take over and run the testing base."

"We are proven good neighbours in any town and can assure the people of Bredasdorp that there may be a few hassles in the beginning with the large number of people building the site, but by the time we take over all problems will be ironed out and we will pay our way in every way."

"We cannot really answer for the construction companies handling the initial stages of the project, but if any situation becomes strained between the local people and the immigrants we will investigate and take action if needed."

### Waenhuiskrans

The Mayor, Mr Louis le Riche, is excited about Armcor's move into the area and feels that the boost to the town far outweighs any bad feelings.

Already 1 500 workers are being moved on to the site near Waenhuiskrans and a small construction town is growing fast.

"A small town with a population of 6 200 really feels the effect of 1 500 immigrants and can only benefit in growth from the development," said Mr le Riche.

"Land prices are climbing as personnel move to the town and inquiries for industrial land grows by the day."

### Auction sales

"We have already sold 40 residential plots to Armcor and are setting out a further 160 plots which will be ready in about two weeks' time."

"Eighteen months ago at auction sales we could not give land away and managed to sell residential plots from R1 250 to R1 500. Today you would not get a plot below R12 000."

"Industrial land today is fetching R5 a square metre, a far cry from two years ago when we could not get R2."

With foresight the municipality has increased the capacity of the dam at a cost of R110 000 and services are being developed for 160 plots at a cost of R400 000.

"Many people in Bredasdorp are retired and not commercially active, so an influx of 500 white families and 1 000 blacks all earning money in the area for the next six years must boost the town and make it grow considerably," said Mr le Riche.



Argus 4/8/84 (254)

# Defector struck off nurses' roll

Weekend Argus Correspondent

PRETORIA — The male nurse in the South African Defence Force who defected to Mocambique to escape from his domestic difficulties is to have his name removed from the register of nurses

Former lieutenant Gerald Eckert, who made headlines after he was apprehended in Mocambique, wearing full military uniform and carrying his 9mm service pistol, did not attend yesterday's disciplinary committee hearing of the South African Nursing Council

In a letter addressed to the Registrar, Mr Frank Germishuizen, Mr Eckert said he did not want to remember the tragic events of the past and would not therefore be present at the hearing

## Stripped of rank

"I deeply regret my actions," said Mr Eckert, who asked not to be confronted with past again "as it is history and I have been punished already"

At his court martial Mr Eckert was stripped of his rank and cashiered out of the Defence Force. It was also suggested that he undergo psychotherapy

A copy of the psychologist's report was handed in at yesterday's hearing

The psychologist said Mr Eckert was unable to cope with authority, yet joined the very institution where he would be subjected to such authority. He was also opposed to the Government, yet worked for the Defence Force which was responsible for upholding government decisions.

An illegitimate child, brought up by his grandparents until he was eight, Mr Eckert had difficulty in forming intimate relationships. He had been forced to get married and couldn't face the emotional demands placed on him.

He did, however, have a high IQ.

Miss Irish Roscher, chairman of the committee and president of the Nursing Council, said the committee was sympathetic to Mr Eckert's psychological condition.

She referred to the psychologist's evidence that Mr Eckert was not an appropriate person for military service.



Gerald Eckert ... defected.



# 'SA expertise used in attack on ships'

The Star Bureau

LONDON — *The Observer* newspaper claims that South African expertise was involved in last week's attack on two ships in Luanda harbour

Unita has claimed responsibility for the limpet mine attack on the ships

The attacks have increased pressure on the Angolan Government to sign an Nkomati-type non-aggression pact with South Africa

The raids and an intensification of Unita's guerilla war have badly undermined confidence in Luanda

On Friday, Deputy Foreign Minister Mr Vanancio de Moura said Angola was "open to discussions with South Africa, the United States or any government interested in a just and lasting solution to Southern African problems"

Mr Marcus Samónda, Unita's

spokesman in Washington, said "There will be more unpleasant surprises for the MPLA very soon"

The mining of the ships has also set off a torrent of accusations against America. The official news agency in Luanda said the mines were "US-made" and that the explosions were designed to create panic

Unita claims one of the damaged ships contained armoured cars. The Angolan Government says they were bringing in food

*The Observer* says there is no sign that Pretoria has reduced its supplies of arms, fuel and vehicles to Unita

● A spokesman for the SADF said he could not comment on such "malicious propaganda"

It was common knowledge that Unita had claimed responsibility for the attacks, he added



# Most Witsies oppose call-up

By Jo-Anne Collinge

Nearly two-thirds of Witwatersrand University students surveyed recently are opposed to compulsory conscription into the South African Defence Force (SADF)

The survey was conducted by the official campus newspaper, *Wits Student*, and drew responses from 1 800 students

Major survey findings reported in the latest edition of the paper are that ● 62,8 percent of respondents opposed conscription, while 37,2 percent approved

● Few students — 11,2 percent — saw the SADF as politically neutral

● 55,8 percent felt present defence spending was too high, while 10,2 percent viewed it as too low One-fifth of respondents felt spending was adequate, while the remainder "don't know"

*Wits Student* observed "Generally negative responses to the level of militarisation in our society were revealed by comments regarding experiences of veld school, cadets and the role of the military in South African Govern-

ment

"Comments reflect the polarity of opinion on our campus," the paper said It quoted several examples, including the following

● "The SADF serves as the military wing of the Nationalist Party in upholding apartheid"

● "The SADF defends South Africa's borders from an external Marxist-Leninist threat."

The Student Representative Council is reported to view the survey as a mandate from students to conduct information programmes on the military and on conscription

## CSIR finds proof of acid rain from coal

CAPE TOWN — The enormous amounts of sulphur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide released into the atmosphere by coal-burning power stations and other industries in the south-eastern Transvaal can, under certain atmospheric conditions, produce acid rain, says *Scientiae*, the CSIR's quarterly journal

Sulphur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide can be converted into sulphurs and nitrates, the basic ingredients necessary for the rain that is causing worldwide concern.

The highest values of sulphates in the atmosphere for single days in the south-eastern Transvaal area have on occasion reached the maximum quantities allowed in California, the report says

This tendency was revealed by a countrywide monitoring of smoke and sulphur dioxide in the atmosphere over South Africa, carried out by the Atmospheric Sciences Division of the CSIR's National Physical Research Laboratory (NPRL) in collaboration with local authorities

Two instruments recently acquired by the NPRL make possible a more thorough study of the nature, extent and origin of air pollution One of these, an ion chromatograph, can be used in the developing battle against acid rain.

The NPRL survey also indicates that a significant contribution is made by smouldering waste heaps at coal mines.

Coal-burning power stations were previously thought to be the only source of this form of pollution — Sapa.

## Bank ban: university rector joins public outcry

By Dirk Nel,  
Northern Transvaal  
Bureau

The rector of the University of the North, Professor PC Mokgokong, has added his voice to a growing outcry over the Pietersburg Town Council's ban on the opening of a branch of the African Bank in the town

Speaking in his capacity as chairman of the university's business advisory bureau control board, Professor Mokgokong said it was important for the bureau to clarify its attitude on the issue

"The bureau is very concerned about the consequences of the damaging decision taken by the Pietersburg council Blinded racial prejudices and wilful blindness to the interests of all the people of the far north region replaced the principles of free enterprise", Professor Mokgokong said



The Japanese-style stone gardens that are now taking shape in Johannesburg's Jan Smuts Avenue have brought favourable comments from commuters and, no doubt, from the Rand Water Board The "dry" pebble





# SA admits sending 'support' for Cahora

By Stephen McQuillan and Joao Santa Rita

South Africa has officially admitted that "logistical support" is being given to the Mozambican Government to protect the Cahora Bassa power lines

This follows yesterday's disclosures by *The Star* that vital supplies from South Africa were being taken to the northern Mozambican province of Tete through Zimbabwe

The Department of Foreign Affairs has said part of the logistical support South Africa promised to Mozambique to protect the Cahora Bassa power line had been delivered

A spokesman said the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, outlined in Parliament earlier this year the type of support involved

General Malan had said no weapons or equipment denied to South Africa as a result of the weapons boycott, for example helicopters, would be supplied to Mozambique

*The Star* said yesterday several South African helicopters were operating a supply lifeline for Frelimo troops from Tete along the nearly 1 000 km-long electricity line link

The move marks a major departure for South Africa which, until the signing of the Nkomati Accord with Mozambique on March 16, was widely believed to support the Mozambique National Resistance rebels who keep government troops pinned down in Tete province

It is the first time South Africa and Zimbabwe have joined hands in an operation to help the Frelimo Government.

South African trucks are driven to Beit Bridge and handed over to Zimbabwean troops, who drive them to Cahora Bassa, according to sources

From Harare, *The Star* Bureau reports that the Zimbabwe Government has not yet commented on the reports that supplies for Frelimo were being ferried through Zimbabwe from South Africa

Mozambican sources in Harare stress the supplies do not include arms or ammunition

● See page 11, World section

# NRP's future questioned, options reviewed

By David Braun, Political Staff

A stormy debate is raging within the ranks of the New Republic Party about its future

On the eve of the new constitutional system there are signs that the highest organs of the party are divided

The options appear to be to join the National Party en bloc, join as individuals or reconstitute as a new party with a different name and a new leader

Party leaders are tight-lipped about the discussions and the national leader, Mr Vause Raw, was angry when *The Star* asked him to comment on reports that senior members were seriously considering "walking over" to the Nats

"I cannot comment on speculation that is designed to hurt the NRP," he said

Was the latest rift between the party's Natal leader, Mr Ron Miller, and his MPC, Dr Fred Clarke — on whether to support a Nat or a Prog candidate in a Durban municipal by-election — indicative of a more serious split in the party?

Mr Raw said members were free to support any party they liked when there was no NRP

candidate  
Mr Miller is the subject of speculation in Nationalist circles that he is seriously considering joining the NP and take three or four senior N members with him

When *The Star* asked Miller if this was true he laughed and declined to comment

## VIABLE POLICY

Transvaal leader Mr Alex A person said today he would join the NP while it reserved top jobs for Broederbond members and had no viable for urban blacks

He said provincial met recently and members were briefed on the views on the future

Lower down in the NRP hierarchy, several members canvassed by *The Star* expressed their doubts about future of the NRP. Some thought there was no future less the leadership was changing

There is a distinct element the party leaning towards idea of joining the Nats, particularly since the NRP support the new Constitution and has commitment to ensure that works

# State secrecy 'an exception'

Pretoria Correspondent

The State will not use secrecy to cover up its mistakes

This assurance was given today by Mr Louis Nel, the Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs and Information, at a seminar on public relations in Pretoria

Mr Nel said the public had a right to know and the State was responsible for informing them

But in some instances, to protect State security and the citizens of a country, a government had to protect certain information

The Government was in the best position to determine what should be protected

But secrecy was the exception rather than the rule, said Mr Nel

# Man dies in grenade blast

Durban Correspondent

DURBAN — An unidentified man died in one of two hand-grenade explosions at the Inanda police complex near Durban last night.

Lieutenant Tom Jefferson Press haison officer at police headquarters in Pretoria, said the incident took place at about 9 20 pm

"One hand-grenade was thrown through a window. No one was injured

"A second grenade exploded after it ricocheted off a wall. A man suspected of throwing the grenade was killed."



254 C. Times 9/8/82  
**Two soldiers die in shooting**

PRETORIA. — Two soldiers died and a third was injured in a shooting incident at the General de Wet training grounds near Bloemfontein on Tuesday, a Defence Force spokesman said in Pretoria yesterday.

The dead were Rifleman Stephanus Badenhorst, who is survived by his parents, Mr and Mrs S J Badenhorst, of Bottelary Avenue, Touws River, and Rifleman Johannes Hendrik Strydom, 19, who leaves his parents, Mr and Mrs J H Strydom, of Bedfordview.

Second-Lieutenant G W G von Martelock is reported to be in a satisfactory condition — Sapa



(254) E. Post 10/8/84<sup>3</sup>

PRETORIA — When pupils at special schools, because of learning and emotional problems, are called up to do national service they are now being drafted into a specialised army regiment where they are taught basic skills which they can use later in civilian life, according to SA Defence Force spokesmen

After school-level pre-selection, young men who fell into the Defence Force's "Code 7" category were sent to 1 Construction Regiment near Springs, where, along with other troops, they were trained in construction, masonry, painting, plumbing, driving and other trades, military correspondents were told yesterday

Some were even trained as chefs, while those deemed to be potential leadership material were sent on officers' and non-commissioned officers' courses, returning to their own regiment.

The men, pre-selected from identified special schools, industrial schools, clinics and correctional schools, were also used in a mainly non-combat role in the operational area, where they were deployed to con-

# Own regiment now for servicemen from special schools

struct roads, bridges and buildings

In the past, "Code 7" men — described as having learning or emotional "restrictions" — were drafted into all divisions of the Defence Force, where many of them apparently found it difficult to cope with the demands of normal military training

According to Colonel Fred Oosthuizen, acting director of the psychology section of the SA Medical Services, the behavioural patterns of the men was characterised by unofficial absenteeism (AWOL) and disciplinary problems

"Because of their personality restrictions, they could not cope with the demands of normal military

training," Col Oosthuizen said

"Typical behavioural patterns included, among other things, violent outbursts and assaults or, as in most cases, escape and hence withdrawal from the situation in the form of absence without leave

"Cases also came to the fore where these members were misused by other national servicemen because of their inability to account for themselves"

Because of their inability to cope with the demands of normal training, many of them had also been the victims of taunts and abuse from fellow soldiers

But this unfortunate disposition had been obviated by placing them together in one regiment where

greater self-esteem and confidence could be instilled in them and where, through more personalised training and guidance, they could be given a more meaningful role in life

"It's much better for them to be here, as they're among their own homogeneous group," Col Faan Grobbelaar, Officer Commanding, 1 Construction Regiment, said during a visit by the military correspondents

Clinical psychologists and welfare workers at the regiment said the men were happy in their work and displayed marked enthusiasm and dedication

"Achievement is nothing new to these men. They just take it in their stride," Col Grobbelaar said — Sapa



## SADF gives military aid to Frelimo

SOUTH Africa has officially admitted that "logistical support" is being given to the Mozambican Government to protect the Cahora Bassa power lines.

This follows yesterday's disclosures by The STAR that vital supplies from South Africa were being taken to the northern Mozambican province of Tete through Zimbabwe

The Department of Foreign Affairs said part of the logistical support South Africa promised to Mozambique to protect the Cahora Bassa power line has been delivered.

### Weapons

A spokesman said the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, had outlined in parliament earlier this year the type of support which would be involved

General Malan had said that no weapons or equipment which had been denied to South Africa as a result of the weapons boycott, for example helicopters, would be supplied to Mozambique.

The spokesman said South Africa would supply "other logistical support to help it (Mozambique) guard the power line on its side of the border.

752

10/8/84

Spokesman

# Frigate plucked SA men off Angolan coast

250  
C-7  
11/2/84

Defence Reporter

AFTER almost nine years of official secrecy, the story of one of the daring exploits of Operation Savannah — the 1975-76 South African incursion into Angola — has been disclosed.

It is the tale of how Brigadier Ben Roos, South African chief advisor with the National Front for the Liberation of Angola, was plucked off a beach near Luanda in pitch darkness after the anti-Marxist collapse in the north.

The story is told in the new book "PW", by Dirk and Johanna de Villiers, which has just been published by Tafelberg. While not a war book, "PW" deals with all the events involving Mr P W Botha, including Operation Savannah.

## Defeat

The incident is one of the few revelations of the secret operations carried out by the South African Navy during that time.

The escape took place in late November 1975, soon after the FNLA

leader, Holden Roberto, decided to advance on, and capture, Luanda, stronghold of the rival MPLA (Popular Movement for the Liberation of Angola).

Brigadier Roos strongly advised against this, but Mr Roberto persisted, and suffered a crushing defeat which spelt the end of FNLA participation in the civil war.

It now became a matter of urgency for Brigadier Roos and his 26-man South African contingent to leave the FNLA headquarters at Ambriz and get out of Angola. The only way out was by sea, since the MPLA controlled the territory between them and the SWA/Namibian border.

Brigadier Roos contacted Americans with whom he had been co-operating, but "these 'comrades-in-arms' had vanished completely between November 24 and 28", the authors say.

He then arranged to be picked up at the port of Ambrizete by the frigate SAS President Steyn (Captain A S Davis), which had been "quietly

creeping around the West Coast in anticipation of any task she might be given".

The pickup date was set at 11pm on November 27. The road to Ambrizete was bad, and it was not till 4am on November 28 that Brigadier Roos could signal that he was ready to be picked up.

## Helicopter

In spite of the urgency of the matter — it would be sunrise by 7.10am — Captain Davis had to proceed carefully in pitch darkness down the coast.

Having avoided an underwater sandbank, he made contact at 4.40am and sent three rubber dinghies and a cutter out in a 3 metre swell.

Assisted by a helicopter all 26 men and communications and cryptographic equipment worth R500 000 were ferried to the Steyn.

By 6.50pm the operation was complete, and just before daybreak the President Steyn slipped away, and on November 30 Brigadier Roos and his men stepped ashore at Walvis Bay.



# Religious objector questions State role

254

Star

11/8/84

BLOEMFONTEIN — The difference between murdering and killing and the right of the State to inflict capital punishment dominated discussion when a Christadelphian applied to be classified as a religious objector yesterday

## REVELATION

Mr Roderick van Rooyen of Durban, who served a year in detention barracks for refusing to continue his military training, appeared before the Board for Religious Objection

Mr van Rooyen said it was a tenet of the Christadelphian faith not to

join an army, navy or air force and to accept the Bible as the only revelation of God's word

Referring to the new translation of Exodus 22, verse four, a member of the board asked whether killing a person unintentionally in defence was justifiable

Mr van Rooyen said he would endeavour to avoid violence in any circumstances, as he believed to kill was wrong

The discussion turned to the interpretation of Romans 13 and to whether capital punishment was included in the authority invested by God in the State and whether God's laws applied dif-

ferently to the State and to the individual

"I cannot see any circumstances in which killing is justified. I follow Christ by staying separate as He did," Mr van Rooyen said

"If we take it that earthly governments are part of God's scheme to maintain order, then do you see that these authorities have the power to enforce laws when the laws aren't against the precepts of God," a member of the board asked

## GRANTED

Mr van Rooyen questioned whether it was within God's law to exact capital punishment

His application was granted by the board on the grounds that he held his religious beliefs genuinely and honestly

Two Jehovah's Witnesses, Mr J H Schikkerling and Mr D J Breedt, were also classified as religious objectors by the board

Mr D Brogden applied to be classified as a religious objector in the first category under which he will serve in the Defence Force in a non-combatant position without serving extra time His application was granted

An application by Mr W D Archer, a Jehovah's Witness, was turned down — Sapa

S. Times / 1  
12/8/84 (254) \$

# NEWS ANALYSIS

## How S Africa was sucked into a war

SOUTH Africa supported Portugal's wars in Africa with weapons and money.

The support continued for years until finally Mr P W Botha decided that he had had enough of their "begging"

This is one of the many unknown facts revealed in "PW", a biography by journalists Dirk and Johanna de Villiers

The book, much of it based on taped discussions with the Prime Minister and his closest friends and colleagues, also reveals in detail for the first time the way in which South Africa was sucked into the Angolan war

The decision to protect the Calueque hydro-electric scheme led to desperate requests from Jonas Savimbi of Unita and Holden Roberto's FNLA for help

### Inexperienced

With the MPLA sweeping south, South Africa had little time to prepare Savimbi's small and inexperienced army for combat. Two weeks later Unita could field three battalions, consisting of mortar companies, machinegun companies and crew for 11 106mm cannon. It also had an officer corps of 60 men

But Unita could not be trained in time to crew the armoured cars and permission was given "just this one time" for SADF personnel to take part.

Nineteen South Africans — all volunteers — were involved in the first bloody engagement which proved that



Unita soldiers were no match for the stronger, better armed and trained MPLA forces and their Russian tanks

South Africa would either have had to withdraw entirely or give Savimbi greater support

The next stage was a decision by the State Security Council to send in a squadron of South African tanks with South African crew

Then it was the turn of Task Force Zulu, which under the command of Colonel Koos van Heerden, and with only 11 white South Africans, swept up to the gates of Luanda. It was followed by another unit, Foxbat, which comprised Unita infantry and 22 Eland armoured cars with white crews

Some 44 days after Mr Botha had put his plan for military action in Angola to the Cabinet, three phases of it had been completed. A fourth, the isolation of Luanda, remained. At one stage Pretoria examined the possibility of taking Luanda, but decided against it because of possible high South African losses

The Cabinet had decided not to remain in Angola long-

er than the date set for Angolan independence, November 11

But Dr Savimbi flew to Pretoria to beg them to stay. So, too, did the Ford Administration in America, President Kaunda of Zambia, and President Mobutu of Zaire. And then, despite all American assurances, the roof fell in The Clark Amendment, forbidding the supply of American arms to Unita, was passed

By this time the Foxbat and Zulu units had been joined by Alpha, Bravo, X-ray and Orange and by Task Force 101 under Major-General van Deventer whose task was to reorganise the Angolan operation and to secure the South African forces' eventual safe withdrawal

But once again the pull-out was stopped. At America's and President Mobutu's urging, South African forces remained in Angola until the split OAU decision on recognition of the MPLA regime

Finally, they fought their way back to the border

Eventually, on March 27, 1976, the South African troops, totalling no more than 3 000, crossed the Kunene back into South Africa. There had been only 35 casualties

The authors write. "In the months of South Africa's involvement, the Government's political leadership hesitated, stuck, ran and then stopped again.

"There were reasons for it among them uncertainty and unpreparedness and the danger of a too great loss of life

"The inescapable impression is that hesitation by the Government and uncertainty over its goals was the major cause why South Africa was dragged deeper and deeper into a war which in any case it had not planned in advance"

## Clark was link man

THE LONG dispute over who first insisted the Cubans withdraw from Angola has been settled

This pre-condition for a Namibian settlement was initiated by America during a visit by the former Under-Secretary of State, and a close friend of President Reagan, Mr William Clark, to South Africa in 1982

This was revealed last week in the new biography of the Prime Minister

The visit by Mr Clark was not without its strain

And there was another stumbling block to a Namibian settlement.

The United Nations had permitted the Swapo leader, Mr Sam Nujoma, to address the Security Council

South Africa was therefore no longer prepared to accept a UN troop presence in South West Africa as part of the settlement process

Suddenly, late in the negotiations, the American delegation played its trump card

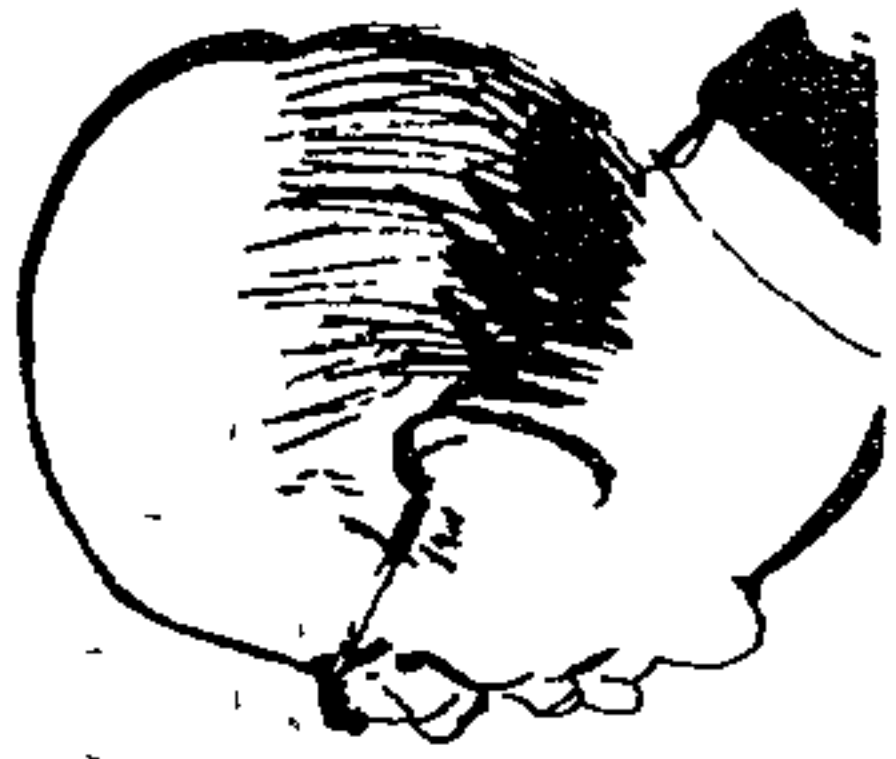
Mr Clark asked "Will it change your position if we can get rid of the Cubans?"

After a long silence, Mr P W Botha said "Of course. In that case we will have a new ball game"

Linkage was born



Told for the first time: Daring dawn rescue from Angola



P.W. Botha: Sent in cannons

# SATAN ROOPS INNERS

259 12/8/84  
By FLEUR DE VILLIERS S.T. Wines

TRAPPED South African soldiers were rescued from northern Angola by a naval vessel in one of the most daring actions of the 1975 Angolan war.

The story of the dawn rescue of the 26 men who had been helping Holden Roberto's FNLA to bombard Luanda is told in spellbinding detail in a new book.

The book — "PW" by Dirk and Johanna de Villiers — is a biography of Mr P.W. Botha, but also gives the first full account of South Africa's invasion of Angola. South Africans have frequently been told that in 1975 the SADF was so close to Luanda that "they could see its lights".

What has remained a secret is that a group of South African soldiers under Brigadier B de V Roos was north of the capital helping Holden Roberto in a life-and-death struggle with the MPLA. When Roberto's attempt to conquer Luanda failed, the South Africans were trapped in hostile territory.

Brig Roos, the SADF's liaison man with the FNLA forces, first asked for transport planes to ferry the trapped men back to South Africa.

When these failed to arrive the South African Navy frigate President Steyn came to the rescue.

The ship, which had been patrolling Angolan waters, broke radio silence to get

At 6.43am the cutter, the rubber dinghies and the men were safely on board and seven minutes later the helicopter completed its final flight. The entire operation had taken two hours and 16 minutes. With dawn breaking, the President Steyn slipped quietly out to sea. At 9am, Pretoria received the signal "super successful duck", "The operation had been successful — but someone had confused the signal."

### Artillery

Holden Roberto's attempt to capture Luanda had been less successful. The FNLA leader first appealed to the CIA for weapons which were sent in secret through Zaire, but irregular deliveries forced him to turn to Pretoria for assistance. It was Roberto who was determined to try to conquer Luanda — a task which the South Africans believed impossible unless they were allowed to do it themselves. Mr Botha, then Minister of Defence, believed that Roberto should not be left to his fate — especially as there were South Africans in the vicinity. While the MPLA in Luanda were preparing for the independence...

### Signal

The signal for a successful operation was to be "super", that for failure, "duck". The operation was planned for 11pm, but the road from Ambriz to Ambrizete was so bad that the South Africans arrived five hours late. At 4am, Captain A S Davis of the President Steyn received the radio signal he had been waiting for and began to move quietly towards the shore. Some 3.5 sea miles off the coast the ship spotted two flares and the lights of the South African vehicles. At 4.00am, under the command of Lieutenant R N Erling, three rubber dinghies followed by a motorised cutter were launched. Near the coast Erling sent a signal from a lamp covered with a red cloth. The dinghies and the cutter landed to a "joyful reunion", but the rescuers were faced with an immediate problem. The boats could take only five passengers and two crewmen each. There were 26 men to be rescued and half a million rands worth of radio and decoding equipment to be put onboard. Brig Roos radioed for a helicopter and Captain Ben van der Westhuizen and Flight Sergeant B B Smitt took off, landing at Ambrizete with help of flashlights and headlamps. While the town slept, the helicopter made five trips between ship and shore before the operation was completed.

Page 2



to provide more arms," Dr Marcum said

Reformed Freedom Party  
(Report B C Pottinger, 77 Burg Street Cape Town)

254  
S. Times 12/8/84  
**Troops rescued in Angola**

□ From Page 1

pendence celebrations of November 11, 1976, Roberto asked General Constand Viljoen if he could not supply him with more effective artillery than 25-pounders

The SADF said that it was impossible to get the guns, 5,5mm cannons with a 17km range, to the north of Angola.

Mr Botha came to the rescue "Dismantle them, put them on an aircraft and then

reassemble them there"

Roberto got his three guns. It was also decided to support the FNLA attack with aerial bombing. But because of the need for secrecy, the South African planes flew so high that two missed their target and one failed to discharge its bombs.

The artillery bombardment was more successful, but by the time Roberto arrived — having slept late and

then had breakfast — the MPLA forces had had time to regroup.

The mortars did not have firing pins — possibly, the authors suggest, because of sabotage by two Americans who had shown the FNLA how to use them.

The cannon did not have the range to hit Luanda.

The soldiers came under deadly rocket fire from the feared Stalin Organ, the black soldiers ran for it and the South African artillery, helped by a group of national servicemen, were left alone.

Finally, when the black infantry deserted in droves, Brig Roos decided to fall back to a new position north of the Dando River, and then took off for his communications headquarters at Ambriz in the far north of the territory. ● See also Page 15

**Miners' wives protest**

THOUSANDS of wives of striking British miners marched through London yesterday in support of the 22-week-old coal-field strike over pit closure plans.

The women, many with their children, silently laid black flowers along Whitehall, Britain's street of government, before staging a rally in a south London park.

Mrs Anne Scargill, wife of mine union leader Mr Arthur Scargill, went to Buckingham Palace to deliver a petition signed by 20 000 women asking Queen Elizabeth to help suffering pit families — Sapa

**WEATHER AND TIDES**

TRANSVAAL. Fine to partly cloudy and mild

FREE STATE. Fine to partly cloudy and mild, but cold overnight.

CAPE. Partly cloudy and mild

NATAL. Partly cloudy and cool, becoming warmer

	High/Low	High/Low
Cape Town	0344/0950	1808/2208
Mossel Bay	0403/1008	1825/2221
Knyana Port	0425/1023	1848/2236
Elizabeth	0408/1008	1828/2223
East London	0402/1009	1823/2223
Durban	0411/1020	1833/2235
Walvis Bay	0354/0945	1810/2207

kenyon wiles 2629

**BUSINESS OPPORTUNITY**

We are South Africa's leading car valet franchise organisation — operating through a nationwide network of dealers. Our concept is a unique opportunity for enterprising individuals to be in business on either a part-time or full-time basis for as little as R2 500. For that we supply the equipment, know-how and back-up for your dealership. NO previous experience is needed and you can initially operate from home. Get the facts. If you're genuinely interested then write or phone for a free copy of the Autocare Opportunity Guide.



Tvl (E Rand)	(011) 56 1712
Tvl (W Rand)	(011) 674 3822
Cape	(021) 81-2875
Natal	(031) 84-2738

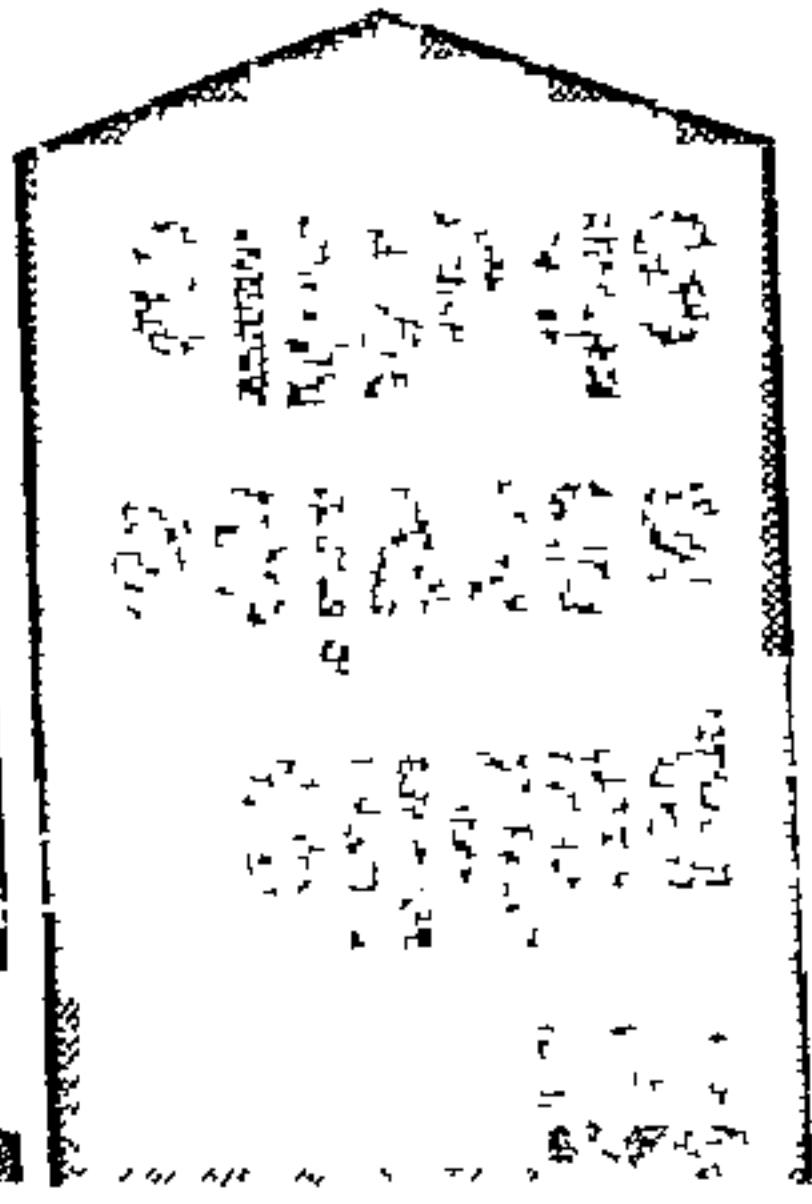
P O Box 1116, Johannesburg 2000



stery  
the  
nster

By BRIAN POTTINGER  
Political Correspondent  
A BLUEPRINT for the  
drastic reshaping of the  
public service has been  
approved by the Cabl-  
net and is within an ace  
of implementation.  
And top appointments for the  
newly created positions  
have already been made  
On Tuesday the green light

D-INTIA  
T T V





# Resistant strain of malaria has killed border soldier

By Sue Leeman,  
Pretoria Bureau

A new strain of malaria which has proved itself resistant to the usual treatment has claimed the life of a member of the Permanent Force in the operational area

A spokesman for South African Medical Services, the medical wing of the SADF, said today that a small number of soldiers had picked up a strain which has not been seen in Southern Africa before.

According to an article in the *South African Medical Journal* two soldiers serving in Namibia and southern Angola contracted the new strain

One, a 20-year-old married member of the Permanent Force, died of cerebral malaria in Pretoria in March

The other responded to treatment and recovered

The spokesman said the soldier who died had not reported his illness in time. She said medical

parades were held every morning in all camps, and soldiers were issued with sufficient quinine tablets

She said more cases of malaria than usual had been expected because the drought had provided ideal breeding conditions for mosquitoes

But she emphasised that the situation was under control

The new strain is believed to have manifested itself in the Congo in the past

254 S. Jan

13/8/84



General Van den Bergh

# New light on top-level clashes over Angola

254

Defence Reporter

SOUTH AFRICA's military leaders often looked horns with Lieutenant-General Hendrik van den Bergh, former security chief and Prime Minister John Vorster's confidant, when the Republic was involved in the Angolan civil war during 1975.

This has emerged from "PW", a new book about Mr P W Botha which has thrown new light on the South African government's decision to ditch its traditional non-intervention policy and send troops into Angola.

The book, by Dirk and Johanna de Villiers, is the first to provide facts instead of rumours about the clashes between the military and General Van den Bergh in the highest councils of the land as South African troops pushed further and further into the war-torn former Portuguese colony.

The clashes were fuelled not by a communications gap, say the authors — Mr Botha and his senior officers constantly briefed the cabinet — but by fundamental differences in strategy concepts.

The generals believed the incursion was necessary in order to inhibit the Swapo insurgency and thus gain time for a political settlement in SWA/Namibia.

General Van den Bergh, on the other hand, gave the military leaders "the impression that (he) did not have much time for South West and that South Africa might as well cut herself loose from the territory", the authors say.

They quote an entry the then Major-General Conrad Viljoen (now a full general and Chief of the SADF, made in his notebook after a meeting in the

early days of Operation Savannah, as the incursion of 1975/6 was called.

"It is clear that General Van den Bergh sees this matter as solely a political objective. He dismisses the entire Swapo threat as meaningless and something which is not a great problem. He says there are no Swapo terrorists in Angola. That differs from our view." Then he added:

"The reason why we tackled this business was because we had in mind the short-term aim of giving Swapo a *coup de grace* so that the SWA strategy could unfold."

Some of the military men regarded General Van der Bergh as "a nuisance", the authors say "It looks as if he was Vorster's personal representative and intermediary in Angola, as it were."

"He was a policeman, it was felt, and a policeman's training and approach differed from that of the soldier."

The authors quote an unnamed officer, now retired, as saying that "when there was a clash of opinions, Vorster did not act as enough of an arbiter and depended too much on Van den Bergh's standpoint."

The authors comment that during the months in which South Africa was involved in Angola "the political leadership of the government hesitated, struck fast, got going and then halted again."

"There were reasons for this. Nevertheless, the unavoidable impression after the passage of years is that the government's hesitation and its uncertainty about aims and priorities was a major reason why South Africa was dragged further and further into a war for which it had not planned."



Mr P W Botha



# Defence Force chief justifies cost of 'biggest' exercise

274  
 Pretoria Correspondent

Despite the unfavourable economic climate in which exercise "Thunder Chariot" will take place, savings by the Defence Force in Citizen Force training over the years justify its cost, the Chief of the Defence Force, General Constand Viljoen, says in the latest issue of Paratus, the SADF's official journal.

The exercise will be held at the Army Battle School at Lohatla later this month and will be the biggest yet conducted in this country.

"Current diplomatic initiatives and the reduction in tensions that followed the Nkomati accord have provided us with an ideal opportunity to exercise our conventional warfare capability," the general said.

The exercise had been on the drawing board since 1982 "when the need for it was first identified".

It was the task of the Defence Force to protect all the people of South Africa from external aggression and to maintain peace. Over the past few years the operational commitment of the SADF had not allowed enough time for training in the conventional use of weapons and units, he said.

There had been many changes and developments in weaponry, equipment and doctrine and it had become necessary to ensure that the backbone of the conventional force — the Citizen Force — was adequately trained in the use of this new hardware.

Among the cuts in expenditure which justified "Thunder Chariot" were

- Several Citizen Force units had not been called up for training since 1982
- Most of the units called up for the manoeuvre were scheduled for conventional training this year

"So the necessary budgeting for this training had been done anyway," said General Viljoen.

# Petrol levy may end city road chaos

By Colleen Ryan,  
 Municipal Reporter

The Minister of Transport Affairs, Mr Hendrik Schoeman, has agreed to consider a 2c or 3c levy on petrol sales to finance urgent metropolitan road projects.

"An increase in the petrol price is not possible at the moment but we may consider such a measure later this year," said Mr Schoeman in Johannesburg today.

Early this morning, Mr Schoeman, accompanied by the Minister of Mineral and Energy Affairs, Mr Danie Steyn, and the Deputy Minister of Finance, Mr Eli Louw, watched Johannesburg's peak hour traffic chaos from a helicopter

convinced that the long-

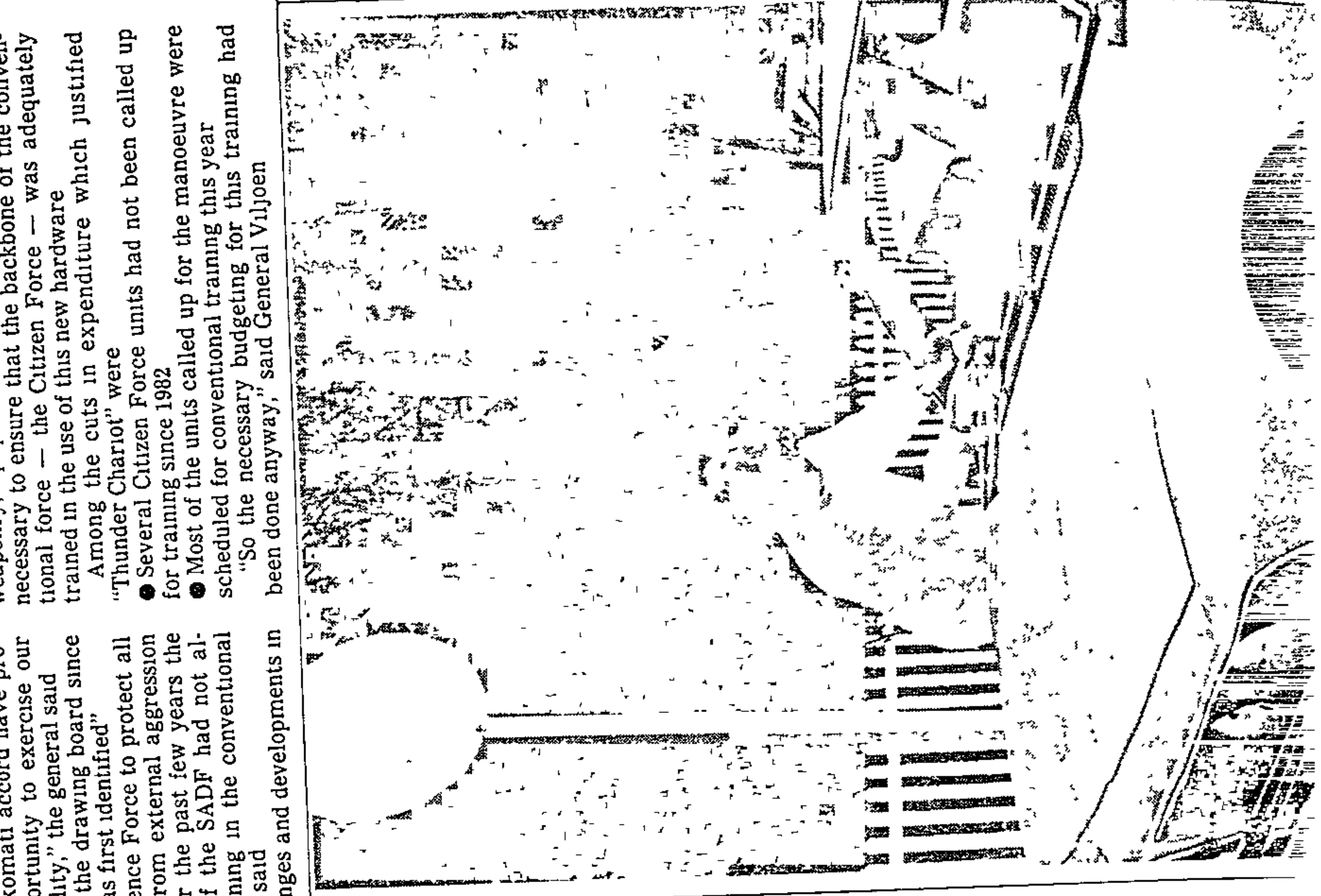
# Student die as new wave of violence erupts

Staff Reporters

As fresh student action erupts around the country, at least one student is known to have died of a bullet wound and several others have been reported injured — some seriously — during clashes between police and students in Pretoria and East Rand townships.

Classes at four Daveyton schools have been definitely suspended and the Mabopane East Technikon is closed until Monday.

An engineering student at the Mabopane East Technikon, identified only as Hendrik, died at 8.30 pm in the Ga-Rankuwa Hospital after being admitted to the intensive care unit on Tuesday night, according to



established links to Police. Confirmed that the student from the admitted several the Mal during A police said had "the townships" and East Rand townships.

Classes at four Daveyton schools have been definitely suspended and the Mabopane East Technikon is closed until Monday.

An engineering student at the Mabopane East Technikon, identified only as Hendrik, died at 8.30 pm in the Ga-Rankuwa Hospital after being admitted to the intensive care unit on Tuesday night, according to



# justifies cost of 'biggest' exercise

16/8/84  
 mati accord have pro-  
 unity to exercise our  
 r," the general said  
 drawing board since  
 st identified"  
 e Force to protect all  
 external aggression  
 past few years the  
 ne SADF had not al-  
 in the conventional  
 and developments in

weaponry, equipment and doctrine and it had become necessary to ensure that the backbone of the conventional force — the Citizen Force — was adequately trained in the use of this new hardware

Among the cuts in expenditure which justified "Thunder Chariot" were

- Several Citizen Force units had not been called up for training since 1982
- Most of the units called up for the manoeuvre were scheduled for conventional training this year

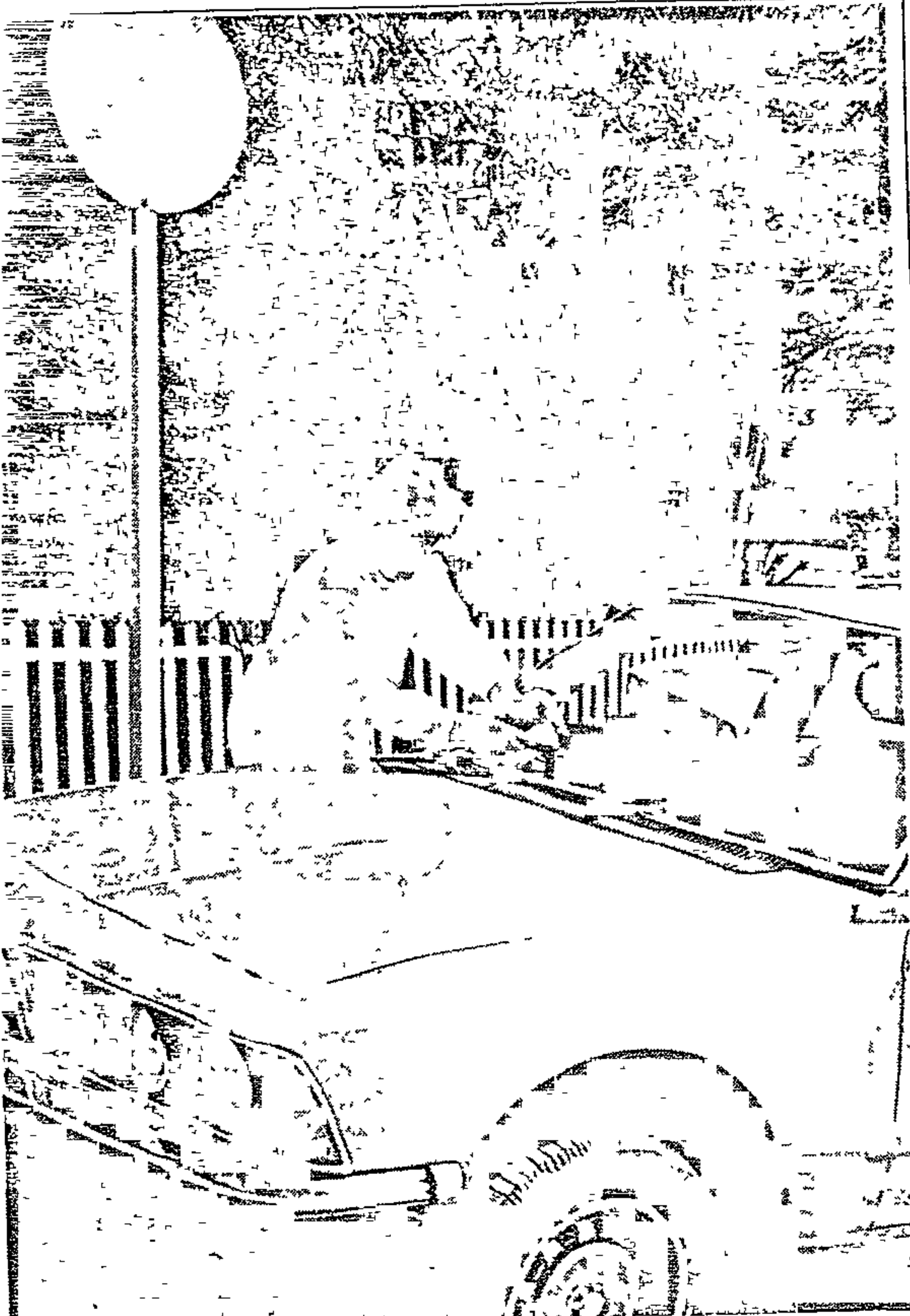
"So the necessary budgeting for this training had been done anyway," said General Viljoen

The Citizen Force represented the greater percentage of the SADF's manpower and was a powerful factor which had to be continuously updated and honed to face any potential threat, he added

"You will see in action a credible deterrent — well equipped, with battle experience and, above all, the determination to gain victory," said General Viljoen

"In accordance with the policy laid down by the Minister of Defence, those involved in the exercise will be kept in service only as long as they are required"

Demobilisation starts on September 15



Irate Wierda Valley housewife Mrs Val Fleming "tickets" a car parked in a no-parking area.

## Student dies <sup>(278)</sup> as new wave of <sup>(11A) (37)</sup> violence erupts

16/8/84

Staff Reporters

As fresh student action erupts around the country, at least one student is known to have died of a bullet wound and several others have been reported injured — some seriously — during clashes between police and students in Pretoria and East Rand townships

Classes at four Daveyton schools have been indefinitely suspended and the Mabopane East Technikon is closed until Monday

An engineering student at the Mabopane East Technikon, identified only as Hendrik, died at 8 30 pm in the Ga-Rankuwa Hospital after being admitted to the intensive care unit on Tuesday night, according to hospital records

Sapa reports that the hospital has confirmed the cause of death was a bullet

The Police Directorate of Public Relations said today police were investigating the death partly to establish whether it was linked to the unrest

Police are unable to confirm hospital reports that three other students from the technikon were admitted on Tuesday and several were treated at the Mabopane clinic

A police spokesman said yesterday the police had "been forced to use teargas" to disperse the protesters. Two policemen were injured in the fracas

Technikon principal Mr Marinus Wijnbeeck said intimidation among students, violence against staff members and stone-throwing incidents had occurred and that police had been on campus to protect innocent students

The 1 000 students at the technikon, who collected their belongings under heavy police guard yesterday morning, have called for the resignation of Mr Wijnbeeck

On Monday when the technikon reopens, only students who attended

● To Page 2, Col 6

ife is  
 g  
 arketers

sign the notes 'A resident'  
 Mrs Fleming asked how office development was allowed without adequate

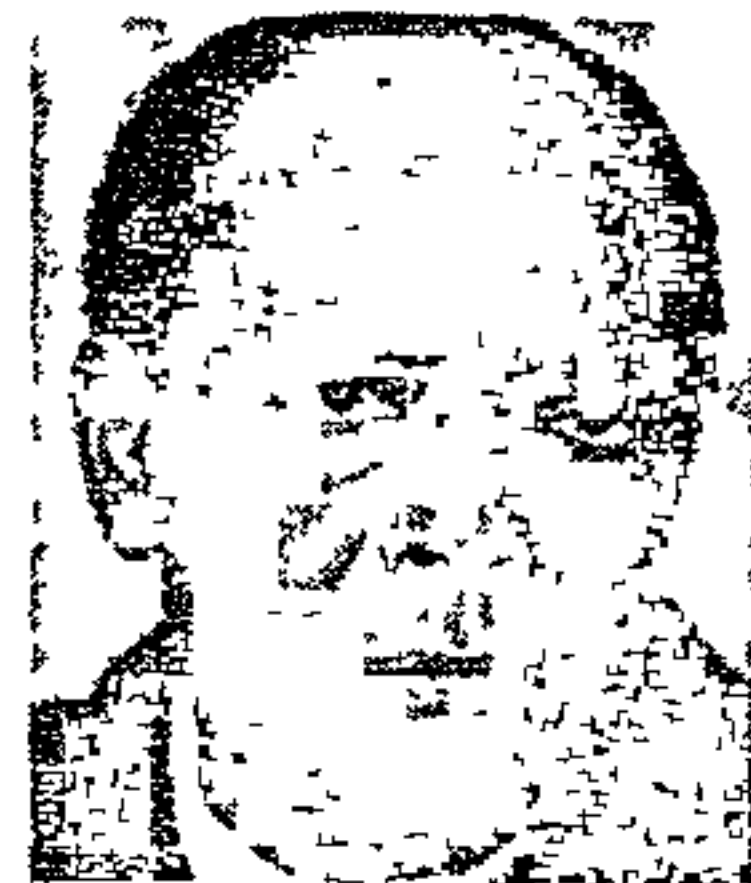
THE BRAND THAT  
 OF AMERICAN CIGARETTES  
 WORLD FAMOUS



## Kenya inquiry told of secret entry

# 'Njonjo let SA military men in'

354  
16/8/84  
Stew



Mr Charles Njonjo  
accused of conspiracy.

By Henry Reuter,  
The Star's Foreign  
News Service

NAIROBI — Kenya's former Minister of Constitutional Affairs, Mr Charles Njonjo, operated a clandestine ring to permit the entry of South Africans — including military personnel — into the country, a commission of inquiry into the Minister's conduct has been told.

The inquiry is in its closing stages after a 107-day hearing.

Summing up the evidence heard, the chief counsel for the commission, Mr Lee Muthoga, said the South Africans whom Mr Njonjo permitted to enter the country were "not just any South Africans".

He said they included a Lieutenant-Colonel F A J van Zyl, accompanied by a former Kenyan policeman, Mr J Lockley.

"We may never know the reasons for the visits of these gentlemen," said Mr Muthoga. "Nor will we ever know why Mr Njonjo, then Attorney-General of Kenya, should have wine and dine with a serving officer of the South African Foreign Service, a Mr Kay."

"This gentleman was entertained to lunch at the New Stanley Hotel by our Attorney-General at a time when our declared foreign policy was one of no contact with South African governmental agents."

### MERCENARIES

Mr Njonjo has denied accusations that he had secret links with South Africa, that he plotted to overthrow the President of Kenya, Mr Daniel arap Moi, that he misused his office, and that he was involved in the abortive attempt by South Africa-

based mercenaries to overthrow the Seychelles Government.

Yesterday counsel for Mr Njonjo, Mr WS Deverell, said in his summing up that the evidence at the inquiry had been inadequate, impotent, ridiculous, scandalous and monstrous.

Mr Deverell said the proceedings had been used as a forum for the publication of smears.

He said counsel for the commission had been allowed to lead hearsay evidence.

And by the use of misleading headlines, inaccurate reporting, and in some instances the addition of material which was never produced in the proceedings, sections of the local Press had magnified the effect of the smears, doing totally unjustified damage to many people, including Mr Njonjo.

Mr Deverell said the commission's probe into allegations that Mr Njonjo was implicated in the attempt in 1981 by South Africa-based mercenaries to overthrow the Seychelles Government had revealed that the allegation was based on hearsay evidence.

He suggested that South African mercenary Martin Dolinchek, captured in the Seychelles, had made statements to please his captors.

### COUP PLANS

Mr Dolinchek had said that Colonel "Mad Mike" Hoare had told him that Mr Njonjo was involved in coup arrangements with the Kenyan Government.

Mr Deverell said it was probable that Colonel Hoare lied to his mercenaries about Kenya's involvement to encourage them to take risks.

se of  
pular  
ugs  
nited

# Book reveals facts about SA's weapons

16/8/84 (254) E. Post

CAPE TOWN — The con-  
sial anti-inflamma-  
drugs Tanderil and Bu-  
lidin, used for  
and osteo-ar-  
but also popular  
athletes with sports  
s, will in future only  
scribed for severe  
inflammation  
chairman of the  
me Control Council,  
essor Peter Folb, said  
day that all forms of  
drugs, except tablets  
capsules, had been  
off the market and a  
ximum treatment  
nd of seven days had  
recommended  
ofessor Folb said the  
effects, including in-  
bleeding, and blood,  
and liver disorders,  
outweighed the benefits  
drugs — Sapa

CAPE TOWN — Ninety Centurion tanks bought by South Africa from India in a clever manoeuvre were drastically modified locally and rebuilt into what is today the formidable "Olifant," it has been revealed

At the same time South Africa developed a "nasty" missile in the same class as the feared Exocet

These are some of the interesting revelations about South Africa's weapons industry which have emerged from PW, a new book about the Prime Minister, Mr P W Botha, written by Dirk and Johanna de Vilhiers

The Centurion had been regarded in most quarters as obsolete and India no longer wanted them, the book says

"Armcor thought differently about it. All it wanted from these reliable war-horses were their carcasses. It would have cost much more to build a plant for the building of the bodies"

Armcor's staff changed the Centurions. Its petrol engines were replaced by diesel engines and the drive-shafts were adapted accordingly. Its tracks were also modified to allow it to move much faster over difficult terrain

"Instead of the old 86mm cannon, they were fitted with a firing-tower with a 105mm cannon with hydraulic action. They now have new sights which can be used at night and are computerised

"The Centurion does not recognise itself anymore. It is now the Olifant"

According to the book, Armcor was only too pleased by the news that the 90 Centurions were available in India. Israel was also interested and could have gone ahead openly, but Armcor acted fast

The tanks were bought and loaded on a ship which was ostensibly bound for Maputo. The ship sailed past Maputo and offloaded the tanks in Durban without the world knowing about it

"The story later leaked out and according to rumours an Indian Prince was in trouble for it"

The book also tells of the friendship that developed between Mr Botha and the late Israeli Defence Minister, General Moshe Dayan, in whom South Africa had an understanding friend

Mr Botha and General Dayan met openly at times and sometimes in secret, in South Africa and abroad

Since the construction of the Cactus missile by South Africa and France, the two countries had walked a long road together in missile development, the book says

"South Africa also developed its own Scorpion missile with which its small attack craft are equipped. It is a nasty weapon"

The Scorpion would match the Exocet shot for shot, the chairman of Armcor, Commandant Piet Marais said, adding that a great deal of South African expertise had been used in the construction of the Exocet — Sapa

**WINTER**

**ICES**

**5-SEATER SHOWWOOD LOUNGE SUITE**

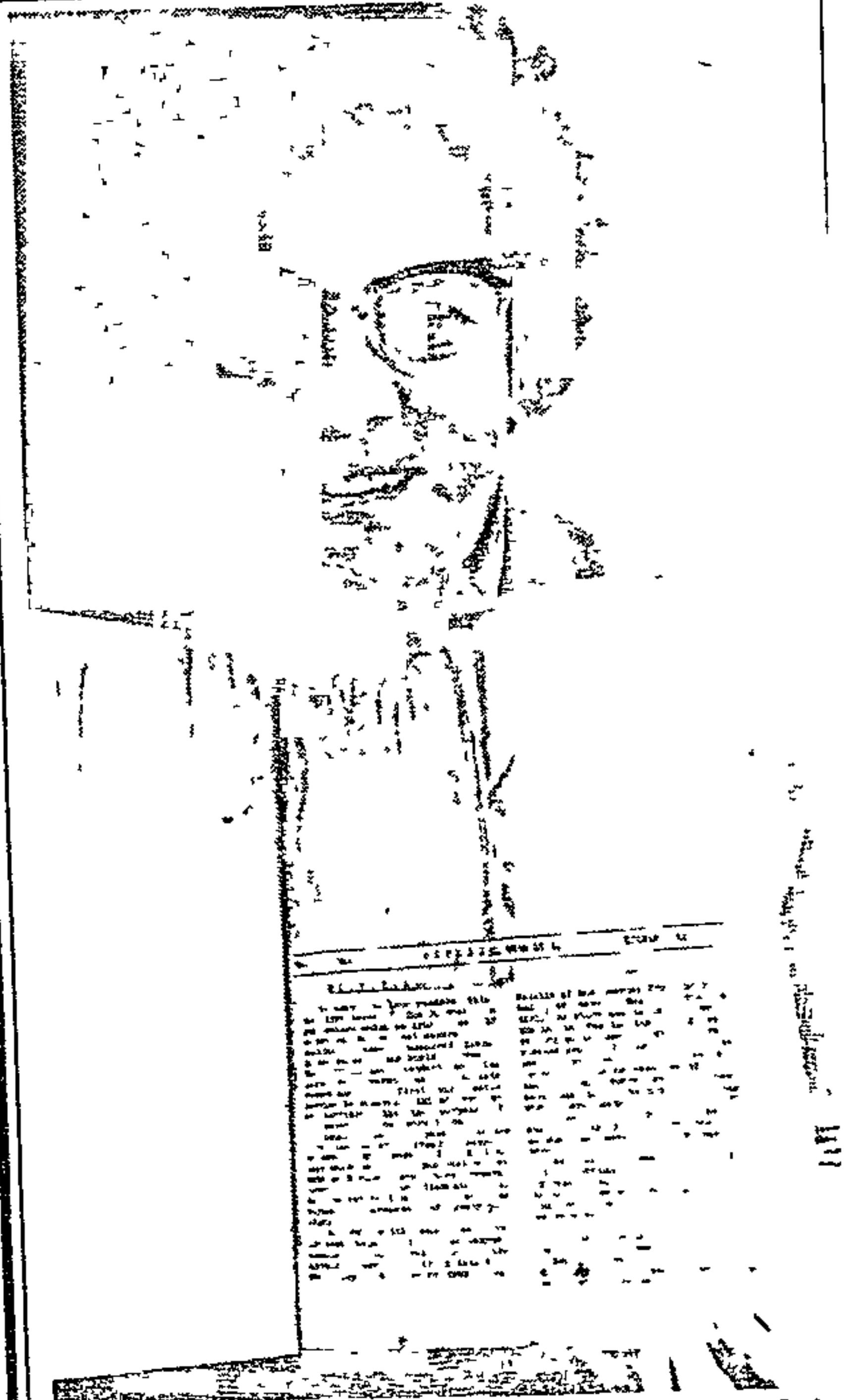
Thick reversible cushions covered in

## Tearful end to 'Boy George' prank

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE, England — A nurse who dressed a 65-year-old stroke victim like Boy George — with lipstick, eye make-up and hair rollers — was found guilty yesterday of professional misconduct

Nurse Valerie Hodgson, 40, left a disciplinary hearing in tears after the professional conduct committee ruled that she had degraded the patient, who was not named. But the committee agreed to take no further action and she was allowed to keep her job

The nurse's antic backfired when she was called away and a doctor discovered the man, who could not speak, made up and with his hair "effeminately styled"



Mrs EDNA LEER with the very first issue of the The Outpost dated 1914 that she found in a box of junk at her home.

## Woman gives fi



# Natal students

Mercury 17/8/84

254

## reject

## conscription

### Mercury Reporter

MOST students at the University of Natal reject compulsory military service and believe the South African Defence Force's presence in South West Africa is unjustified

These are some of the conclusions of a survey completed by 500 students at the university's Durban campus

Students Representative Council projects officer Val Lindsay said 70 percent of the students who had responded to the survey were men, and 58 percent of the respondents had said they were obliged to do military service

The survey found that 63 percent of the respondents were against conscription and 37 percent in favour

A minority of students — 36 percent — felt the SADF's presence in South West Africa was necessary for peace and stability, while 59 percent felt it was illegal in terms of the International Court of Justice. Five percent gave other answers

Only 12 percent felt the SADF was politically neutral while 88 percent believed it was not, and 83,5 percent believed the public was not adequately informed of the SADF's activities

Just over one quarter of the students — 27,4 percent — thought the SADF was fighting communism while 66 percent thought it was fighting opposition to apartheid or a civil war in South West Africa. The rest did not know

In the light of recent negotiations and pacts with Angola and Mozambique, 35 percent of the students thought military service should be shortened, 18 percent thought it should remain the same or be lengthened, and 47 percent wanted it abolished

### Constitution

Most students — 65 percent — also thought conscription should not be extended to coloured and Indian people under the new constitution

In answer to another question, 6 percent felt the new constitution was the answer to South Africa's problems while 5 percent thought complete racial separation was the answer

The majority — 67 percent — felt a national convention at which all groups were represented would provide a solution to the country's problems, while 14 percent thought a vote for black people together with the new constitution would be the answer

# mini-Dunkirk

A RETIRED navy commodore this week described the dramatic two hours it took to rescue 26 trapped South African soldiers from northern Angola.

And he revealed that only two narrow beams of light from the headlamps of an army vehicle on a dark, moonless night in November 1975 had led him to the spot where the soldiers were waiting.

"But the light could have been a ruse," said Commodore "Sam" Davis who was captain of the SAS President Steyn during the South African invasion of Angola in 1975, "so I sent a small force of men ashore to make sure we were not being led into a trap."

Cmdr Davis, who retired from the South African Navy in 1980 after being promoted to Officer Commanding the Salisbury Island Naval Base in Durban, and who now is head of Durban's Civil Defence Force, said he was proud, at last to be able to tell the story of the dramatic, successful rescue.

Details of the incident were kept secret until the recent publication of "PW" by Dirk and Johanna de Villiers, a biography of the Prime Minister of South Africa, Mr P W Botha.

In an interview in his Durban office Cmdr Davis — a former South African Naval Attaché in Paris — said the first he heard of the plan to rescue 26 South Africans trapped in hostile Angolan territory was while at sea when he was recalled to naval headquarters in Cape Town and briefed for a "top-secret mission"

## Patrol

He was told that a group of 26 South African soldiers under the command of Brigadier B De V Roos was trapped north of the Angolan capital, Luanda, after the failure of FNLA under Holden Roberto to capture the city.

"The President Steyn was provisioned with 'social' stores for a visit to Reunion so we had to restock. We also took on a supply of helicopter spares and a number of rubber dinghies," said Cmdr Davis.

"Our orders were to patrol the waters off Angola keeping strict radio and radar

## S. Tunis Daring air-sea rescue that freed 26 from hostile Angola

By EVELYN HOLTZHAUSEN

silence. We were aware of the presence of Russian vessels and did not want to alert them to our mission.

"The codeword to embark on the rescue was 'Redeye' but until we received that signal we were just to patrol and monitor radio signals from Angola."

Cmdr Davis said that when, after about two weeks, the Redeye codeword was received the President Steyn was about 150 sea miles off the Angolan coast.

"I sent the men to action stations — they had an idea of what was coming as they had been doing exercises related to the rescue — and we steamed towards the small Angolan port of Ambrizette."

However, Cmdr Davis was

not to know that the 26 trapped men had been delayed by five hours because of the poor roads between their headquarters and the pick-up point.

"Because of the radar black-out we used our echosounder to tell us how close to the coast we were

## Lighthouse

"It was pitch black outside and we were not too sure of our position because cloud cover and a poor horizon the night before had not made an exact position check possible.

"I also believed that a lighthouse beam would help guide us but there was no light from the lighthouses as they had all been turned off.

"Using the echo-sounder we identified a trough on the seabed, which was marked on our charts. From this we established a position and set course for Ambrizette keeping at the 20 fathom mark.

"We had been told to look out for vehicle lights ashore to signal the location of the trapped men but could see nothing. Then suddenly for a brief second one of my officers saw a beam of light ashore.



Commodore Sam Davis... Angolan mission successful Picture: JIMMY HUTTON

fathoms of water and had to get back to the safety of deeper sea."

Cmdr Davis said one of the first men returned to the President Steyn was Brig Roos.

"He said there was valuable communications equipment ashore and asked if it was possible to get it aboard the frigate.

"The helicopter pilot was a bloody star. He made several trips and with dawn breaking over the horizon I was relieved to see my small armada of rubber dinghies drawing alongside. The sea swell made it difficult for the men to clamber aboard and more difficult to get the small craft back on the President Steyn.

## Great cheer

"But they managed and we steamed off for Walvis Bay at best speed. Mission complete and successful.

"Once we were well clear of the area I told the ships company on the intercom that we had succeeded. A great cheer could be heard reverberating through the ship at the news," said Cmdr Davis.

"I was not convinced the signal was from our men. It could have been a ruse and I did not want to be caught napping. We were about three miles off the beach and there was a heavy swell. I dispatched six dinghies under the command of Lieutenant Norbert Erleigh to the beach to establish contact.

"I was relieved when their signal was from our forces ashore.

"It was a tense moment during the previous weeks we had been picking up signals from Russian vessels we knew to be in the area," said Cmdr Davis.

"Once ashore my men set about building a temporary helicopter landing and it was not long before our Wasp helicopter took off to pick up the first of the trapped soldiers.

"The pilot did a magnificent job in poor conditions. It was pitch dark and there was a heavy sea swell.

"By then we were in 10

# Hero of the



# Namibia

## PW called upon to stop civilian killings in

WINDHOEK — South African Prime Minister Mr P W Botha has been urged to put an end to the killing of civilians by security forces in the Kavango area of Namibia by the Namibian Christian Democratic Party's leader, Mr Hans Rohr

In Windhoek yesterday, Mr Rohr named several civilians who, he said, had been killed by security forces in the region

Mr Rohr challenged those who did not believe his claims to take him to court

'People know that severe penalties await those who spread untruths about the security forces,' he said

A SWA Territory Force spokesman declined to comment on the allegations until they had been studied.

Mr Rohr alleged that:

- Four people had been killed by security forces south-east of Nkurenkuru, about 10 km from an army base, on August 15. The dead were Mrs Barbara Kaziku, her teacher son, Mr Rafael Gerhard, Mr Gerhard's child (3) and a resident of the kraal, Rudolf Erasmus (8)

The kraal and the bodies were set alight after the incident, while Mr Gerhard's fleeing wife, Mrs Florias Kamihus, and a daughter, Selina (12), were shot and wounded

- On July 12, a Kavango man, Mr Johannes Mukuwe, had

been taken away by a group of men wearing Swapo uniform but "witnesses noticed that they were wearing South African army boots"

Friends of Mr Mukuwe followed the spoor to a point south of Nkurenkuru where witnesses said they saw him being put on a Buffalo armoured vehicle

- At several places in Kavango, civilians' cattle had been shot by security forces in the past few weeks.

"The cattle are their riches and they cannot understand why it is happening," Mr Rohr said

He said his party deplored violence by all sides "Swapo has no right to kill puppets or traitors"

He said in the context of the Namibian conflict, Swapo had "extenuating circumstances", but there was "nothing for South Africa"

Mr Rohr said the declaration of human rights by the Multi-Party Conference on the future of Namibia was not worth the paper it was written on

He called on Mr Botha to "restore fundamental human rights in Namibia"

- Two Ovambo children were killed and two were injured when mortar bombs fired by security forces in Namibia landed in a kraal on Sunday, the SWABC said in Windhoek yesterday

W. M. J. 28/8/84

254

# 'Stop killing of SWA civilians'

WINDHOEK—The leader of the Namibian Christian Democratic Party, Mr Hans Rohr, has urged the South African Prime Minister to put an end to what he says is the killing of civilians by security forces in the Kavango area of South West Africa

Addressing a news conference here yesterday, Mr Rohr named several civilians who, he said, had been killed by security forces in the region

Mr Rohr challenged those who did not believe his claims to take him to court

'People know that severe penalties await those who spread untruths about the security forces,' he said

A spokesman for the South West Africa Territory Force in Windhoek declined to comment on the allegations until they had been studied

Mr Rohr said four people had been killed by security forces south-east of Nkurenkuru, about 10 km from an army base, on August 15

## Set alight

The dead, he said, were Mrs Barbara Kaziku, her teacher son, Mr Rafael Gerhard, Mr Gerhard's three-year-old baby and a resident of the kraal, Rudolf Erasmus, eight

The kraal and the bodies had been set alight after the incident, while Mr Gerhard's fleeing wife, Mrs Florias Kamilius, and a daughter, Selina, 12, had been shot and wounded, he said

On July 12, a Kavango

man, Mr Johannes Mukuwe, had been taken away by a group of men wearing Swapo uniforms, but 'witnesses noticed that they were wearing South African army boots'

Friends of Mr Mukuwe had followed tracks to a point south of Nkurenkuru where, witnesses had said, they had seen him being put on an armoured vehicle

Inquiries about his whereabouts had proved fruitless

## Wounded

Also on July 20, said Mr Rohr, security forces had killed a horse being ridden by a Kavango civilian, Mr Petrus Hausiku, south of Nkurenkuru

Mr Hausiku had been taken away and had not been heard of since

On the same day a Nkurenkuru schoolboy, Alois Katamba, had been shot and killed by security forces when he had gone to investigate shots in the area. He had been unarmed

Several days later another schoolboy in the same vicinity had been wounded. He was being treated in hospital at Rundu

At several places in Kavango, cattle belonging to civilians had been shot by security forces in the past few weeks, Mr Rohr said

He said his party deplored violence by all sides

He called on Mr Botha to 'restore fundamental human rights' — (Sapa)



RDM 28/8/84 (254)

## Children die in SADF kraal attack

Mail Africa Bureau

WINDHOEK — The South West Africa Territory Force has confirmed that two children were killed and two injured when their kraal in the Owambo war zone was mortared by South African troops on Sunday night.

A spokesman said the bombardment had been an "accident" and that a police and military inquiry had been launched.

The mortars fell on a kraal 3km from Ogongo during "a routine fire pattern exercise", the spokesman said.

Abraham Halahki and Nashes Andreas were killed outright, and two other children are in a serious condition.

# Victims<sup>254</sup> tell of 'atrocities' by SADF

By TONY WEAVER  
Mail Africa Bureau

WINDHOEK — The Mail Africa Bureau has obtained harrowing eyewitness accounts from survivors of a massacre in the Kavango war zone two weeks ago, alleged to have been carried out by members of the South African Defence Force

On Monday, Mr Hans Rohr, leader of the Namibia Christian Democratic Party, a Roman Catholic-based party opposed to all violence, told journalists South African troops had moved into a kraal at Gawa, 120km due west of the Kavango war zone capital of Rundu, and had killed four civilians in cold blood

Mr Rohr alleged then that a group of black troops, thought to have been led by a white officer, gunned down Mr Rafael Gerhard, a Catholic lay preacher, his mother, Mrs Barbara Kaziku, his son, Rafael Gerhard jr, 3, and Rudolf Erasmus, 8, a relative.

Mr Rohr also alleged that Mr Gerhard's wife, Mrs Floria Camillus, his 12-year-old daughter, Salina, and his baby son were badly wounded as they fled from the scene

The Africa Bureau yesterday obtained interviews conducted by an impeccable source

The interviews are with Mrs Floria Camillus and her daughter, Salina

The South West Africa Territorial Force (SWATF) headquarters in Windhoek has lashed out at Mr Rohr's allegations, saying he had not made use of the proper channels for complaint

A statement said "In response to Press reports by a Mr Hans Rohr, alleging security force malpractices in the Kavango, a SWA Territorial Force

spokesman stated that such allegations would immediately be investigated by a board of inquiry and existing liaison committees

"Mr Rohr is well aware of existing liaison bodies for the investigation of allegations of this nature

"He did not make use of these channels and, moreover, approached the public media with these allegations, giving the impression that he wishes to make a political issue thereof in these sensitive times

"In the past, transgressors have been brought to task through the normal legal process, and this will occur again should it be established that further malpractices are committed," the statement said

Mrs Floria Camillus, wounded three times during the alleged massacre, said

"I was sleeping in the hut with my husband, Rafael Gerhard, when I woke up hearing knocking on the door I was afraid to get up because of the curfew

"Then I saw a bright light in the sky (described by other witnesses as a military flare) and shots began

"They shot into the house with machineguns, machinegun bullets knocked down the door, the bullets made the door fall in I managed to get a dress on

"Then I was shot in the leg, again in my ankle The huts were all burning I grabbed my child I saw nothing more — I just ran, I fell, I ran, I heard screams of people burning

"My husband still lay there, and when I ran I ran like someone who is drunk I did not know then my husband was dead "

Mrs Camillus's 12-year-old daughter, Salina, said "I was fast asleep I woke up when I was shot in the foot. The hut was burning! I grabbed my baby brother and ran "

## Indecent teacher's mercy plea

By SAM MASEKO  
Pretoria Bureau

A FREE STATE teacher who was yesterday found guilty of disgraceful and improper conduct, has begged the disciplinary committee of the SA Teachers' Council for mercy, saying "Teaching is my life".

The disciplinary committee will recommend to the full council that Mr Gabriel Johannes Bruwer be struck off the teachers roll for indecently molesting a 16-year-old boy, but that the sentence be conditionally suspended for five years

The committee also ordered that he submit a six-monthly report from a psychologist on his progress

Mr Bruwer, of Bloemfontein, was charged with contravening the professional code for teachers by attempting or committing "indecent acts with a schoolboy and thereby conducted yourself in a disgraceful, improper or unbecoming manner", in January this year

He had pleaded guilty Mr Bruwer told the committee that he had suffered since the crime and had resigned voluntarily

He had also received psychotherapy and was remorseful

"I plead for mercy — teaching is my life I live for teaching," he said

Pleading in extenuation, the Rev G M Terblanche said Mr Bruwer was an outstanding teacher, strict and honest

The community and pupils had wanted him to return



Workers repair damage to

## 'Heyl' man's withdrawal

A MAN pretending to be a member of the "Allan Heyl Gang" tried to scare a Pretoria building society teller into handing him R5 000 yesterday

Police said the man told a teller in the South African Permanent Building Society in Arcadia Centre

that he was a member of the gang and ordered her to hand him the money

She told him she did not have it. The man then turned and strolled out of the building — Sapa

## John Woods appeal

BLOEMFONTEIN — An appeal by John A Woods SA (Pty) Ltd, of Hyde Park, Johannesburg, scheduled to be heard by the Appeal Court in Bloemfontein on September 3, was yesterday scrapped from the court's roll

When the appeal was noted on March 3 last year, the company was represented by Mr John Anthony Woods, the property tycoon who is believed to have recently left South Africa in the wake of investigations into his transactions

The appeal was noted against a judgment that struck out its defence to a claim by Mrs

Melanie Leahnburg, and days in which

Mrs w... deposit paid her and Unzen property... cause of nonment it did not Wolman cla...

Mr Woods... to retain... pay the balanc...

# Find a flat



# Survivors tell of massacre

254 C. Times 30/8/84

From TONY WEAVER  
WINDHOEK — Eyewitness accounts by survivors of an alleged massacre in the Kavango war zone two weeks ago — alleged to have been carried out by members of the South African Defence Force — have been produced here

On Monday Mr Hans Rohr, leader of the Namibia Christian Democratic Party, a Roman Catholic-based party opposed to all violence, told journalists South African troops had moved into a kraal at Gawa, 120km due west of the Kavango war zone capital of Rundu, and killed four civilians in cold blood

## Baby wounded

Mr Rohr alleged then that a group of black troops, thought to have been led by a white officer, gunned down Mr Rafael Gerhard, a Catholic lay preacher, his mother, Mrs Barbara Kaziku, and two of his sons, Rafael Gerhard Jnr, 3, and Rudolf Erasmus, 8

Mr Rohr also alleged that Mr Gerhard's wife, Floria Camillus, his 12-year-old daughter Salina and his baby son were badly wounded as they fled the scene

He alleged that on that night, August 15 this year, the soldiers burnt the kraal to the ground "to destroy evidence"

Interviews were conducted with Mrs Floria Camillus and her daughter Salina

## Inquiry

Meanwhile, the South West Africa Territory Force headquarters in Windhoek has issued the following statement "In

response to press reports by a Mr Hans Rohr, alleging Security Force malpractices in the Kavango, a SWA Territory Force spokesman stated that such allegations would immediately be investigated by a board of inquiry and existing liaison committees

## Alliance

"Mr Röhr is well aware of existing liaison bodies for the investigation of allegations of this nature, such as the liaison committee at Rundu, established by the SADF in co-operation with local authorities, or the complaints office in Windhoek

"He did not make use of these channels and moreover, approached the public media with these allegations, giving the impression that he wishes to make a political issue thereof in these sensitive times

"During the Lusaka conference of May 11, 1984, Mr Rohr was a member of the Swapo delegation" (Mr Rohr represented his party as part of the Swapo "Patriotic Alliance" of various different parties opposed to the Multi Party Conference)

"In the past, transgressors have been brought to task through the normal legal process, and this will occur again should it be established that further malpractices are committed," the statement said

## Curfew

In the interviews conducted on behalf of the Africa Bureau, Mrs Floria Camillus said "I was sleeping in the hut with my husband, Rafael

Gerhard, when I woke up hearing knocking on the door I was afraid to get up, because of curfew

"Then I saw a bright light in the sky (described by other witnesses as a military flare) and then shots began

"They shot into the house with machine-guns Machinegun bullets knocked down the door The bullets made the door fall in I managed to get a dress on

"Then I was shot in the leg, again in my ankle The huts were all burning I grabbed my child

## Trucks

"I saw nothing more, I just ran, I fell, I ran, I heard screams of people burning

"My husband still lay there and when I ran, I ran like someone who is drunk I did not know then my husband was dead

"Then I heard trucks moving into the kraal

"At sunrise, soldiers came again, they said I could not go back into the kraal

"Later I found my husband He was dead There were four dead"

Mrs Camillus's 12-year-old daughter, Salina, told the interviewer "I was fast asleep I woke up when I was shot in the foot The hut was burning I grabbed my baby brother and ran

"I ran to the next kraal I just heard screams

"The next morning an army vehicle came and took me down to the house There was a helicopter as well The army was busy looking around They took me and my mother to an army camp where they treated us"

# Gerhardt appeal bid rejected

31/8/84  
254  
C. Times

## Chief Reporter

DEFENCE headquarters in Pretoria said yesterday that steps had been taken for the formal withdrawal of Commodore Dieter Gerhardt's naval commission.

This was after it had been announced from Bloemfontein that a petition on Gerhardt's behalf to the Chief Justice, for leave to appeal against his sentence of life imprisonment for high treason, had been refused.

The court has also refused Gerhardt's Swiss-born wife, Ruth, leave to appeal against her conviction on a similar charge and against her sentence of 10 years' imprisonment.

Earlier in the year the SADF made it clear it could consider acting against Gerhardt only after all legal procedures in the civil courts had been completed.

The Gerhardts were sentenced in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, on December 31 last year, by the Judge-President, Mr Justice Munnik, who later refused an application for

leave to appeal. The further step of petitioning the Chief Justice, in Bloemfontein, was then taken on the couple's behalf by their pro Deo counsel.

Gerhardt is a former officer commanding the SA Naval Dockyard at Simon's Town. He was convicted of spying for the Soviet Union over a period of 21 years and his wife was convicted of a similar offence committed over 13 years. Among other things she acted as her husband's courier.

● An SADF spokesman told the Cape Times after yesterday's announcement from Bloemfontein that Defence Force officers retained their commissions "for as long as it pleases the State President".

In Gerhardt's case, his commission would have to be reviewed by the State President after Gerhardt had been informed of the intention to withdraw it.

"The Defence Force has already taken steps in this regard," the spokesman said.



# Talks on Angolan border patrols

*S. Times 254*  
By BRIAN POTTINGER  
Political Correspondent

THE future of the Angolan-South African Joint Monitoring Commission is in the balance.

This issue is understood to have topped Dr Chester Crocker's agenda during the US Assistant Secretary of State for Africa's high-level shuttle this week.

But there is still no indication that an agreement has been reached which would allow South African troops to continue their greatly delayed withdrawal to the Namibian-Angolan border.

Pretoria would like to convert the JMC into a permanent monitoring body on the border but there are concerns about the Angolan Government's ability to control Swapo activity in the area.

The talks in Pretoria on Friday between Dr Crocker and Foreign Minister Pik Botha have been widely described as lastditch efforts to move the settlement process before the US presidential elections in November.

## Toned down

But Department of Foreign Affairs sources cautioned against optimism and said the talks were simply part of a process.

In downbeat statements after their four-hour talks on Friday, both Dr Crocker and Mr Botha referred only to the path being open for peaceful settlement.

Dr Crocker's sweep through the region — he had talks with Angolan officials on the Cape Verde Isles earlier this week — was prompted by the persisting snags in South Africa's military disengagement from south Angola.

Differences in interpretation of the Lusaka Agreement, which spells out the disengagement procedures, have dogged implementation of South African withdrawal from the northernmost point of Cuvulai.

At the centre of the dispute is what will happen once South African forces reach the border area. If there are not adequate South African-Angolan policing measures to prevent Swapo cross-border activities, the SADF will be tempted to resort again to cross-border strikes, imperilling the whole peace process.

## Complication

Another complicating factor in the Angolan equation is the sudden escalation of Unita military activity in the central Angolan provinces. Unita leader Dr Jonas Savimbi has promised to be in Luanda by December — but MPLA-Cuban forces are reportedly massing for a major counter-thrust.

Unita strategists believe that if they can hold off the attacks they can persuade the moderate faction in the MPLA Government to bring President Dos Santos to the negotiating table — with the expulsion of the Cuban forces top priority.

Meanwhile the slow pace of the settlement process in SWA has reverberated in the United Nations. Swapo has sent a note to the Secretary-General in which it rejects South Africa's offers for a ceasefire outside UN Resolution 435 — and called for greater UN pressure.

But indications are that the face-to-face talks between Swapo and SWA Administrator-General Willie van Niekerk, begun in Lusaka two months ago and held intermittently since then, will continue.

# New weapons for SADF urged

254 By David Braun <sup>Star</sup> 5/9/84

Armcor must give high priority to the replacement of ageing weapons systems in the South African Defence Force, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said last night.

Speaking at an Armcor awards ceremony at the SA Army College at Vortrekkerhoogte, General Malan said greater emphasis also had to be placed on the development of equipment for the Air Force and the Navy.

This had to be done at a critical economic time when higher demands were

being made on the enterprise of Armcor personnel and those in the private sector who contributed so much to national security, he added.

General Malan said there was no hope that the international arms boycott against South Africa would be repealed as long as a communist country possessed a veto right in the United Nations Security Council.

Armcor had largely neutralised the boycott and had at the same time provided the country's industrial sector with a healthy boost, he said.



# Military hold <sup>(25)</sup>power reins in SA <sup>(24)</sup>academic

It was the military, not the politicians, who held the effective reins of power in South Africa, a political scientist told a luncheon group in Johannesburg yesterday.

Dr Philip Frankel of the Department of Political Studies, University of the Witwatersrand, said that he had spent two years researching who held the ultimate power in this country.

He was addressing a luncheon club hosted by the Department of Anatomy.

"My research has led me to the conclusion that it is the military that holds the power behind the power in South Africa," he said.

Dr Frankel said that although the military was supposed to be similar in function to the British military — an arm of the state that was expected to be non-political and staffed by people who simply carried out the wishes of the

State — this was no longer true in South Africa.

"This has been especially so since the mid-1960s when the present Acting State President, P W Botha, was Minister of Defence," he said.

"Mr Botha rode to power on the support given him by the top generals and the fact that he owes this support to the generals increases their influence in the area of politics."

He noted that today the military had become a "highly differentiated, highly skilled, highly complex organisation with some 3 000 sub-divisions falling under the wing of the army, airforce and navy."

"We must also take note of the fact that the military and the civilian sectors have become closely linked through conscription, the division between the military and the civilian sectors in South Africa today is rather amorphous."

Dr Frankel believes that as the security situation in South Africa progressively degenerates so will the profile of the military become more obvious but he does not subscribe to the possibility of a military coup similar to those that happen in Latin America.

"This is because South Africans have been instilled with the concept of a civilian government."

He also said that since 1945 the military had become a predominantly Afrikaans organisation. "This was part of the consolidation of Afrikaner power in South Africa."

Although South Africans were living in a society that was increasingly in the process of being militarised, Dr Frankel said, he did not believe that there would be any substantial change in this country as a result.

# Commando registration not call-up — colonel

5/9/84

D. Dispatch

254

EAST LONDON — Men between the ages of 18 and 54 in certain areas of the Border were required to register for the Defence Force's national and controlled reserves between September 10 and 14, the Officer Commanding Group 8 in East London, Colonel Reg Deyzel, said

Colonel Deyzel said there were many people who were confusing the registration process, published in the Government Gazette on August 1, with a call-up for training

He said that all citizens were required to register but, after a selection process, only about 500 would be called up for military training (in various commando units) early in 1985. The rest might be called up in subsequent years, he said

The South African Defence Force announced in Port Elizabeth in July that the registration requirement would apply to white males residing in the following magisterial districts

Stutterheim, Komga, King William's Town, Barkly East, Maclear, Elliot, Indwe, Queenstown, Cathcart, Tarkastad, Sterkstroom, Aliwal North, Lady Grey, Wodehouse, Albany, Bathurst, Alexandria, Bedford, Adelaide and Fort Beaufort

It was announced that those selected would be liable for 30 days' training during their first year of service with the first six days being done during February and March next year

Colonel Gert Vermeulen, senior staff

officer (personnel) at Eastern Province Command, said all white males were required to register regardless of whether they were South African citizens or whether they had done military service or not

Colonel Vermeulen said that — depending on the needs of commando units, the qualifications of potential conscripts and the situation of employers — those likely to be called up were older people who had not done military service before and those who had completed their military commitments some time ago. The call-up could also involve the transfer of people currently attached to citizen force units

After their initial 30 days' service, commandos would be liable for 12 days' service a year

Colonel Deyzel said the registration process entailed reporting at the nearest registration point and completing a questionnaire. Proof of registration would be issued and failure to register was an offence. Identity books and military force numbers, where applicable, should be produced

"The responsibility to register rests entirely on the person concerned. If he should be away over the period he must make arrangements with his local commando to register within 24 hours of returning," Colonel Deyzel said

He said only certain commando areas were involved and the East London dis-

trict was excluded from the registration requirement

The areas and the registration points are

Amatola Commando area — the King William's Town Drill Hall, the Stutterheim Commando Headquarters, the Kei Road Farmers' Hall, the Bolo Farmers' Hall, the Komga Commando Company Headquarters, the Kei Mouth police station, the Mooiplaas Hotel

Barkly East Commando Area — the Elliot Commando Headquarters, the Barkly East Town Hall, the Rhodes police Station, the Maclear Town Hall, the Ugie Town Hall, the Indwe Church Hall, the Ida Police station

Aliwal North area — the Aliwal North Divisional Council Hall, the Dordrecht Commando headquarters (old SAP station), the Lady Grey Commando Headquarters, the Jamestown Commando Headquarters

Winterberg Commando area — the Fort Beaufort police station, the Bedford Town Hall, the Adelaide Commando Headquarters, the Post Retief Town Hall

Midland Commando area — the Grahamstown Drill Hall, the Seven Fountains Farmers' Association Sport Hall, the Bathurst Town Hall, the Port Alfred Civic Centre, the Alexandria Chicory Control Board, the Patterson Police station, the Bushman's river Town Offices



# Crowd calls for talks on rent hike

Staff Reporters

Chief of the South African Defence Force General Constand Viljoen toured Sharpeville today and was briefed by the South African Police

A crowd of several hundred people waving white flags had gathered outside the Development Board offices and demanded negotiations over the proposed rent increase.

They were told that General Viljoen would address them, but it has not been possible to confirm whether this was done.

As they demanded talks the Vaal Triangle violence flared up again. Unconfirmed reports said the unrest, which has left 29 dead, has now spread to two East Rand townships, Tembisa and Vosloorus.

Lieutenant B van der Wald said today that riot police used rubber bullets to disperse mobs of rioters who were stoning buses in the Sharpeville-Sebokeng area.

"At least one other house has been stoned and damaged since yesterday and early today a riot police truck was fired on with live ammunition as it moved along the Vereeniging freeway," the police officer said.

Lieutenant van der Wald said the police would issue a statement this afternoon.

A group of marching students was dispersed in Tembisa today. Unconfirmed reports said students in Vosloorus had marched on a police station and several were arrested.

● See Pages 3 and 11  
World section

Room 6/9/74 (254)  
**I did it for pleasure, says assault accused**

# Army man gets 10 years for killing girl

By JOHN MOJAPELO  
 Pretoria Bureau

A FORMER National Serviceman, who murdered a 15-year-old black girl by knocking her down with a stone and running over her body twice with his car, was jailed yesterday for an effective 10 years by the Pretoria Supreme Court

Mr Acting Justice A P Myburgh found Stephanus Johannes Paulus Jooste, 22, of Dalview, Brakpan, guilty of murder with extenuating circumstances, assault (three counts), malicious damage to property (two counts) and theft

Jan Johannes Marx Welgemoed, 20, of 33 Rentz Avenue, Cinderalla, Boksburg, was found guilty of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm, assault (three counts), malicious damage to property (two counts) and theft after separation of trials

Welgemoed will be sentenced today.

The judge described the assault and murder of Ntlakwe Maria Moepya as "gruesome"

The girl died of brain damage Jooste knocked her down with a stone and twice ran over her with his car on September 19 last year

Jooste and Welgemoed first assaulted the girl by punching her and kicking her until she fell to the ground She was screaming during the assault

She was naked after the assault.

Jooste, Welgemoed and two other National Servicemen were on their way from the Witwatersrand to their base at Hoedspruit Air Base when they lost their way

Mr Jacob Masombuka, who was on a cycle, was the first to be assaulted by Welgemoed after giving the four National Servicemen directions

Jooste ran over his bicycle with his car

Welgemoed, who gave evidence in mitigation, said Mr Masombuka did not fight back when he was assaulted Mr Masombuka ran away

Welgemoed agreed with the judge that Mr Masombuka, who was black, did not want to fight back against a white person

Welgemoed said he then assaulted Mrs Sophie Kgoelma, and threw down a basket she was carrying on her head

"I did that for pleasure," Welgemoed told the court

Later, they met the 16-year-old girl, and he punched and kicked her

The girl's clothes could have been

torn during the assaults

Welgemoed said he saw Jooste pick up a stone to hit the girl, who was lying on the ground

He did not see Jooste drive over the girl, he said.

They then assaulted a boy, Jeremiah Jiyane, but he did not know why they did that

Asked why he committed all the crimes, Welgemoed said he was under the influence of alcohol

Mr P Haasbroek, SC, Deputy Attorney-General, asked the court to jail Welgemoed for seven or eight years for his "barbaric" behaviour

Mr A J Fourie, for Welgemoed, asked that Welgemoed receive corporal punishment with a heavy cane

Earlier there were tearful scenes in the courtroom when Jooste was jailed

Mrs J R Jooste said in mitigation that her son was against violence He stopped eating chicken after seeing how chicken were killed He also stopped wrestling after injuring another wrestler during a match.

Mr P Haasbroek SC, with Mr G Roberts, appeared for the State

Mr A J Fourie, appeared pro deo for Welgemoed. Dr Percy-Yutar SC, with Dr C H W Badenhorst, appeared for Jooste at the instruction of Le Roux and partners



Gallows next time, says judge

# Suspended sentence for serviceman

RDM  
7/9/84  
254

By JOHN MOJAPELO  
Pretoria Bureau

A FORMER national serviceman who participated in fatally assaulting a 15-year-old black girl, was given a "last chance" by the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday and sentenced to five years' imprisonment, conditionally suspended.

Jan Johannes Marx Welgemoed, 20, of Reitz Avenue, Boksburg, was found guilty of assault (three counts), malicious damage to property (two counts) and theft.

He was sentenced to a total of five years' imprisonment, conditionally suspended for five years. He was also sentenced to receive five lashes for assaulting the girl.

Mr Acting Justice A P Myburgh told Welgemoed this was his "last chance" and that he would find himself at the gallows if he committed similar crimes again.

"The future is in your hands from now," the judge warned him.

Mr Justice Myburgh said he took into account that Welgemoed committed the crimes on September 19 last year while under the influence of liquor and that he did not usually drink.

Welgemoed was still a youth at the time, the judge added.

Welgemoed's partner-in-crime, Stephanus Johannes Paulus Jooste, 22, of Brakpan, was jailed for an effective 10 years after being found guilty on the same charges, as well as that of murder with extenuating circumstances.

Welgemoed, Jooste and two other national servicemen were returning to Hoedspruit Air Base on September 19 when they lost their way.

Jooste, who was driving the car, stopped next to a Mr Masombuka and asked for directions to the base. After Mr Masombuka gave them directions, Welgemoed assaulted him and Jooste drove his car over Mr Masombuka's bicycle.

Mrs Sophie Kgolema was also assaulted by Welgemoed before the two men attacked the 15-year-old girl, Mariantakwe Moepya. The girl was punched and kicked by both Jooste and Welgemoed, after which Jooste drove over her in his car.

She later died from brain damage.

The judge said although Welgemoed lied in court when he said he did not see Jooste drive over the girl, he could not be held accountable for the girl's death.

He had disassociated himself from the killing when he tried to stop Jooste from further assaulting the girl. He had also told Jooste in the car that Jooste might have killed the girl.

"That counted in his favour," the judge said.

Welgemoed, a trainee aircraft engine technician, told the court he felt remorse for his part in the crimes.

Mr P Haasbroek SC, the deputy attorney-general of the Transvaal, with Mr G Roberts, appeared for the State. Mr A J Fourie appeared for Welgemoed.

# R1½m fuel bill for military exercise

8/9/84 (254)  
E. Post

By SHIRLEY PRESSLY

LOHATLA — The fuel and diesel bill for exercise Thunder Chariot, the biggest ever peace time military exercise held in Southern Africa, comes to nearly R1½ million

This was said in Lohatla today during a Press briefing given by Brigadier George Kruys, officer commanding 7 Division and exercise Thunder Chariot

Brig Kruys addressed military correspondents who are visiting the area of preparation which covers 60 kilometres by 30 kilometres in the Northern Cape

The aim of exercise Thunder Chariot, in which some 11 000 men and women are taking part, is to practise lightning warfare operations in typical Southern African conditions with the air force and medical services involved on a division, brigade battalion and regimental group level

Brig Kruys said shock action and speed were two important themes of Thunder Chariot and loss control was another important part. Another vital theme was safety because it was a live firing exercise.

The exercise was planned to last for 30 days, but not all the men were deployed for the entire period

"We have gone out of our way to talk to the soldiers and tell them what it is all about," said Brig Kruys

He said the permanent force element in the exercise was very small and Citizen Force members played a big role.

He said model planes had been built by the men and used "to attack ourselves. We have troops who make these things just a bit bigger than the usual."

A total of 4 110 vehicles travelled along two routes to take part in Thunder Chariot. The fuel and diesel bill comes to R1 348 000.

Brig Kruys said it was not possible to give the total cost of the exercise

● A new semi-automatic South African-manufactured rifle will be available in gun shops throughout South Africa soon

The new LM5 rifle was shown to the Press for the first time in Pretoria yesterday by Armscor. It was developed from the well-known R4 assault rifle, used operationally by the SA Defence Force.

The new rifle follows on the LM4 rifle, already on sale to the civilian market

The LM5 is almost identical to the R4 but has a shorter barrel which makes it useful when used inside vehicles and in limited space

Unlike the R4 it cannot fire completely automatically. The trigger must be pulled for each individual shot. All components are interchangeable.

Mr Marius de Beer, general manager of Musgrave Manufacturers and Distributors, which distributes the rifle to the commercial market, said there had been quite a lot of interest in the LM4.

Mr De Beer said security operations, municipalities and third-level Government bodies had been the biggest buyers so far of the LM4

He said he expected the LM5 to retail at about R1 000



# Men on East Cape coast escape commando duty call-up for time being

254 E. Port 8/9/84

Weekend Post Reporter

MEN living on the Eastern Cape coast have escaped the general call-up for service in the commandos — for the time being

Registration and call-up for service will only take place in six Eastern Province commando areas

A spokesman for EP Command Headquarters in Port Elizabeth said training and service in these commandos would be geared towards the protection of farms and towns in the rural areas

The commandos concerned are Amatola Commando (which consists of the magisterial districts of Stutterheim, Komga and King Williams Town), Queenstown (Queenstown, Cathcart, Tarkastad and Sterkstroom), Barkly East (Barkly East, Maclear, Eliot, Indwe), Aliwal North (Aliwal North, Lady Grey, Wodehouse, Jamestown), Winterberg (Bedford, Adelaide, Fort Beaufort) and Midland Commando (Albany, Bathurst, Alexandria)

The Officer Commanding Eastern Province Command, Brig C P van der Westhuizen, says all white males between the ages of 18 and 54, whether at present serving in the SA Defence Force, permanent force, citizen force or commandos or who have been placed on reserve, are to register

The registration of men who have businesses or farms in the commando area is also compulsory, regardless of whether those eligible live outside the commando area or whether they are already members

of an SA Defence Force Unit other than the Midland Commando

Registration takes place next week from Monday to Friday, from 8am to 4pm

Registration points for the Midland Commando area are Albany — First City Drill Hall, Grahamstown, and the Seven fountains Sports Hall, Bathurst — Civic Centre, Port Alfred, and the Bathurst Town Hall, Alexandria — Chicory Control Board Office, B Company Headquarters (Midland Commando), the Paterson police station and the Bushmans River Mouth Town Hall

All those who need to register are requested to take along their identity documents as well as any force numbers they may already have acquired (eg Citizen Force, Commando or reserve numbers)

However, not all those who register will be called up. After registration, a selection board will nominate men who are to do military service, depending on the needs of the various commandos

Those men selected will become members of Midland Commando, serving in the unit areas of Albany, Bathurst and Alexandria

Call-up instructions will be sent out before the end of the year and the first six-day training period will take place in February or March, 1985

This will be followed by a further four periods of six days, totalling an annual 30

Training will be functional and includes parade work, weapon handling, protection of national key-points and also police assistance in terms of the Defence Act

# SA army faces SWA security crisis — report

The Star Bureau

LONDON — The South African army in Namibia is facing a serious internal security crisis, according to a secret document allegedly handed to London's *Observer* newspaper by Swapo.

The minutes of a two-day conference of military counter-intelligence officers in Windhoek in May this year reveal deep concern about Swapo's presence in virtually all walks of life in the territory, the paper reports.

It adds that the military is also worried about — among other things — the CIA, MI6, white right-wing saboteurs and increasing drug-taking by conscripts.

A particular threat purportedly listed in the minutes is "careless handling or an inefficient control over classified documents and information". Each of the pages is stamped "geheim".

The conference chairman was Colonel L.J. Olckers. A few pages are missing, but the minutes are said to provide an authentic picture of the military's mood in the wake of the accord with Angola aimed at stopping guerillas crossing the northern frontier.

They leave no doubt that Swapo is so well organised that

it is responsible for a growing feeling of insecurity, the paper reports.

Under the heading "Spying", the minutes say: "Swapo internally is organised on a wide terrain at different levels and possesses the infrastructure to collect information over a wide spectrum."

"It has an extensive intelligence network whereby the public are involved and keep it informed as to the movements of the security forces."

The organisation is alleged to use 20 "existing organisations" including the *Windhoek Observer*, its editor, the outspoken Hannes Smith, and his political editor Gwen Lister.

## MANIPULATION

There is a warning about the "increasing use of dagga and drugs, especially among conscripts, which makes such people susceptible to manipulation."

Colonel Olckers today declined to comment on the allegedly "secret" document, which was apparently signed by a Colonel L.J. Olckers.

He said he had been told of newspaper reports about the document, but he could not comment as he had not yet seen the allegations.



## Exercise tests conventional forces

254

# 'SA has become expert in blitzkrieg warfare'

stan

10/9/84

LOHATLA — South Africa has become expert in blitzkrieg-type warfare and intends getting better at it, says Brigadier George Kruys, divisional commander for Exercise Thunder Chariot

More than 4000 vehicles, 11000 troops and many different types of aircraft have been banded together on and above the dusty plains of the northern Cape in the largest conventional military manoeuvres in South Africa since World War 2

The battle was named after Biblical references to "chariots of iron"

The mock battle will be fought on the ochre-coloured plains of the P W Botha Training Area with some of the most sophisticated weaponry available in Southern Africa

### Own Correspondent

The military hardware on the battlefield will include the G5 and G6 field guns, the Olifant tank and Ratel infantry fighting vehicles

### GROUNDWORK

The exercise started on August 26 with the leadership element and other groups being called in to do the groundwork

Full mobilisation was then started and troops rolled towards the training area at intervals from Johannesburg and Bloemfontein

Men from 71 and 72 Motorised and Mechanised Brigades formed the vanguard on the ground, though there are also contingents from the Medical Service and Air Force anti-aircraft units

Brigadier Kruys said at a weekend Press conference that in the past South African forces had fought and practised at combat-group level but there was a need for a divisional mechanised exercise.

The exercise had tested the integration of different schools of thought as practised by the infantry, artillery and armoured corps so that they could bind into a cohesive force

Brigadier Kruys said methods of rationalising equipment had been introduced to cut costs and the men were called up only for the period they would be needed

They would be using model aircraft instead of the real thing for certain ground training and anti-aircraft practice.

The Air Force has played an integral part in the manoeuvres and will play a more limited role in the final exercise which starts tomorrow and ends on Friday

The battle for air superiority started about 15 days ago with fighter squadrons pitting their skills against each other over the northern Cape

The friendly forces won the battle which continued for 10 days, and ensured that the ground forces could operate without being harassed by enemy aircraft

### GRAND FINALE

The grand finale will see a culmination of a number of smaller exercises in which the troops came to grips with new ideas and with upgraded or new equipment.



# General: New reforms must be protected

From ANDRE JORDAAN  
Military Correspondent

LOHATLA — The duty of the South African Defence Force was to protect political and diplomatic initiatives, the Chief of the Army Lieutenant General Janne Geldenhuys said here yesterday

General Geldenhuys was addressing about 10 000 troops who have assembled near Lohatla for exercise Thunder Chariot, the biggest conventional army exercise yet staged in South Africa

"It is not only our duty to protect our borders, our people, our sovereignty, integrity and self respect" General Geldenhuys said, "It is also our duty to protect the political processes and if they go beyond our borders in the form of diplomacy, then it is our duty to protect these processes

He said there had been political reform inside the country on a scale not seen in decades "This must be protected so that military adventurers, threats of military aggression or the bombs of terrorists do not decide our future

"South Africans must decide for themselves on their future and we must protect it," he said

General Geldenhuys said that while the government had to manage conflict the Defence Force had to manage armed conflict

He compared the De-



GEN GELDENHUYS

fence Force to a "guard dog with teeth" and said that, like a well-trained guard dog, the Defence Force had to be trained and exercised

Explaining the need for exercise Thunder Chariot, he said there had been changes in the composition and equipment of conventional forces and these had to be tested

A lot of thought had been given to the pattern of future conventional operations in the Southern African theatre

"We have a pretty good idea of how things would work out in the field of battle and we have devised certain strategic

and operational doctrines," he said

"We have come to a few conclusions. The main one is that time would be of the essence. We would have to force a military decision as quickly as possible and make the war short

"For that we need mobility, firepower and specifically in Southern Africa, night fighting capability," General Geldenhuys said

The best way short of war of testing these concepts was an exercise like Thunder Chariot

He said the exercise had not been a "whim", but had been planned over the past three years

Acknowledging the present economic conditions, he said that little would have been achieved by not holding exercise Thunder Chariot "There would still have had to be training at unit and brigade levels at various places and times. The majority of exercises done in Thunder Chariot would have been done anyway and could not have been cancelled," he said

"It is in our financial interest to hold the exercise, the ordinance is the best we can provide with the money available

The days are gone when you could make war with cheap equipment. People must be kept up to date with advances in equipment and how to maintain it"

General Geldenhuys said the need for exercising troops in the handling and maintenance of equipment was illustrated by the fact that the equipment in the turret of a tank alone cost R1 million and a corporal was responsible for it

Referring to comparisons of South African troops with others he said the best troops were those who won "Ours have always won but we must continue to win. There is no substitute for victory and therefore we must keep on practising," he said

## Battle lines drawn for Lohatla finale

LOHATLA — Mock battle lines have been drawn across a rugged area of the North-West Cape for the finale of South Africa's biggest conventional warfare exercise

Exercise Thunder Chariot, named after a biblical reference to Chariots of Iron, is the first time since World War II that a whole army division has been mobilised for training

Its name is intended to convey the modern emphasis on speed and armoured mobility in warfare. Two motorised and mechanised infantry brigades, involving more than 11 000 men and a wide array of modern military hardware ranging from Olifant tanks to the huge G5 155 mm artillery weapons, are taking part in the exercise

The Officer Commanding 7 Division, Brigadier George Kruys, said the aim of the exercise was to improve the army's ability to conduct lightning operations "We have become experts in the blitzkrieg-type of warfare and we aim to get better," he said

Thunder Chariot was the first time that mechanised warfare would be practised at divisional level in Southern Africa, he said

The 30-day exercise which started on August 24, and included mock battles with live ammunition, has now been completed up to brigade level and the

full division exercise starts tomorrow

The four-day battle plan, as outlined by the senior staff officer at 7 Division, Colonel Roy Andersen, provides for a parallel assault by the two brigades on a number of objectives in the P W Botha training area around the army battle school at Lohatla

Waves of infantry in armoured carriers, tanks and armoured cars will roll across the harsh and dusty veld towards the "enemy" positions on rugged ironstone kopjes and ridges

The battle plan also provides for artillery and air support, bridge-building exercises, a night attack, a parachute drop, the repulsion of a counter attack which Colonel Andersen said would involve a "tremendous artillery fire plan"

Colonel Andersen said that to provide realism, the objectives had been prepared in accordance with the military doctrine of known enemies. A neutral organisation of experienced officers provided regular intelligence reports to test the reaction of the main forces to changing circumstances

This week's events have been preceded by a 10-day air battle stretching from Kimberley, and an "enemy" base, to far north of Upington where the "friendly" air forces are stationed

An SA Air Force spokesman, Colonel Con van Heyningen, said that

according to the scenario, the air battle involving Mirage fighters and Canberra and Buccaneer jet bombers, had now resulted in air superiority being established.

"We flew numerous sorties at great heights with our radar serving as our eyes and ears, he said. The Air Force role would now be to provide support to the land forces during the final phase of the battle

In explaining the need for the exercise, Brigadier Kruys said modern army structures had been trimmed down and streamlined to provide speed of operation and these new concepts would be tested. It was also necessary to integrate various corps such as artillery, infantry and armour and to retrain citizen force soldiers in the operation and maintenance of modern equipment

Safety measures and control of equipment losses would be strictly enforced and to obtain the most economical and productive use of manpower, soldiers had been called up only when needed. This meant that, while some elements, such as the leader group, had been called up for the full 30 days, some troops would do only 16 days' service



SADF outlines military call-up guidelines

# Immigrants' queries about national service answered

The official guidelines for the intake of immigrant national servicemen into the South African Defence Force were outlined in its monthly magazine *Paratus* yesterday.

The *Star* has been inundated with calls from the public since the announcement of service for permanent residents.

In a question and answer article the SADF gives details of provisions for military commitments.

The article says three groups of people are affected

● Those to whom permanent resident permits were issued before April 19 1978 and who are aged between 15½ and 25

● Those to whom permanent resident permits were issued between April 19 1978 and April 10 1982

● Those to whom permanent resident permits have been issued since April 11 1982

These people will automatically become South African citizens

By Mike Cohen

izens by naturalisation on October 11 this year

For people who were issued permanent resident permits between April 19 1978 and April 10 1982 other provisions apply

These automatically became South African citizens before or on April 10 1984 if on that date they were not older than 23 and have been ordinarily resident in South Africa for at least two years

### PERMITS

People to whom permanent resident permits have been issued since April 11 1982 automatically become South African citizens by naturalisation if they are not younger than 15½ and not older than 25 on the day they have been ordinarily resident in South Africa for five years

The Defence Act (Act 44 of

1957) lays down guidelines for new male citizens and explains exactly who will be liable for national service. These people become liable within 30 days of becoming citizens.

Here are the SADF's answers to many questions

● Males who become citizens this year and are 17 or older next year will be liable for national service in 1985. Those who subsequently become citizens will be called up in their 18th year

● The exemption of those people who before amendment of the Citizenship Act stated that they did not intend becoming South African citizens when registering for national service, will fall away when they become citizens under the amended Act

They will have to register for national service within 30 days of becoming South African citizens

● New citizens who can obtain

deferment from national service include those who will be attending school or serving apprenticeships. They can apply to the Exemption Board for deferment of call-up

● Apprentices who wish to continue studies, who qualify for national service and who also qualify for deferment, must submit proof of registration as students or apprentices before the end of March 1985. These applications must be submitted annually

### CREDIT

● New South African citizens who have completed national service in their countries of origin will receive credit for their service on presentation of documentary proof. Each case will be handled on merit

● Those people who do not automatically become South African citizens by naturalisation and voluntarily become South African nationals before the

age of 55 are obliged to register for national service

The older citizens can be allocated only to commando units where the maximum service is 30 days in the first year and 12 days in subsequent years until the age of 55

This provision will apply only in those areas where the system is applied for security reasons

● A person who qualifies for South African citizenship will not necessarily lose his original citizenship

Those people with dual citizenship must, however, obtain permission from the Department of the Interior if they wish to use a passport other than a South African passport

● People who are younger than 15½ on the date they have been resident in South Africa for five years will become citizens upon reaching 15½

254 during Exercise Thunder Chariot.

Star 11/9/87

# Battle lines drawn for SADF 'mini-war'

Own Correspondent

LOHATLA — The battle lines are drawn, the trenches dug and the "enemy" positions prepared for today's divisional assault at the start of exercise Thunder Chariot at Lohatla.

Derelict Russian-built T-34 tanks and other Soviet-made military vehicles were placed in prepared bunkers or parked within the enemy positions to simulate operational conditions

Freshly dug trenches on the battlefield will have to be negotiated by the motorised infantry and mechanised forces of 7 Division in the biggest war games yet held in Southern African

The battle kicks off as the forces from 71 and 72 brigades, backed by artillery and armour, attack two enemy objectives as a forerunner to a pincer movement on the main headquarters of the enemy tomorrow.

At about 4 pm, motorised infantry from 71 Brigade will strike at a target on the western flank known as Grand Slam

About two hours later, enemy bases Cobra 1 and 2 will be attacked on the eastern flank by 72 Brigade

A night-time parachute drop will take place on a third objective known as Longjump and the paratroopers will be aided by a regiment of tanks

To round off a day's activities, squadrons of engineers will build two bridges and repair a third in the dark in preparation for tomorrow's offensive

against the main enemy camp  
The troops spent yesterday preparing their weapons in their holding areas, completing final checks and ensuring that ammunition racks, emplacements and fuel tanks were full. Officers went through the lines checking that all was in order

Throughout the vast P W Botha training area, where the "mini-war" is being fought, convoys of vehicles kicked up columns of red dust as they traversed the 60 km by 30 km battlefield

Some troops took a little time off to wash their dust-covered clothing in fire buckets, drawing precious water from water cars. They washed the red-caked layers from their bodies and feet.

The powder-like sand of the Ironbelt in the Northern Cape is impossible to escape and drifts into all cracks and crevices

Made up of a large number of farms purchased by the Defence Force, the training area has served as the SADF's conventional exercise arena since the mid-1970s

● A soldier who had fallen asleep behind a Ratel while on a large-scale conventional war exercise in the Northern Cape had not been seriously injured when the vehicle had reversed over his legs, a military spokesman said last night

The spokesman said the SADF medical services had performed one appendectomy, treated a soldier for an eye injury and had dealt with several back and knee injuries — Sapa



## 'Army' rifle on sale soon

(254) 1/17/84 Own Correspondent C. T. Mills

JOHANNESBURG. — A lethal semi-automatic rifle almost identical to the SA Army's chief assault weapon, the R4 rifle, will soon be on sale in gun shops throughout South Africa.

But, the new LM5 rifle, which is locally manufactured and will cost about R1 000, is only available to:

- Members of the public "who can motivate their reason for the possession of the rifle with the SA Police".

- Farmers in border areas.

- Safety organizations.

Manufactured by Littleton Engineering Works, the LM5 cannot fire completely automatically — the trigger must be pulled for each shot, Armscor announced in Pretoria.

Mr Marius de Beer, managing director of the company that will distribute the LM5s, gave the assurance that it would be "impossible" to convert the rifle into a fully automatic weapon.

Experts say the LM5 will be one of the deadliest weapons available commercially in South Africa.

# Soldiers 'tortured' Bushman

From TONY WEAVER

WINDHOEK — Detectives from the Oshakati Criminal investigation Division are investigating the death of Mr Philemon Dawids a Bushman, after he was allegedly tortured over three days by members of the South African Defence Force

A South-West Africa Police spokesman, Chief Inspector Tubby Kaaijk, said in Windhoek yesterday that he could "confirm that the matter is being investigated", but could give no further details at this stage

A spokesman for the South West Africa Territory Force said "The matter is in the hands of the police"

According to a report in the mouthpiece of the Democratic Turnhalle Alliance, the Republiken — which is almost fanatically pro-military and pro-police and almost never publishes allegations of atrocities — Mr Dawids was detained by soldiers on August 24 near Nkongo in Eastern Ovambo

After being confronted with an allegation that he had been involved in guerilla activities the Republiken said, "he was repeatedly brutally assaulted and interrogated"

## Died 'three days later'

"The information (received by the Republiken) is that the man was later buried in a hole so that only his head stuck out, and then he was allegedly kicked. It is believed this was repeated from time to time

"About three days later, the man is believed to have died from the repeated punishment he had to endure"

The report said a doctor at Nkongo had examined the body and found that Mr Dawids had died of "natural causes"

But when the body was taken to the mortuary at Oshakati, the contradictions between the doctor's report and the state of the body came to the attention of the police and an investigation was launched

Professor O Schwar, Chief State Pathologist in Cape town, confirmed to the Africa Bureau yesterday that he had been asked by the magistrate in the area to conduct a post-mortem

"I can confirm that I was there at the request of the magistrate" Professor Schwar said

However, he could not give any details of his findings to the press, as this would form part of the inquest on Mr Dawids, and possibly be part of a court hearing and was thus confidential at this stage

## More trouble for Windhoek editor

Own Correspondent  
WINDHOEK — Mr Hannes Smith, editor of the Windhoek Observer, has run into more problems from the authorities

His plans to register a second newspaper, The Nation, were temporarily stalled yesterday when he was informed by the department of Civic Affairs and Manpower

won its appeal against its permanent banning, I expected a bit more sympathy

In a letter received by Mr Salt yesterday, he was informed that the Administrator-General, Dr Wilhe van Niekerk, had set the deposit at the maximum amount

Mr Salt said plans to launch The Nation were

## Inkatha members attacked

Own Correspondent  
DURBAN — The home of a leading Inkatha member in Lamontville was attacked with petrol-bombs early yesterday while another well-known Inkatha supporter was allegedly assaulted in the street

Members of the Joint Rent Action Committee (Jorac) have been blamed for both incidents

Mr Robert Sikhakhane, chairman of Inkatha in Ward 2 of Lamontville, reported that two petrol-bombs were hurled at his home at about 2am yesterday, setting fire to his lawn

Mr Sikhakhane claimed that his assailants were supporters of Jorac

In another incident, Mrs May Ngubane, a prominent Inkatha member, alleged she was assaulted by Jorac-supporting young men and women at the Ebony Centre, Lamontville

Mrs Ngubane said she ran into a nearby shop for protection and while she was hiding there the youngsters shouted that they would kill all the Inkatha members in Lamontville

Last night the Rev Mcebisi Xundu, an executive member of Jorac, was "completely dismayed"

He said the organization had always backed "non-violence and peaceful negotiation"

"It is easy to blame the organization for violence, but it does not mean that is fact," he said

## School boycotts continue

Own Correspondent  
JOHANNESBURG — About 3 000 pupils from three secondary schools in Thabong, near Welkom, boycotted school and disrupted classes at four primary schools in the township yesterday

There have been prolonged boycotts at the Thabong secondary schools — Totagauta, Teto and Lebogane —

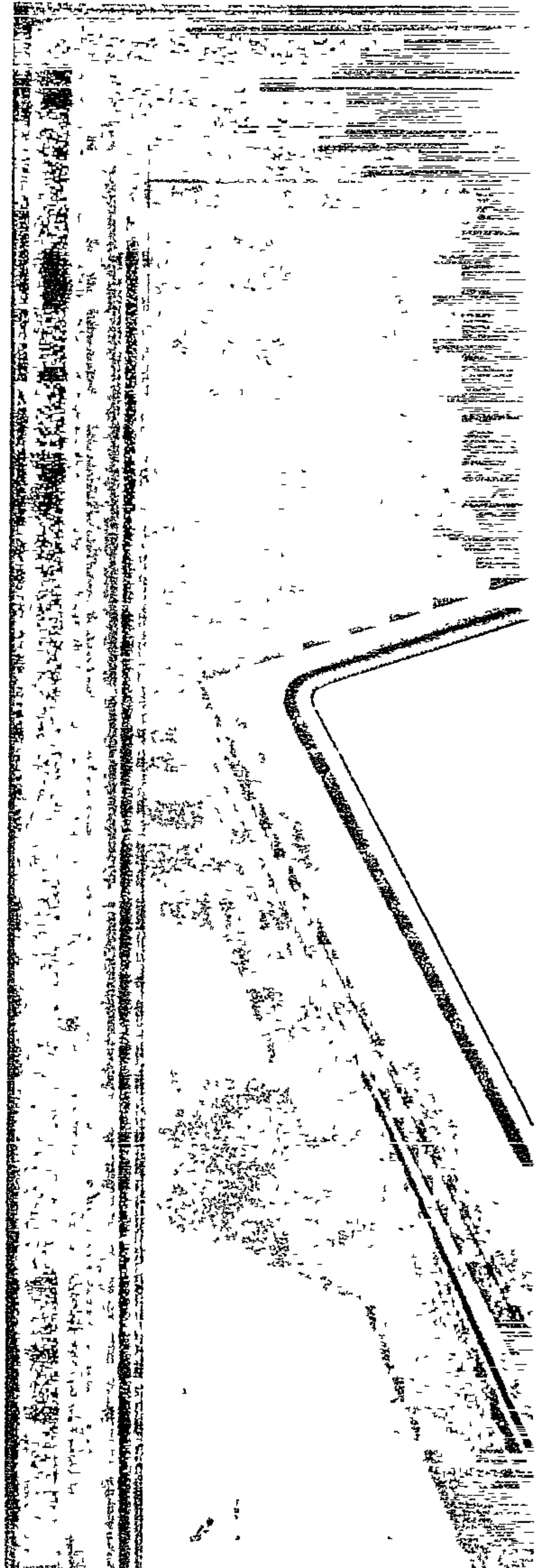
Own Correspondent  
NEW YORK — Avant-garde works of art may frequently be denounced by critics as garbage, but in New York this week an exhibition of garbage has opened that claims to be art.

At a grubby rubbish depot on the Hudson River, the officially-designated artist-in-residence in the New York City Department of Sanitation is seeking to convince a

## Garbage

sceptical public that there can be taste in waste

Miss Mierle Laderman Ukeles has been studying the dustbin men of America's dirtiest city for the past five years. She has concluded that they are a much abused and underrated breed, and her work aims to restore





## ON PARADE

by

Robin Parker

# War games booming north and south

IT IS interesting to note that, north and south of the Equator, some of the largest war games in post-war history are gearing themselves up to a climax.

Lionheart, Nato's autumn exercise, is hopefully going to dispel some of the rumours of a lack of punch in the anti-Soviet grouping and prove conclusively that the force is a cogent one, more than capable of countering a Russian military advance across the German plains and will not fold in weeks against the onslaught.

Down south, Thunder Chariot reaches its pinnacle this week under the eye of the press, but whether the SADF is going to allow such free access as to make a balanced judgment of capabilities will only be seen in the post-operative period.

But it will give South African taxpayers a clear indication of whether the billions spent on weapons development — the high premium of being the world's No 1 pariah — has proven itself a wise investment.

For Nato the exercises are a watershed. At a time of increasing Soviet-US tensions, the deployment of cruise and Pershings and the redeployment and modernization of the USSR strategic-weapons system and bad press on their abilities, the triple-header operation will serve, I have no doubt, to put Nato's star back in the ascendancy.

For South Africa, the armaments industry stands to gain most from Thunder Chariot. Armscor will be hoping for a considerable spin-off from Thunder Chariot, but it will have to, in my opinion, begin to take a mercenary stance on its arms sales.

The time for selling only to selected clients is past. Where there is a market, grab it. Obviously selling sophisticated weaponry to those on our borders would not be a wise decision.

But if only selected buyers are welcome then this country's arms producers are doing themselves and the taxpayers a disservice.

Thunder Chariot can serve to promote arms sales better than the Greek and Chilean arms shows.

It would appear that the policy is due for a rethink. Only in this way can Armscor expand its operations and start entering the arena of hi-tech production of essentials like fighter aircraft, submarines and the like.

### Lions caged

MORE than two years ago in another journal, I had occasion to write about the deterioration in the condition of the two lions atop the entrance to the Castle — this country's oldest military headquarters. The two were then "caged" in protective cladding to await restoration.

With the focus shifting to the Parade this week with the inauguration of Mr P W Botha as State President, I noticed that the lions are still hiding behind their cladding. Is it not time something was done to reintroduce them to the public?

### Over the hill?

DEFINITELY not Cape Field Artillery. But the Cape Times appears to have assigned them to that great battleground in the sky. With Thunder Chariot at a peak, we mentioned the involvement of the Cape's conventional 71 Brigade, but failed in our listing of member units to make mention of the senior unit, CFA, which is very much involved. Oops!

### Joint decisions

THE Joint Monitoring Commission (JMC), on which I had the pleasure of serving earlier this year, I note is still at Ongiva trying desperately to move southwards to the border, its peace task then complete.

But the problem of maintaining a Swapo-free zone, in other words cutting off the infiltration route, remains a vexed one and with the US elections looming it appears as if the peace mission will spend many long months in the Angolan bush.

Swapo has suffered major losses and defections in Namibia as JMC pressure increases, but the diplomatic initiative will have to move into top gear if the soldiers are to be given any chance of success in their efforts at curtailing Swapo activity. It appears that we are set for a frenzied round of talks following November 6.



12/9/84  
D. Dispatels

1254

# SADF apology for press

LOHATLA — The Defence Force has apologised to military correspondents here who complained that the SABC had been given preferential treatment in covering aspects of Exercise Thunder Charriot

On Monday a South African television news team was shuttled around the huge army battle school in a helicopter — while 35 journalists spent four frustrating hours being driven through the bush to a briefing that never materialised

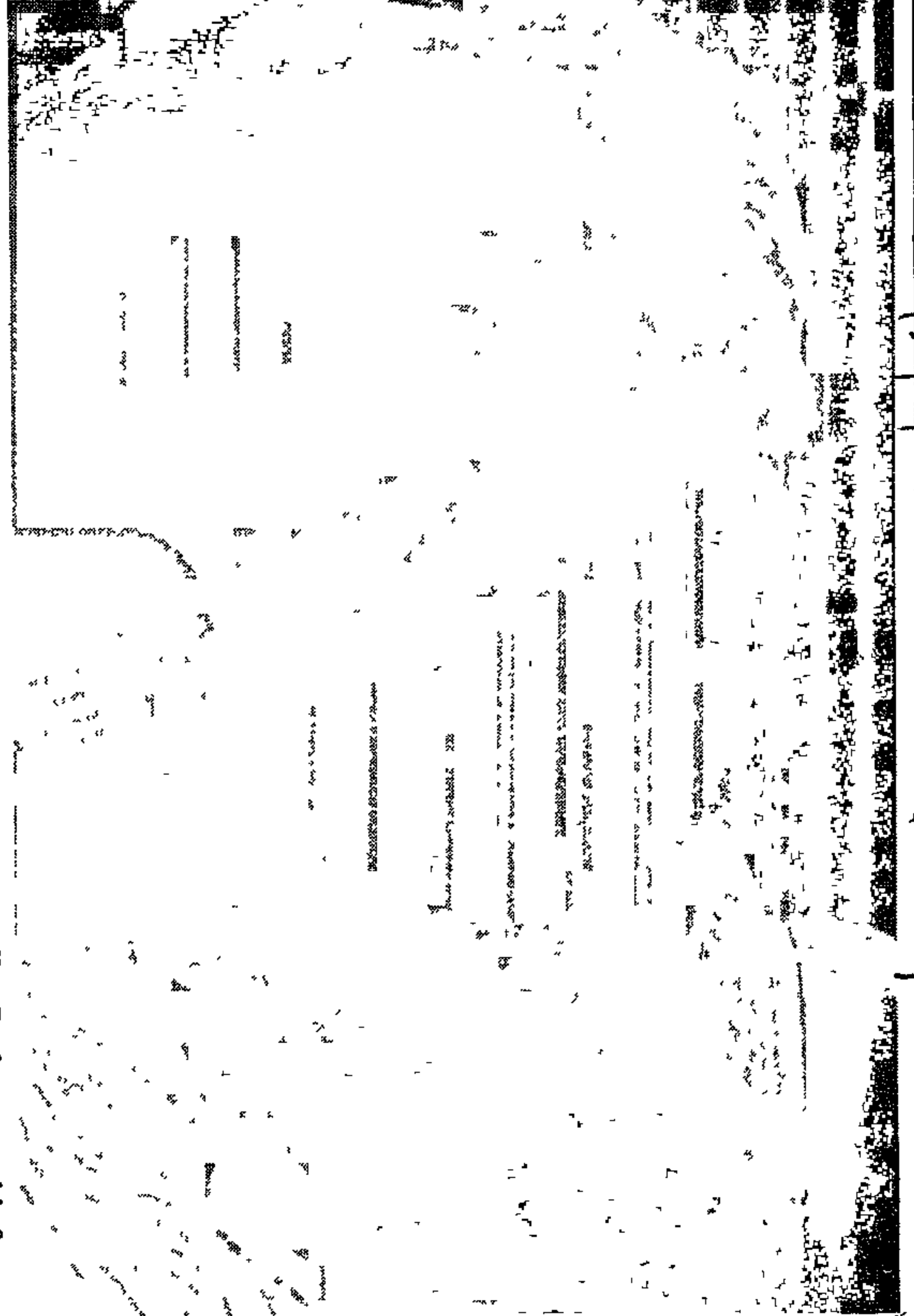
While other journalists waited in vain in the middle of the bush for a briefing by Brig George Krays, commander of 7 Division, the SABC was obtaining aerial shots and footage of tank crews and other units preparing for the final battle

Earlier, some newspaper journalists asked that they be allowed to spend the night with troops in the bush

"That shouldn't be any problem," a Defence Force spokesman said

But the SADF liaison team disappeared later in the afternoon and the trip fell through

A senior Defence Force spokesman later apologised for the way in which the day's programme had gone awry, and arrangements were made for a press photographer to be taken over the battle area in a helicopter — DDC



Lieutenant Kevin Aspaas appears to be in a pensive mood as Lieutenant Allan Boyle smears his face with grease before the SA Irish Infantry Regiment went into action yesterday.

## Young officers lead troops into assault

From André Jordaan  
Military Correspondent

LOHATLA — The ridges and iron-stone koppies of this arid region of the North-West Cape will echo today with the sound of the artillery, tank and infantry fire of the largest mock battle staged in South Africa

Zero hour for the two mechanised and motorised infantry brigades of 7 Division was 4 pm yesterday. If all has gone according to the complex planning done over the past three years, 11 000 troops will by this morning be in position for an attack by the full division after a long and cold night of mock battle with live ammunition

Air attacks, concentrated artillery fire and armoured assaults are included in the exercise which has been designed to test the mobility, speed, fire-power and night-fighting ability of South African forces

Troops who have been living in rough conditions in the veld for the past two weeks yesterday had their last hot meal for a number of days, checked their equipment and prepared for a sleepless night

A striking factor was the youth of the citizen force officers who will lead the companies

At the headquarters of the Transvaal Scottish, who are part of a mechanised infantry assault on an objective code-named Cobra 1, the captains and lieutenants addressing final orcer groups yesterday were in their early 20s

Older citizen force volunteer officers had nothing but praise for their young subordinates, many of whom have had combat experience in the operational area

The leader group has become younger in recent years because older citizen force volunteers could not cope with the pressure of lengthy border service on their civilian life

"We are proud of them," said one senior officer "I serve as a counter-balance to their youth. They are in touch with the troops, who are the most important element of the unit, while older officers become blinkered in their approach"

He said the younger officers also helped to bridge the gap between the traditions surrounding an old regiment like the Transvaal Scottish and their role as a fighting unit in a modern citizen force army

Tradition still has its place, however — the "jocks" have brought along a piper to play them into battle



An infantryman relaxes with a book under a tree shortly before the battle started yesterday.



# Army shows its muscle in attack on 'enemy' HQ

254 Own Correspondent

LOHATLA — The might of the South African Army closed in on an "enemy" headquarters in a classic pincer movement as part of Exercise Thunder Chariot yesterday.

71 and 72 Brigades, made up of mechanised and motorised infantry, "overran" the five target areas which comprised the headquarters after a successful night assault on forward bases.

The battle started late yesterday.

when forces of 71 Brigade attacked an enemy position codenamed Grand Slam on the western flank of the "operational area" which stretches over 60 km by 30 km at the P W Botha Training Area in the northern Cape.

On the eastern flank a second target, Cobra 1, was "attacked" by 72 Brigade. The assault began with a night-time, low-level paratrooper drop.

Supported by fire from the armour

of Regiment President Steyn the parabats swept through their objective, codenamed Long Jump.

At 11,00 am today a second base on the eastern flank, Cobra 2, was overrun as the two brigades closed in on the main objective.

Watching the proceedings today were the State President-elect, Mr P W Botha, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan; Cabinet and Opposition members of Parliament, and foreign military and civilian ob-

servers

In the attack on Grand Slam the mighty G5 field guns of the Cape Field Artillery carried out a bombardment to soften the "enemy" position, followed by an armoured assault by Olifant tanks and Eland 90 mm armoured cars.

Two Mirage F1 fighters streaked out of the late afternoon sun and rocket-attacked one of the rear "enemy" emplacements in the final destruction of the camp.

RMA 12/9/84 (254)

# Probe into SWA death

By TONY WEAVER

WINDHOEK — Detectives from the Oshakati Criminal Investigation Division are investigating the death of Mr Philemon Dawids, who was allegedly tortured by members of the South African Defence Force

South West Africa Police spokesman, Chief Inspector Tubby Kaayk, said yesterday he could confirm the matter was being investigated, but could give no further details

A spokesman for the South West Africa Territory Force said the matter was in the hands of the police

According to a report in the mouthpiece of the Democratic Turnhalle Alliance, the "Republiken" — which is almost fanatically pro-military and pro-police and almost never publishes allegations of atrocities — Mr Dawids was detained by soldiers on August 24

near Nkongo in Eastern Ovambo

After being confronted with an allegation that he had been involved in guerrilla activities, the "Republiken" said "he was repeatedly brutally assaulted and interrogated"

"The information is that the man was later buried in a hole so that only his head stuck out, and then he was allegedly kicked

"About three days later, the man is believed to have died from the repeated punishment he had to endure"

The report said a doctor at Nkongo had examined the body and found that Mr Dawids had died of natural causes.

But when the body was taken to the mortuary at Oshakati, the contradictions between the doctor's report and the state of the body came to the attention of the police, and an investigation was launched



# Defence annual underlines SA's value to the West

254

Star

13/9/84

By Gerald L'ange,  
The Star Bureau

WASHINGTON — The economic and strategic importance of South Africa to the West is emphasised by the editor of "Jane's Fighting Ships" in a foreword to the latest edition of the authoritative British annual.

Disruption of South Africa's economy would create a "grave" situation for the whole non-communist world and "a gift without price for the USSR", says the foreword by the editor, Captain John Moore

The foreword is published in the latest issue of the American monthly magazine, "Sea Power" under a standing arrangement with the British publication

## ISSUES OBSCURED

"Jane's," as the book is commonly known, is the most authoritative annual on the world's navies. The foreword annually reviews strategic naval developments internationally

In the section on Southern Africa in the long foreword, the editor says important issues are obscured by frenetic and ill-informed diatribes such as one in *The Times* of London about South Africa's alleged paranoia about the Soviet Union

He points to the West's reliance on strategic minerals in Southern Africa and to an estimate by the Heritage Founda-

**Captain John Moore says in the lengthy foreword to the latest issue of *Jane's Fighting Ships* that the disruption of South Africa's economy would cost the West R33 billion in lost trade. The editor adds that the country has much to offer in naval defence, in terms of intelligence-gathering, port facilities and armament manufacturing.**

tion that one million jobs would be lost in the United States if it stopped importing chrome from South Africa

Commenting on the significance of international trade with South Africa, Captain Moore says "When the politicians of the United Kingdom, USA and West Germany inveigh against the misdeeds of the South Africans, they might first reflect on the comfortable balance of payments which they enjoy as a result of trade with that country

"Any threats to shipping in the Cape area would put at risk over R33 billion of trade with the EEC, Japan and the USA"

Analysing why the Soviet Union and its allies are considered a threat in the region, Jane's editor says they have given material rewards to countries accepting their "proselytising"

"There is no state on South Africa's borders where such efforts have not had some success and, in those countries with a coastline, where the Soviet navy has not received some advantage in return"

Reviewing the possible results of violent change in South Africa, the editor says "Today, South Africa acts as a prop for a number of its neighbours, an aspect which is now, apparently, being recognised, if a little tardily

"Were the economy of South Africa to be disrupted, the result would be grave for the whole non-communist world"

## IMPORTANT GAP

Captain Moore points lastly to "an important gap in Western defences" in the South Atlantic-Indian Ocean, at the centre of which is South Africa

"Possessing a highly effective reporting and intelligence capacity, dockyards, and industry which have overcome the worst effects of the arms embargo by application, innovation and determination, this is a country which has much to offer the non-communist naval planners

"Before rejecting what has so often been offered, some Western politicians might reflect on the rejection of black people in many areas of their own countries"



# Botha watches full division in action

From ANDRÉ JORDAAN  
Military Correspondent

LOHATLA — A full division of South African infantry went into action yesterday for the first time since World War II.

The midday mock attack by two motorised and mechanised infantry brigades, supported by heavy armour, artillery and aircraft fire, followed a night of spectacular fighting exercises across a vast expanse of veld and ridges.

Yesterday's demonstration of concentrated fire power by G5 artillery pieces, tanks, multiple rocket launchers, and Mirage Impala, and Buccaneer jets was watched by the State President-elect, Mr P W Botha, senior military officials and foreign attaches.

It was the penultimate phase of an elaborate exercise to test South Africa's ability to conduct modern blitzkrieg warfare.

Yesterday's exercise followed a pincer-like movement by its two brigades through a number of objectives during the night to link up for today's final attack.

The group of about thirty sappers chanted and heaved as they handled heavy steel girders into place and there were cheers when they achieved their objective within the planned two hours.

Infantry and armour rolled across and then wound slowly forward again before stopping for a few hours of uncomfortable sleep in the grass and sand alongside

machines in convoy, silhouetted against the light of mortar flares and a full moon and woke to a chilly, blood red sunrise.

LOHATLA — Large-scale military action can be awesome and beautiful, especially when it is directed against an "enemy" that does not shoot back.

Then came the adrenalin-pumping excitement of being next to troops, armour and mortars as they went into action with the crack of high explosives landing just ahead.

But it took a small, frightened hare to bring home the terrifying and deadly purpose behind the spectacle of exercise Thunder Chariot.

Military correspondents followed a night attack exercise through all its phases and moods. They had a peaceful "rat-pack" supper in a magnificent sunset, experienced the eerie beauty of men and

Flames caused by red tracer fire and the smoke of shell explosions formed a backdrop as the combat groups moved into action.

Mortar flares lit the way to a man-made obstacle in the form of a deep excavation which was being bridged by the

Heavy mortar and artillery fire came crashing down ahead before a squad of Eland armoured cars opened up on the trenches a few hundred metres ahead.

Finally, the infantrymen's twelve hours of waiting came to an end with the orders shouted down the line to move in with mortars and machine-guns to clean up the trenches dug in the veld before regrouping and moving to the next objective.

Throughout the eight-hour operation, the overriding impression was of purposeful, well controlled movement of large numbers of men and machines culminating in rapid well-drilled action.

He said he believed the citizen force formed the backbone of the SADF and that part-time

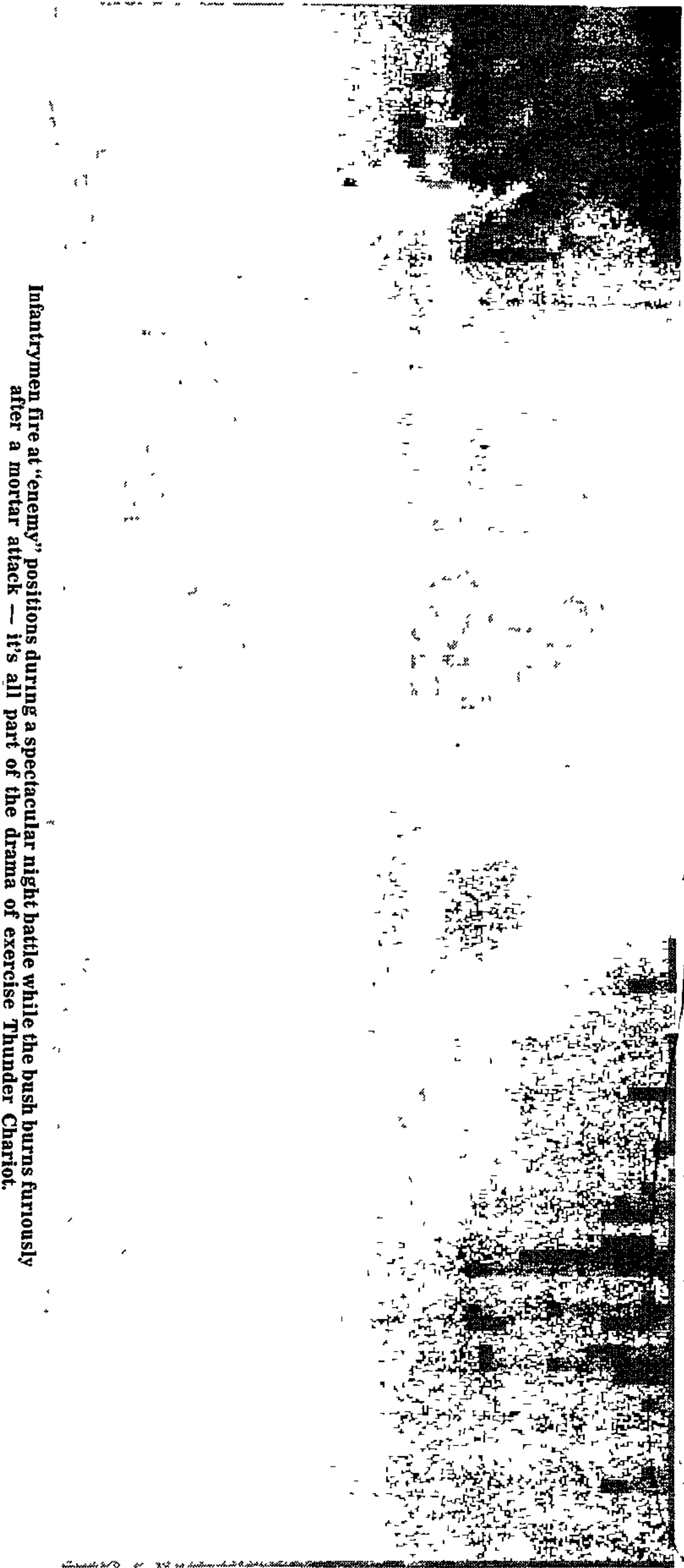
Major Luis Clavel said he had been impressed by the motivation of citizen force soldiers participating in Thunder Chariot, the large-scale conventional warfare manoeuvre taking place in the Northern Cape.

LOHATLA — The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, yesterday described South Africa's conventional warfare forces as "the best in Africa."

Major Clavel said he had been particularly impressed by the SADF's backup systems which included logistical, communications and artillery support.

He believed the citizen force formed the backbone of the SADF and that part-time

LOHATLA — The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, yesterday described South Africa's conventional warfare forces as "the best in Africa."



Infantrymen fire at "enemy" positions during a spectacular night battle while the bush burns furiously after a mortar attack — it's all part of the drama of exercise Thunder Chariot.

## Chilean officer impressed by SADF men

Major Luis Clavel said he had been particularly impressed by the SADF's backup systems which included logistical, communications and artillery support.

He believed the citizen force formed the backbone of the SADF and that part-time

## Malan: best in Africa

LOHATLA — The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, yesterday described South Africa's conventional warfare forces as "the best in Africa."

LOHATLA — A full division of South African infantry went into action yesterday for the first time since World War II.

The midday mock attack by two motorised and mechanised infantry brigades, supported by heavy armour, artillery and aircraft fire, followed a night of spectacular fighting exercises across a vast expanse of veld and ridges.

It was the penultimate phase of an elaborate exercise to test South Africa's ability to conduct modern blitzkrieg warfare.

Yesterday's exercise followed a pincer-like movement by its two brigades through a number of objectives during the night to link up for today's final attack.

The group of about thirty sappers chanted and heaved as they handled heavy steel girders into place and there were cheers when they achieved their objective within the planned two hours.

Infantry and armour rolled across and then wound slowly forward again before stopping for a few hours of uncomfortable sleep in the grass and sand alongside

machines in convoy, silhouetted against the light of mortar flares and a full moon and woke to a chilly, blood red sunrise.

LOHATLA — Large-scale military action can be awesome and beautiful, especially when it is directed against an "enemy" that does not shoot back.

But it took a small, frightened hare to bring home the terrifying and deadly purpose behind the spectacle of exercise Thunder Chariot.

Military correspondents followed a night attack exercise through all its phases and moods. They had a peaceful "rat-pack" supper in a magnificent sunset, experienced the eerie beauty of men and

Flames caused by red tracer fire and the smoke of shell explosions formed a backdrop as the combat groups moved into action.

Mortar flares lit the way to a man-made obstacle in the form of a deep excavation which was being bridged by the

## STARS

Early 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

LOHATLA — The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, yesterday described South Africa's conventional warfare forces as "the best in Africa."

Major Clavel said he had been particularly impressed by the SADF's backup systems which included logistical, communications and artillery support.

He believed the citizen force formed the backbone of the SADF and that part-time

LOHATLA — The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, yesterday described South Africa's conventional warfare forces as "the best in Africa."

Major Clavel said he had been particularly impressed by the SADF's backup systems which included logistical, communications and artillery support.

He believed the citizen force formed the backbone of the SADF and that part-time

LOHATLA — The Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, yesterday described South Africa's conventional warfare forces as "the best in Africa."

Major Clavel said he had been particularly impressed by the SADF's backup systems which included logistical, communications and artillery support.

He believed the citizen force formed the backbone of the SADF and that part-time



# one threat auty queen'

# Peace women defiant

— Pent-  
Mr Bob  
on Wed-  
had 350  
of a Miss  
testant pos-  
would pub-  
she won the  
ent in Atlan-  
weekend  
one, whose  
on of pictures  
America Vanessa  
in sexually-ex-  
poses prompted  
resign in July, re-  
to identify the  
queen in the

Magazine spoke  
Mr Sy Presten sai  
pictures would  
printed if the con  
was not crowne  
America  
In Atlantic C  
Jersey, the  
chairman, M  
Marks, qu  
whether the s  
existed He  
claim "could  
be for Gu  
publicity r  
Mr Mark  
eart did n  
tion the 5  
the pic  
an answer  
one

Own Correspondent  
LONDON — The last 80  
women anti-nuclear pro-  
testors camping outside  
the entrance to the  
Greenham Common  
nuclear missile base in  
Buckinghamshire are to  
defy a judge's eviction  
order  
In the High Court in  
London on Wednesday,  
Mr Justice McPherson  
granted an order to evict  
the women, who have  
lived in makeshift tents  
for the past three years  
The judge agreed that  
the land, with the excep-  
tion of a small four-  
metre-wide strip, be-  
longed to the Ministry of  
Transport.

# y star hurt

— American entertainer  
life apparently saved by her  
"accident" that crumpled her  
"accordion", was reported in  
Wednesday with a broken leg

35-year-old blonde country  
women could have been killed  
if their seat-belts moments be-  
fore Tuesday night.

She was wearing a safety belt, was  
filming and recording star's injur-  
on the stage for six to eight  
UPI

# Ratel in ditch — four hurt

LOHATLHA — Four sol-  
diers taking part in the  
South African Defence  
Force exercise near here  
were injured yesterday  
when their Ratel infan-  
try-carrier went into a  
ditch, military spokes-  
men said

Colonel De Vries said  
the casualties brought to  
nine the total injured  
since the beginning of  
the final phase of the ex-  
ercise. None had been  
shooting accidents, al-  
though live ammunition  
was being used

Three helicopters  
from the command post  
of Exercise Thunder  
Chariot flew the casual-  
ties to a field hospital  
within about 15 minutes

Colonel De Vries said  
two paratroopers were in-  
jured during a drop on  
Tuesday night. One had  
fractured his femur, the  
other an ankle

Colonel Roland de  
Vries, officer in com-  
mand of training and  
safety for the exercise,  
said two of the men had  
back injuries, another  
bruised ribs which might  
be cracked, and the  
fourth an ankle injury

He attributed the acci-  
dents to a slight wind  
drift and rocky outcrops  
on the drop zone

The wounds were Pri-  
ority 2 injuries, which  
meant the men had to be  
taken to hospital within  
12 hours

Three more casualties  
had occurred during at-  
tacks on targets in the  
battle zone yesterday  
One man tripped while  
jumping into a trench  
and tore ligaments An-  
other had a foot injury  
The third received minor  
burns to his upper body  
when his rifle barrel ex-  
ploded while firing

The Officer Command-  
ing the 7th Division,  
Brigadier George Kruys,  
said it was believed the  
Ratel might have been  
driven into either an  
abandoned mine excava-  
tion or a trench dug for  
the exercise

This incident was be-  
ing investigated The sol-  
dier might have got sand  
in the barrel or defective  
ammunition might have  
been to blame

He had asked officers  
whether the accident  
could have been caused  
by excessive speed

The ammunition being  
used by that section had  
immediately been with-  
drawn for tests — Sapa

At all other institutions inclu-  
lowest increase to be paid out w  
average increase will be 22 pe.  
Spokesmen for the universi  
Cape have said no decisions ha  
on the matter  
Rumours have persisted, how-  
was raised at the last meeting  
University Principals The CU  
bers guidelines which, it has  
the proposal that lecturers sh  
percent  
Junior lecturers, senior lect  
are due to receive increases of  
percent, it is claimed

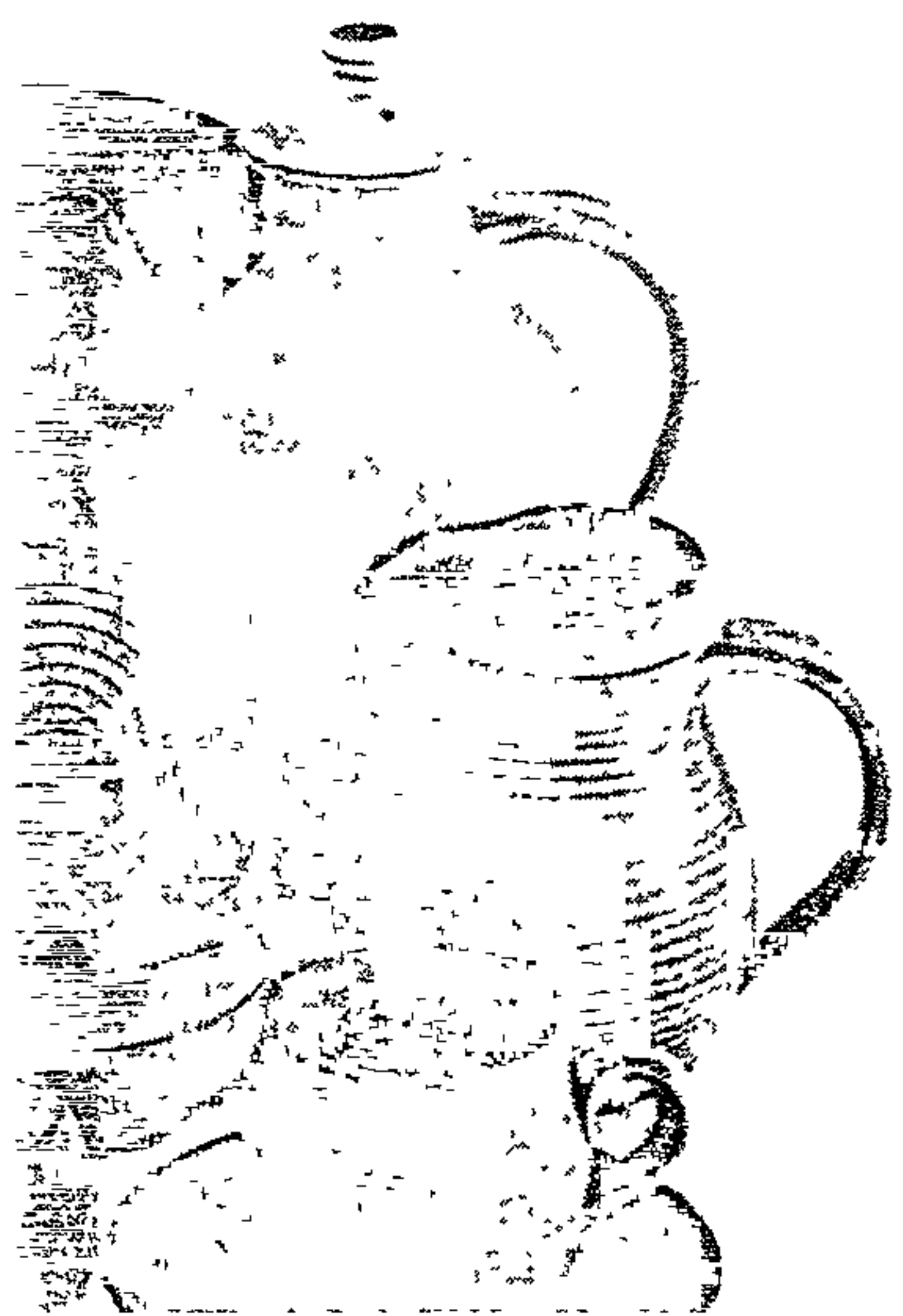


CREAM 74

# TO Get resal



# Mann Pottery



# Boy, 14, accidentally stabbed

Staff Reporter

A 14-YEAR-OLD Darling boy who was accidentally  
stabbed in the chest when he ran into a pocket-knife  
held by a friend, is in a satisfactory condition at Groote  
Schaar Hospital

Frederick Cronje, of the Middelbare Skool, was talk-  
ing to a group of boys in the hostel when one of the boys  
took out the knife and opened it to show him

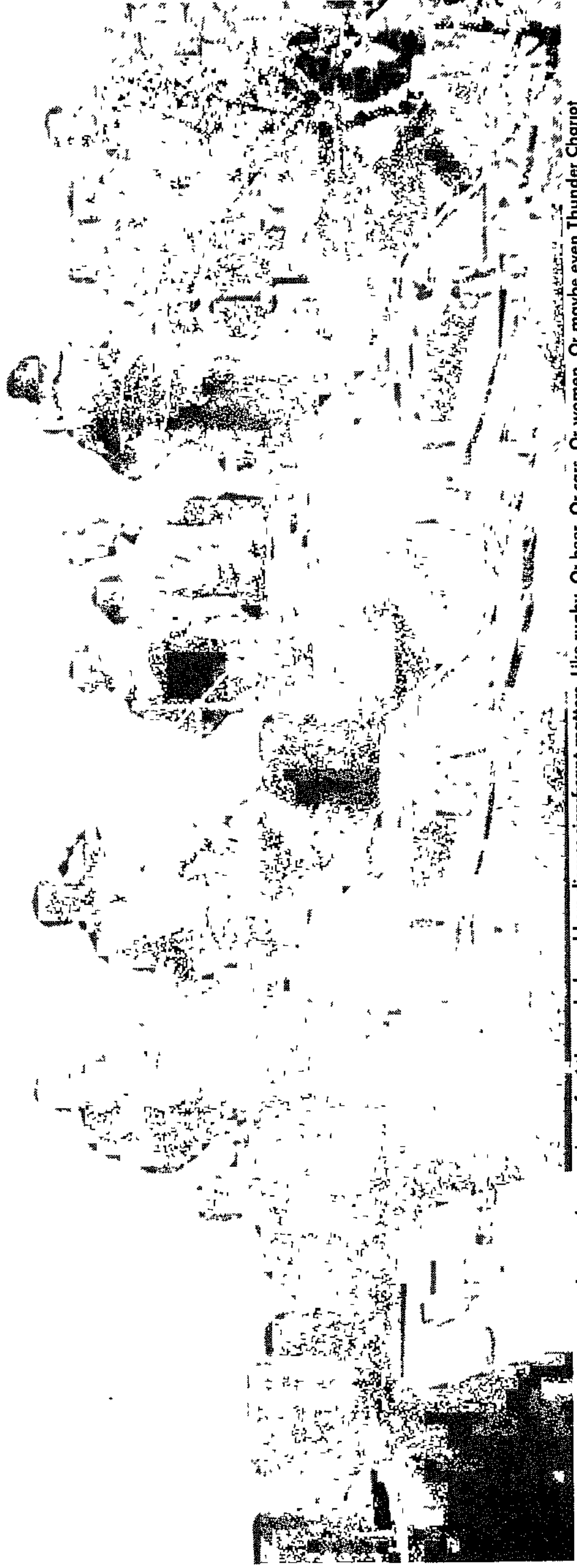
"The boy showed the knife to Frederick and a bell  
rang. The boys suddenly ran and Frederick accidental-  
ly ran into the blade," Major George Kershoff, a police  
spokesman for the Boland, said





South Africa's biggest show of military might since World War 2 culminates today in a cacophony of orchestrated onslaughts involving Mirage jets, Ratels and thousands of soldiers on the bleak plains of Lohatla. Exercise Thunder Chariot has been a resounding success, to quote senior officers. South Africa routed the "enemy." Even the fact that models are used in aerial manoeuvres to simulate real-life MiGs does not detract from the victory. Here is a selection of pictures taken by Sarel van den Berg during the exercise.

# Thunder Chariot . . . the men,



Gossiping seated or standing on the roofs of their vehicles, soldiers discuss significant matters Like rugby Or beer Or cars Or women Or maybe even Thunder Chariot

**PUBLIC AUCTION ISANDO**  
**RE DECISION TO LIQUIDATE AFTER WRIT OF ATTACHMENT ISSUED AGAINST IMPORTER AFTER SUPREME COURT CASE NO 4755 GRANTED WITH COSTS IMPORTED CARVED GRANDFATHER CLOCKS ENTIRE SHIPMENT PERSIAN AND ORIENTAL CARPETS AND RUGS**

Due to Magnitude of Liquidation — Auction Sales continue daily as follows.  
 SAT 15 SEPT AT 10.30 AM  
 MON 17 SEPT AT 1 PM  
 TUES 18 SEPT AT 1 PM  
 FURTHER AUCTIONS WILL BE HELD DAILY UNTIL ALL GOODS SOLD

**VENUE: on the spot 2nd FLOOR, FREIGHT SERVICES HOUSE, WRENCH ROAD, ISANDO**

DIRECTIONS — Follow pointers from Isando turnoff Jan Smuts/Jhb Freeway



Going in two directions . . . through the dust two armoured vehicles pass by.

NOTE (1) Part of this shipment has been opened but the remaining clocks and bales of carpets, rugs and runners have been lying unopened for the past weeks and our instructions are to clear (2) The view will be 1 hour prior to each auction to minimise disruption of (3) All duties have been paid by clearing agent concerned (4) Approximately 75 lots will be unpacked to be sold at each auction FORM OF PAYMENT All cheques (no exceptions) to be made payable to the principals All Visa and Mastercard Cards accepted subject to approval Auctioneer C TOPOLANSKY TEL (011) 787-8297 D648126

Going it alone . . . more dust, more limitless land, more of the war game



# the machines and the victory



Standing around and waiting — the boredom can almost be felt. But what else is there to do between action scenes?

## Costly? Well, it had to happen

By Harvey Thomas

In some ways Exercise Thunder Chariot, the Defence Force's flexing of its muscles down on the dusty plains of Lohatla, will be seen by many as a giant waste of money.

After all just the fuel bills are said to have been R1 400 000.

But every army and airforce needs to put theory into practice, and critics should bear in mind that at this very moment the Warsaw Pact countries are also holding massive military games, while Nato's version has just roared into action, with Britain alone contributing an estimated 250 000 men.

But it plucked mainly Citizen Force men from all walks of life and proved in the words of the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, that South Africa has the greatest fighting force in Africa.

Soon the remote plains of Lohatla will return to their normal placid calm. The soldiers will go back to civvy life. The officers will return to their headquarters and mull over new strategies.

But while it was on, the free show given by South Africa's armed forces was both an entertainment... and an education

Nobody has questioned the cost, or the need, of these giant (by comparison with ours) military moves. And so the 11 000 men gathered at Lohatla in the northwestern Cape are in good company. For many South Africans Exercise Thunder Chariot, so named because of Biblical connotations, has been a distant operation with little or no bearing on their lives.

## CALL-UP CUTS SOON?

The SA Defence Force (SADF) is believed to be studying the call-up system with the aim of cutting the time which members of the Citizen Force (CF) spend attending camps after their initial national service. Ultimately, according to some sources, the SADF would also like to cut the two-year national service period from 24 to 18 months.

At present national servicemen are faced with a commitment of 720 days of "camps" extended over a period of 12

years once they have completed their initial 24 months' duty.

Questioned about possible changes in the system, a SADF spokesman referred the *FM* to Defence Minister Magnus Malan's speech in Parliament earlier this year. Malan said his priority was to look at CF and commando obligations first, because they involved people already active in the economy. He would then consider national service obligations. The spokesman would not com-

ment further.

The *FM* understands that economic conditions and the improved prospects for peace in the sub-continent have prompted the SADF to take a new look at the call-up system.

Firm proposals are said to be under examination.

The SADF is apparently anxious to avoid a sharp increase in the next military budget — and may make an effort to reduce it.



# Huge firepower exercise will be last act at Lohatla today

LOHATLA — Exercise Thunder Charriot had right away and could continue to up to a year. The defence force was determined to "suck out" every lesson it could from the exercise and to use these in military strategy, Brigadier Krutys said.

The whole exercise will end when demobilisation is completed on September 22, but the mock battle which a full infantry division supported by artillery, armour and air strikes has been fighting for the past three days, is due to end this morning with a concentrated fireplan by the division to repel an "enemy counter-attack".

"The best description I can give of exercise Thunder Charriot is that it is an exercise that has gone according to plan," Brigadier Krutys said.

He said the mobilisation of troops, which was staggered to avoid wastage of manpower, had gone well.

He was "very satisfied" with the road movement phase of the exercise and with the standard of training given to the division's leader group by instructors at the Army Battle School at Lohatla who had been "souped up" by Citizen Force instructors.

Brigadier Krutys said he had obtained the greatest satisfaction from the mock battle.

"The control of fire and movement proved to be good from the lowest level up," he said.

"The mechanised forces moved at their best speed, both in and out of contact situations, and the night work was good."

The debriefing on the

with the army in conventional warfare to improve command and control structures, the SAAF commanding the one-l Ricky Steenekamp, said.

He said that during an autonomous exercise to establish "air superiority" for the ground forces, the "friendly" forces had suffered more losses than the enemy which consisted of SAAF jets flown from Kimberley.

"We learnt quite a few lessons and we will have a big wash-up on how tactics can be adapted to better equip our men," he said.

**From ANDRE JORDAAN  
Military Correspondent**

but it has been decided that we will make war as cheaply as possible," he said.

"We will get the last penny from exercise Thunder Charriot. We are determined to make it cost effective."

There had been no casualties in the aspect of the exercise handled by the safety organisation set up for Thunder Charriot.

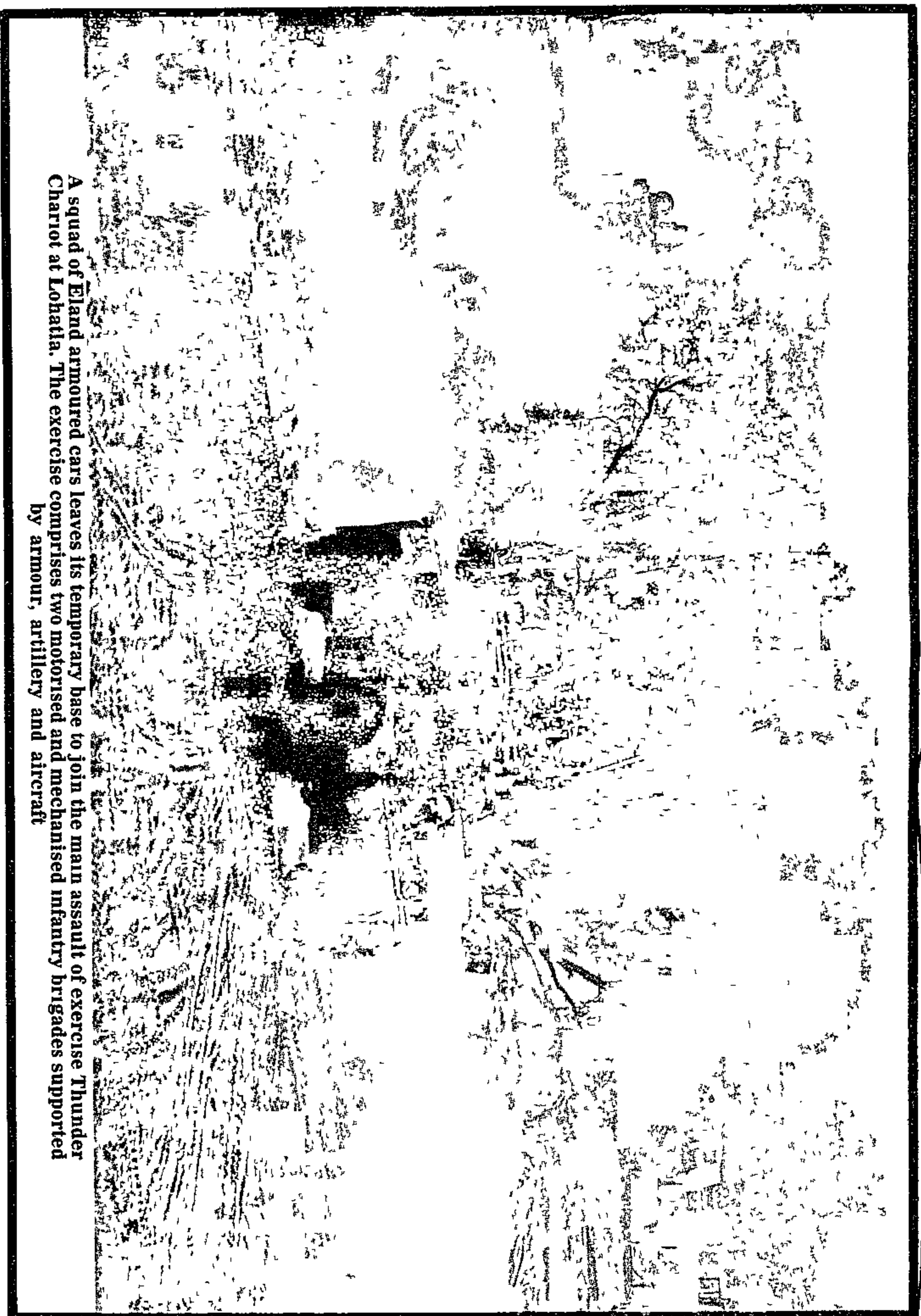
"If we can say that by tomorrow, I will be satisfied," he said.

However, he regarded even minor accidents as a waste of manpower.

"They irritate me just as road accidents in South Africa irritate me, it is a total waste."

The Chief of Staff of 7 Division, Colonel Dip-pies Dippenaar, said exercise Thunder Charriot had given all concerned, from the troops up, an insight into the whole spectrum of the defence force and how the different military corps were integrated.

For the air force, the exercise had shown a need for further training



A squad of Eland armoured cars leaves its temporary base to join the main assault of exercise Thunder Charriot at Lohatla. The exercise comprises two motorised and mechanised infantry brigades supported by armour, artillery and aircraft.

## Paper: experts impressed 110 000 l water refined daily

NEW YORK — The South African Defence Force's exercise Thunder Charriot was featured in a major report in yesterday's New York Times.

Its correspondent, Alan Cowell, reported that "Western military specialists who watched the manoeuvres said they were impressed by the organisational capability of the South African Army, which seemed, within a short time, to have mobilised trained civilians into a fighting division, fed them and equipped them as a military force."

But Cowell said the unidentified "specialists" added it was "unclear how the tactical lessons of the manoeuvres could be applied to

South Africa's immediate environment.

"It's neighbours' armies in Angola, Mozambique and Zimbabwe are weaker and are currently combating rebellious forces in capricious bush encounters," he reported the "specialists" as saying.

Asserting that the manoeuvres were "sure to be interpreted by black-ruled African neighbours as a show of hostile preparedness", Cowell says the manoeuvres "offered a display of force that none of South Africa's neighbours could match in the event of hostilities."

"The only standing army in sub-Saharan Africa with greater numbers than South Africa's that of Nigeria" —

## Injury rate lower than expected

LOHATLA — The injury rate in exercise Thunder Charriot had been much lower than anticipated, officers in the Medical Services Corps said yesterday.

An accident in which four occupants of a Ratel armoured vehicle suffered fairly minor injuries yesterday brought the total since the start of the full mock battle on Tuesday night to nine.

Those injured when the Ratel landed in a ditch were evacuated by three helicopters to a sophisticated field hospital set up in tents in the P W Botha training area.

Other injuries since Tuesday included a broken ankle and a fractured femur sustained by two paratroopers during a night drop and others ranging from torn ligaments to minor facial burns caused when a cartridge misfired in a rifle.

Brigadier George Krutys said this incident was being investigated.

It was believed the soldier might have got sand in the rifle barrel or alternatively defective ammunition might have been to blame.

The ammunition being used by that section of men had immediately been withdrawn and sent for tests, Brigadier Krutys said.

Military correspondents were taken on a tour of the medical facilities where, staff said, they had treated fifteen fractures of various kinds since the start of exercise Thunder Charriot about three weeks ago.

Other cases included 88 cuts and bruises, 230 routine sick reports, 111 dental cases and 50 cases handled by welfare officers.

Three routine operations including one ulcer and one appendix operation were performed in fully-equipped mobile theatres at the field hospital, which is staffed entirely by volunteer citizen force personnel, some of them prominent men in civilian medical fields who have taken leave to do service.

The commanding officer of the field hospital, Colonel L. Levian, who is professor of surgery at Wits University, said none of the injuries treated had resulted from equipment failure or firearm accidents.

"There have been no accidents of a preventable military nature so far," he said.

Colonel Levian said the highly mobile field hospital contained the best equipment available.

It included two operating theatres which could cope with anything from a tonsils operation to a coronary thrombosis, a blood bank, basic X-ray facilities, a comprehensive laboratory and a dental section.

"I most definitely would allow a member of my family to receive medical attention here," he said — DDC

**SUBSCRIPTIONS**  
FOR THE  
**DAILY DISPATCH**  
MAY NOW BE PAID AT  
SHOP 45  
VINCENT PARK CENTRE



254

# Soldier gets two-year jail sentence for murder

By TONY WEAVER  
Mali Africa Bureau

WINDHOEK. — A Grootfontein soldier was yesterday sentenced to an effective two year's imprisonment after being found guilty of gunning down a man who threw a stone at him.

Paul Ngaango, 36, was found guilty in the Windhoek Supreme Court of murdering Mr Albertus Oases. However, Mr Justice Chris Mouton found that there were extenuating circumstances.

He sentenced Ngaango to four year's imprisonment, two of which were conditionally suspended for three years.

The court heard that on March 29 this year, the sister of the dead man, Miss Elizabeth Oases, accused Ngaango of having stolen her brother's jersey.

After a heated argument, Ngaango punched her.

According to argument by the State, led by Mr Gerrit Burger, Miss Oases then saw the accused chasing "a certain Otilie" and a stone he had thrown flew past her and Mr Oases.

"The deceased started talking to the ac-

cused about this, and after the accused hit the dead man, they began fighting," Mr Burger said.

"They were separated and then went to their respective houses."

Ngaango later showed a police doctor marks which he said were caused by stones thrown at him by Mr Oases and others.

Mr Oases and his two sisters then went to visit a friend, and on the way were confronted by Ngaango who was carrying a military issue G-3 rifle.

Ngaango first beat Mr Oases with the butt of the rifle and then fired a salvo of seven shots at him.

Mr Oases was hit repeatedly in his chest, face and buttocks.

Police were on the scene almost immediately and arrested Ngaango.

At the time of the incident — 1.17am — Ngaango had an alcohol concentration of 0.11g per 100ml in his blood, though he testified that he was fully in control of his actions.

Ngaango was represented by Mr Plo Teek.



## Citizen Force men praised

# Thunder Chariot impresses observers

(254)  
Stew

15/9/84

Pretoria Correspondent

Foreign observers watching Exercise Thunder Chariot this week said they were impressed with South Africa's military firepower and the high level of competence of the Citizen Force soldiers involved.

Hundreds of civilian and military visitors flocked to the battlefield in the Northern Cape this week to watch various phases of the exercise which lasted four days and ended in spectacular fashion yesterday.

Among the visitors on Wednesday were several foreign military and civilian observers, some of whom shared their views on what they saw at the P W Botha training area.

High praise was handed out to the part-time soldiers, especially those from the Citizen Force.

"One aspect which struck me was the enthusiasm of all the people who took part in the exercise, not only the combat troops, but the people behind the scene as well," said Colonel David Hansen, military attache for the British Embassy in Pretoria.

"A high standard was achieved during the exercise and the artillery fire was accurate and controlled," he said.

Mr Felix Mueller, a military journalist for 20 years and a member of the Swiss-based *Armada* magazine, said deploying a division was always a major exercise.

"The first thing which struck me was the mechanisation of the force, which I appreciated because of the vast distances which had to be covered in South Africa.

"In direct relation to this, getting all those vehicles to the exercise area in an orderly manner and deploying them according to military planning, as well as regrouping many times without any apparent difficulty, was impressive," said Mr Mueller.

He said the greater use of artillery was good, though it was different to what Nato was doing. The South African approach of concentrating on knocking out the opposition's positions was good.

The proficiency of the Citizen Force soldiers was high and it was a reflection of the high standard of training and the obvious convictions of the men in knowing there was an enemy.

After a visit to the Medical Corps field clinic behind the main battle lines, he said he was impressed with the highly competent and professional attitude of the staff as well as their high standard of motivation.



Mr John Cook ... R6 000 poorer after unsuccessful...

The Rivonia townhouse developments — fought unsuccessfully by residents at a Township Board hearing in October 1980 — would turn the plush Sandton suburb "into a slum and concrete jungle", homeowners have claimed.

Their criticisms are based on the fact that townhouse rezoning was granted without the developer being required to put in roads, and no provision was made for parks.

Mr Barry Bristow, director of the council's Department of Urban Design and Architecture, told *The Star* that it was not necessary for the developer to put in the roads as the township was established before the rezoning application.

It was only in townships established from 1965 onwards that the responsibility of roads became that of the developer. When land was rezoned a development contribution is paid.

The townhouse project has been described by the councillor for the area, Mr Peter Gardiner, as "an

**Tow**  
**'will**  
**area**

appalling example of planning. It is going to be of the worst order. It is a complete disregard for the community's interests after at all."

At the Township Board hearing Mr P Pencharz, Prestige Township (Pty), described the project as "unique in the region" and wished to see the local authority deal with those of the area.

**Pick'n Pay**  
Discount Supermarkets & Superstores  
**SUGAR PRICE INCREASES**



Plot w  
undou  
bargai

Leading est  
dealing in p.  
vacant stands  
suggest that  
bought for R...

# Arm Scor offers its weapons to the world through Jane's

2524  
15/9/84  
S for  
by  
Harvey Thomas

In four pages of advertising in the latest issue of the authoritative British publication, *Jane's Defence Weekly*, Arm Scor in Pretoria offers an astonishingly wide range of weapons for sale

Noting that Arm Scor was "born of necessity, tested under fire" South Africa's major armaments manufacturer is willing to sell

- Upwards of 140 types of ammunition
- A wide variety of grenades, mines, mortars, pyrotechnic and demolition equipment
- A comprehensive variety of naval, air force and army weaponry
- Conventional and mine-protected vehicles from

troop carriers to gun tractors

- Armoured fighting vehicles

- Advanced electronic equipment including communications and surveillance systems

- State-of-the-art artillery shells

Commenting on the shells the Arm Scor ad says

"You can take combat-proven reliability to new lengths — and with greater lethality than conventional shells can offer thanks to our high-fragmentation steel"

Each Arm Scor advertisement assures potential purchasers that the sales are all backed by "individualised instruction and confidential service"

Jane's Defence Weekly is widely read in military circles world-wide



254 C. Times 17/9/84

# Exercise was a hard camp

Defence Reporter

THE high point of Exercise Thunder Chariot — last Wednesday's mechanized infantry attack on three mocked-up "enemy" positions at the Army Battle School's training area north of Postmasburg — must have looked awe-inspiring to the hundreds of guests gathered on a nearby ridge to watch it all.

Artillery and waves of aircraft pounded the "enemy" positions, after which companies of infantry approached in their Rate! infantry fighting vehicles, debussed and captured the trenches.

No doubt it appeared much like the real thing, except for the ever-present safety officers in their red armbands — part of an intensive and largely successful effort to keep casualties to a minimum.

For the troops on the ground who carried out the assault, however, the attack was the final phase of what everyone described as a "hard camp".

For sheer hardship, Thunder Chariot was

reckoned second only to the 1979 exercise, when half the participants had streaming colds and at night the water froze solid in their water-bottles.

The exercise terrain — bleak at the best of times — pulled some of its worst tricks this year. In addition to the hypothetical enemy, officers and men also battled the never-ending onslaughts of biting cold and endless dust.

of the earlier phases were bad enough, but the real hard times were felt by the soldiers in the field.

Nights were so icy that soldiers "crashing out" beside their hulking armoured vehicles would wake up in the morning to find their sleeping-bags white with frost. Soon it was standard operating procedure to line the bag with one or two thick grey army blankets to dull the penetration of the cold.

Civvy Street fastidiousness soon went by the board. Going to bed meant removing your boots and climbing into your bag — jacket, trousers, scarf, headgear and all. Next morning you shaved in your steel helmet, then spent the next half-hour trying to rub some feeling back into your numbed fingers.

Businessmen accustomed to starting the day with a genteel cup of tea from the office trolley

found themselves squatting next to flickering spirit stoves to sip powerful army coffee from blackened canteen cups (colloquially called "fire-buckets") grasped in paws grimy enough to turn a coal-heaver's stomach.

Then the command "move now!" would crackle over the radios and the long lines of Radios would set off through the bush, the wind red-dening the already crim-

soned noses of their commanders. Inside the vehicles, clouds of dust deposited a thick ochre layer over everything and everyone.

Yet in spite of all this they laughed and made jokes, and when the Radios stopped they poured out of the hatches and went into the attack with their pipers screeching out "Cock O' The North" in the old style.

Then it was over. The VIPs left their fridges and went off to a party at the Battle School.

And Exercise Thunder Chariot began to disappear into the history-books.

# Demob <sup>257</sup> holds risks <sup>Star</sup> for troops <sup>17/9/84</sup>

Own Correspondent

LOHATLHA — Getting the troops home safely from Lohatlha after a successful and fatality-free Exercise Thunder Chariot is the next major task facing Army commanders involved in the manoeuvres which ended on Friday. There have been no deaths and relatively few injuries since the men started gathering at mobilisation points in Alberton and Bloemfontein almost a month ago.

But senior officers and observers who watched the war games on the dust bowl which forms the P W Botha training area in the Northern Cape warned of the dangers 11 000 weary men would face if they raced back to their demobilisation points.

The accident which caused most injuries happened in the final phases of the manoeuvres.

One man broke a leg, another an ankle and two other soldiers suffered fractured vertebrae when a Buffel anti-landmine vehicle overturned while negotiating difficult terrain.

## THUNDERFLASH

Two paratroopers and a soldier also suffered broken bones.

A member of an SABC documentary team covering the exercise nearly lost an eye when a thunderflash threw debris into his face.

A sleeping soldier was also run over by a 16-ton Ratel, but escaped with minor injuries because his legs were pressed into soft sand.

Army commanders consider the exercise a success, although it was not without its problems.

Some troops are reported to have gone without rations for up to 72 hours. Even the field headquarters for 7 Division failed to get its supplies in the initial stages.

There were also a number of operational and tactical faults clearly visible to the expert eye.

These included tank manoeuvres which looked like parade ground drills, instead of the classic fire and movement concept in the field.



The commando unit with a big difference

# Only the best for Kruger Park's gentleman soldiers

By Clyde Johnson, Lowveld Bureau

**SKUKUZA** — After a week of tent life, drilling, lectures and shooting practice, members of the Kruger Park Commando recently completed their first compulsory camp in the reserve

Like their fellow Dad's Army members in the Lowveld, the men — aged between 18 and 55 — got a taste of real army life

But there was a distinct difference

## LUXURY

The Kruger Park Commando is probably the only commando in South Africa which has its headquarters in a game reserve

And to make themselves really different, members have produced what can be described as a luxury camp for their national reservists

Situated in the heart of the Kruger National Park, the camp was attended by Parks Board officials and persons liv-

ing and working in adjoining private reserves

Instead of sleeping bags Kruger Park's gentlemen soldiers have real beds with snow-white linen. They even have bed mats

They have permanent showers, washbasins and mirrors and, instead of

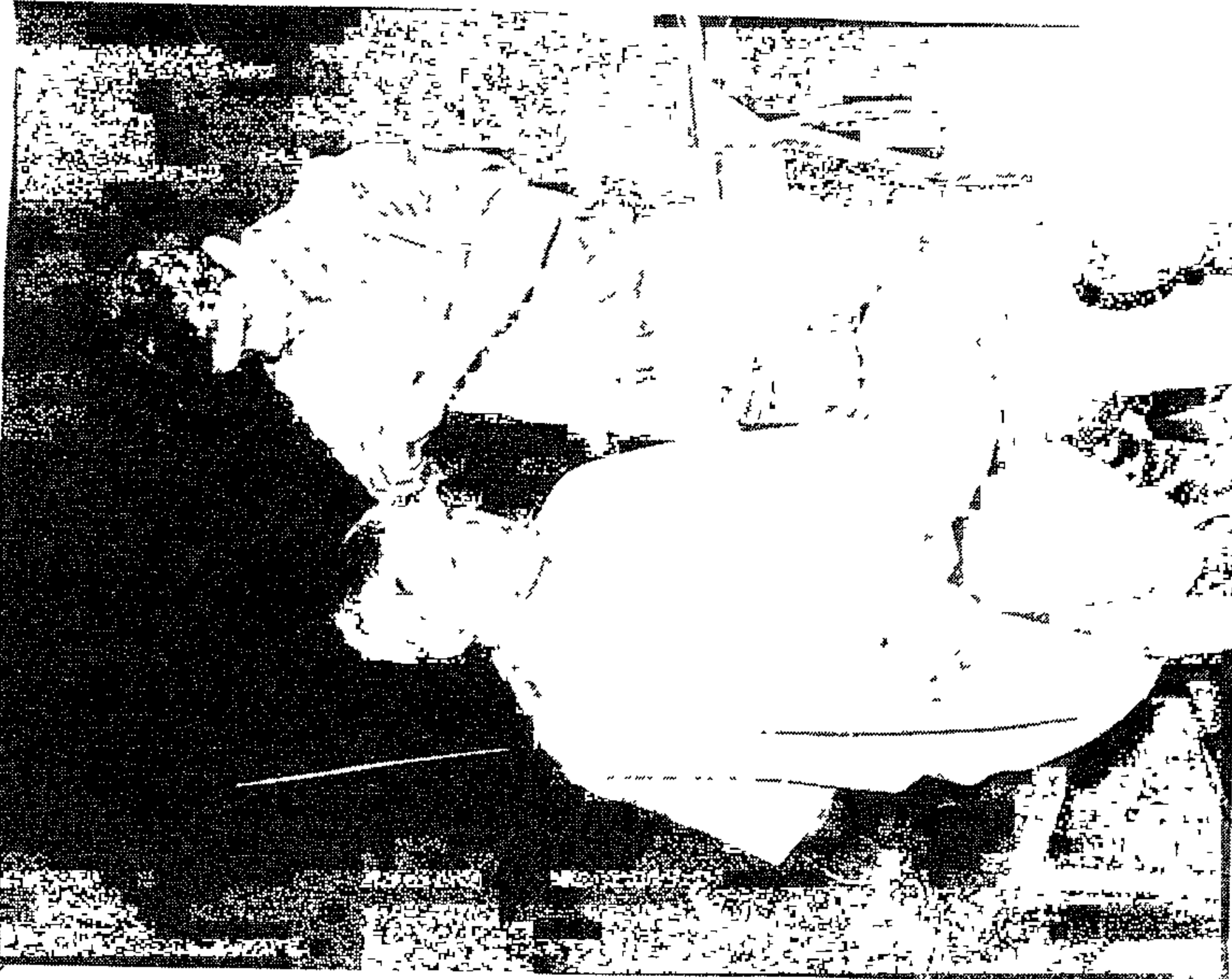
"go cart"-type toilets, the men enjoy the luxury of a private lavatory

## 'TOUGH CHAPS'

"Our commando members are a bunch of tough and devoted chaps and they deserve only the best," Commandant Albert Kuschke, the officer in charge, said

And the best they certainly get

A huge boiler provides a continuous supply of hot water for that welcome shower after a hard day's dusty work and well-trained chefs make sure that the men get a tasty and well-balanced meal



## Hair today, gone tomorrow

Kruger Park Commando's barber keeps the men looking clean and trim. Of some help too were the excellent toilet facilities, including a constant supply of hot water



Kruger Park's "gentlemen soldiers" listen intently during a lecture at their recent camp. The unit's members, whose ages vary from 18 to 55, work in the park or on adjoining private reserves

# Absent soldier fined

(254) Spaw  
20/9/84  
By Don Holliday

A Citizen Force soldier who failed to report for duty in preparation for the Thunder Chariot military exercise was fined R600 (or six months' jail) by a Johannesburg magistrate yesterday.

Leon Jerling (24), of Westdene, Johannesburg, pleaded guilty to failing to report for military service on August 23.

He told the court that he ran his own business and would have had no income during the call-up period except his army pay, which was not enough to keep his head above water.

Major Arthur Blake, head of the tracing section at 7th Infantry Division Headquarters in Kensington, Johannesburg, said that because of precedents of soldiers not reporting for duty, the Defence Force had to call up more people than were necessary for the massive military exercise, which cost "in excess of R10 million". This led to a waste of manpower and money.

From May 1982 to May 1984, 7th Infantry Division's tracing section had spent more than R19,000 investigating 1 681 cases of soldiers failing to report for duty, he said.



254  
Jet makes  
C. Truies  
landing  
2019/1/24  
on belly

Staff Reporter

A SAAF Impala training jet yesterday made a "wheels-up" landing at D F Malan Airport while on a routine training flight.

This was confirmed last night by South African Air Force Public Relations Officer, Commandant Koos Smit.

He said the incident occurred soon after noon when the undercarriage apparently failed to function during landing procedures.

While the airport fire brigade stood by, the jet landed on its belly on the main runway, causing slight damage to the undercarriage. The instructor and his pupil pilot were not injured.

According to the D F Malan Airport manager, Mr J J (Dons) Nel, routine air traffic was diverted to the secondary runway until the Impala aircraft of 83 Jet Flying School Air Force Base Langebaanweg had been removed.

Commandant Smit said a board of inquiry had been convened to establish the cause of the accident.

(254) Times 21/9/84

# Border-war spending unlikely to be slashed

## Defence Reporter

THE R180-million cut in defence spending announced yesterday by the Minister of Finance, Mr Barend du Plessis, will probably be accomplished by making a multitude of small cuts at home rather than slashing expenditure on the border war

Observers last night felt it was unlikely that the counter-insurgency campaign in SWA/Namibia would be pruned significantly, since a combination of pressures has brought Swapo military activity there to virtually nothing

The timing rather than the announcement itself came as a surprise. Observers have long believed that next year's defence vote would see spending either held at the 1984 level — which would have meant an effective cut of up to 14 per cent, depending on the inflation rate — or even a reduction

R180-million is a modest sum in the context of a defence budget running at more than R3 000-million annually, and

can probably be achieved mainly by cutting personnel running costs and procurement of non-essential equipment, such as

- Pruning training call-ups to the minimum consistent with operational efficiency

- Reducing the number of man-hours allocated to units and formations for part-time service

- Delaying or reducing purchases of vehicles or other equipment

- Trimming SAAF flying hours as far as possible

### Strict minimum

- Ensuring that border call-ups are held to a strict necessary minimum

- Strictly monitoring use of official transport

- Freezing non-essential capital works and development or training programmes

A danger in such cost-reduction is the risk of cutting into the bone instead of carving away some fat. One observer pointed out that many Nato countries had recently shown substantial

military savings, but at the cost of depleting their war reserve stocks

The R180-million cut is clearly only an interim measure. For several months a committee chaired by the Chief of the Army, Lieutenant-General Jan Geldenhuys, has been investigating ways in which the Defence Force and the Armaments Corporation can meet financial and other problems

The committee was announced by the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, in May. At the time, he said in the Assembly that among the challenges he foresaw were those arising from "the hard economic realities of the Republic of South Africa, from changes in the security situation (and) the new constitutional dispensation"

The committee has been ordered to report to General Malan by the end of the year. Its recommendations will obviously be seriously considered in the formulation of next year's Defence budget



Mercury 21/9/84

# Defence cuts total R180 m

Mercury Correspondent

CAPE TOWN—The R180 m cut in defence spending announced by Mr Barend du Plessis yesterday will probably be accomplished by making a multitude of small cuts at home rather than slashing at expenditure on the border war

Last night observers felt it was unlikely the counter-insurgency campaign in South West Africa would be pruned to any significant extent, since a combination of pressures had brought Swapo military activity there to virtually nothing

The timing, rather than the announcement itself, came as a surprise. Observers have long believed that next year's defence vote would see spending either held at the 1984 level — which would have meant an effective cut of up to 14

percent, depending on the inflation rate — or even a reduction

R180 m is a modest sum in the context of a defence budget running at more than R3 000 m annually and can probably be achieved mainly by cutting personnel running costs and procurement of non-essential equipment, such as

Pruning training call-ups to the minimum consistent with operational efficiency,

Reducing the number of man-hours allocated to units and formations for part-time service,

## Freezing

Delaying or reducing purchases of vehicles or other equipment,

Trimming SAAF flying hours as far as possible,

Ensuring that border call-ups are held to a strict necessary mini-

Strictly monitoring use of official transport;

And freezing non-essential capital works and development or training programmes

An inherent danger in any such cost-reduction programme is the risk of cutting into the bone instead of carving away some fat.

One observer pointed out that many Nato countries had recently shown substantial military savings, but at the cost of perilously depleting their war reserve stocks

The R180 m cut is clearly only an interim measure. For several months a committee chaired by the Chief of the Army, Lt-Gen Jannie Geidenhuys, has been investigating ways in which the Defence Force and the Armaments Corporation can be adapted to meet financial and other problems

Transkei

# 'Flying' colonel's amazi

Angolan adventure

On October 9 1975 a C-130 Hercules transport took off from Waterkloof Air Base outside Pretoria with only one passenger. Its destination Rundu, command post of 1 Military Operational Area, Namibia.

Its lone passenger, Colonel Jacobus Stehanus van Heerden (38), was a short, broad man with greying hair and beard, an infantry soldier and commander of 73 Motorised Brigade.

His departure was the start of an extraordinary military adventure that will remain a saga of endurance, courage and inspired leadership in the annals of South African war history.

Colonel van Heerden's colleagues knew him as a good soldier, not scared of using his own initiative. Within a few weeks of taking off from Waterkloof he gained a new nickname — Rommel — first, because he had always admired the World War 2 German general, but also because he was to lead an amazing drive across 3 000 km of Angola, from the border of Namibia to almost the gates of Luanda, in just over a month.

When he reached Rundu he met Brigadier Ben Roos and Commandant Willie Kotze to establish a headquarters from which to direct South African involvement in the growing civil war in Angola.

"Operation Savannah", as the Angolan invasion of 1975-76 was called, was not a big war. At its height no more than 2 000 troops were involved.

None the less it was an important campaign, the first time in 30 years that the SA Defence Force was involved in a semi-conventional war.

The situation in Angola in 1975 was compounded by the presence of three insurgent groups — the National Liberation Front (FNLA) of Holden Roberto in the north, the National Union (Unita) of Dr Jonas Savimbi in the south, and the Marxist-leaning Popular Liberation Front (MPLA) of Dr Agostinho Neto in central Angola —

each held sway in their own small areas.

Each of these groups mistrusted the others and it was finally decided that they would all take part in general elections in late 1975 with independence to follow immediately.

It soon became clear that the MPLA had the edge over the others because it was favoured by the new Portuguese Government and bolstered by help in the form of Cuban personnel.

South Africa, along with the United States and a number of African countries, became worried about the course events

His biggest weapons were 81 mm mortars with a maximum range of 5 km.

His only air support was to be the ferrying in of supplies and the evacuation of wounded.

They had to use civilian vehicles, mostly Portuguese vegetable trucks, and whatever they could pick up.

On October 14 Colonel van Heerden and his group left Rundu in northern Namibia and headed for Cuangar, just inside Angola, where they camped before heading for Caiundo to the north from where they would launch their first attack on

under Commandant Delville Lindford prepared to attack what they believed were MPLA replacements on a hill overlooking the town.

In fact, they met no resistance at all.

Colonel van Heerden headed for the next two targets — two former Portuguese Army camps on the outskirts of Sa da Bandeira.

Both fell to Taskforce Zulu, which also captured huge piles of arms and ammunition in the camps.

On October 27 Colonel van Heerden headed for Mocamedes, a harbour and provincial capital.

He was in a hurry to take this town because he wanted to get troops back to guard Sa da Bandeira in case of an MPLA counter-attack.

As a result he divided up his forces, some heading for villages north of Sa da Bandeira to eliminate any MPLA pockets there, another section heading for a research station at Caraculo from where they would head for Mocamedes via Hum-pata and the Leba Pass.

A third group headed for Mocamedes along the road via Villa Arriaga.

Once he had completed a few administrative duties in Sa da Bandeira, Colonel van Heerden headed out at his usual blistering pace.

But this time he was too fast. Halfway down the Leba Pass he found the lorries with some Bushmen and FNLA troops, but no sign of armoured cars.

He decided they had to have moved ahead of the lorries at a faster pace, so he swept on in his jeep.

Soon he was 90 km ahead of the squad and arrived at Caraculo only to find no armoured column.

Then, suddenly, he saw Portuguese and black soldiers and realised he had run straight into a hornets' nest on his own.

He did a quick U-turn and went racing back to find that the armoured cars had turned

**This is the story of Colonel Koos van Heerden of Vereeniging, who became known as the Rommel of Angola during the 1975 war. Translated and adapted from "Beroemde Suid-Afrikaanse Krygsmanne", edited by Leopold Scholtz, published by Rubicon Press, Cape Town.**

were taking and in the second half of 1975 South Africa decided to take a hand in the conflict by supplying weaponry to Unita and the FNLA.

The aim of these clandestine operations was to put the anti-Marxist forces in the best position to win the general election scheduled for November 11 1975.

And this was where Koos van Heerden came in.

When he landed at Rundu he was briefed to head up a motley force of soldiers who could not consist of South African recruits or servicemen because it had been decided that South Africa's direct involvement was to be kept to a minimum.

Taskforce Zulu, as it was called, was made up of one battalion of Caprivian and Angolan Bushmen and another of FNLA recruits with between four days' and one month's training behind them.

Colonel van Heerden's orders were to head into Angola and drive hard for Novo Redondo on the coast, south of Luanda, before the cut-off date of November 11.

Pereira d'Eca to the south-east.

On October 19 Taskforce Zulu attacked the town from the north-east and took the MPLA forces by surprise.

From there, Zulu moved on to Rocades, which was already in South African hands after an attack by another group based in northern Namibia.

On October 23 Taskforce Zulu attacked Joao de Almeida, an important headquarters and communications centre for MPLA, and it fell just before dark after fierce fighting.

The next big town in Zulu's drive north was Sa da Bandeira. But before heading for this target Colonel van Heerden acted to clean up pockets of MPLA resistance in the villages around Joao de Almeida.

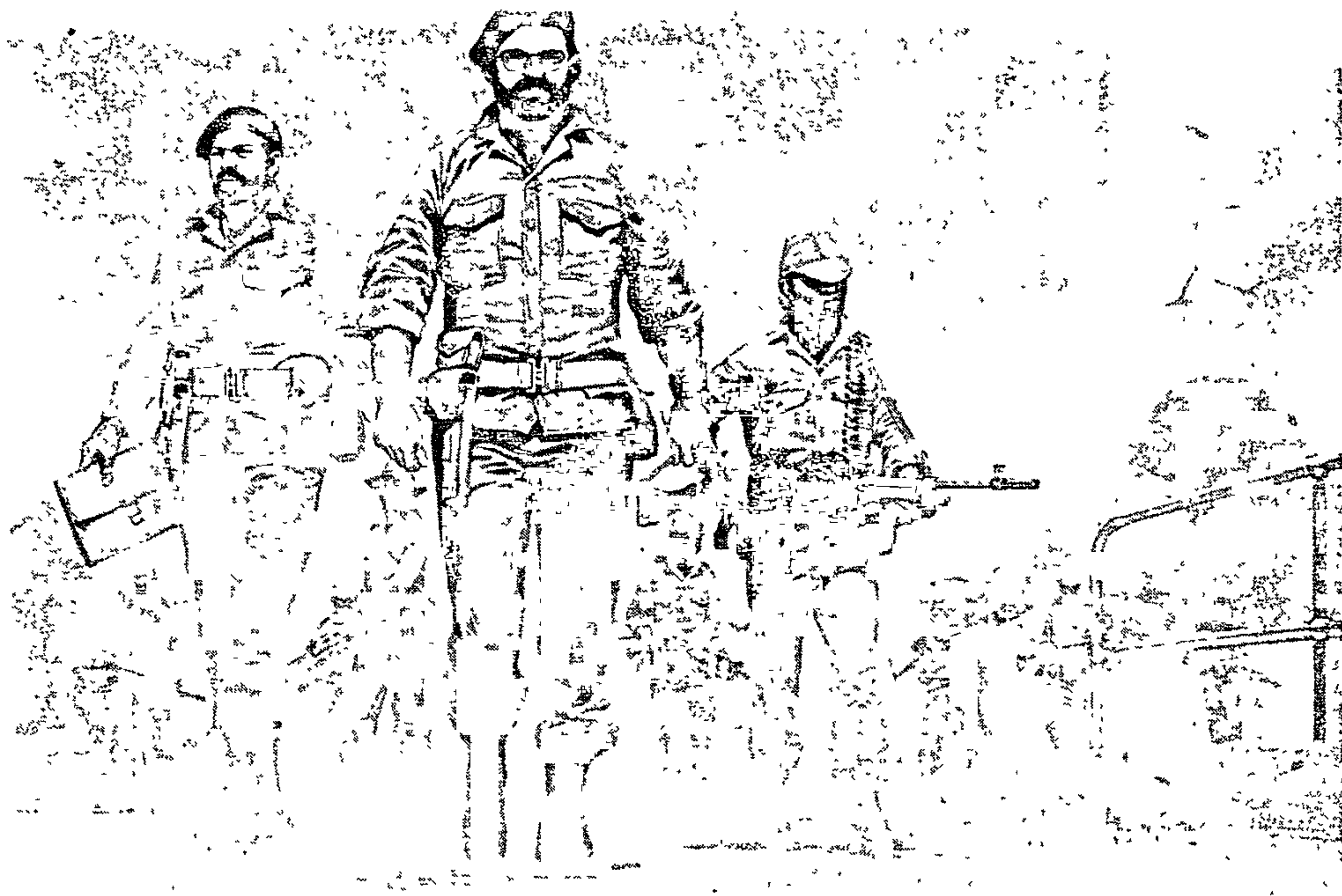
With useful information gleaned from enemy documents about the MPLA strength in the town, Colonel van Heerden attacked Sa da Bandeira on October 24.

First to fall to his troops was the airfield to the north-east of the town.

Next, the Bushmen troops



two  
lan-  
in  
les  
the  
van  
a-  
tal  
this  
get  
an-  
his  
vil-  
a to  
lets  
ng  
ara-  
aid  
Mo-  
via  
few  
da  
den



off the road much further back to investigate reported sightings of MPLA forces.

Outside Mocamedes they met the first MPLA resistance and after fierce fighting they overran the enemy positions and captured an 82 mm cannon

Night was approaching so Colonel van Heerden decided to wait until dawn to make the final assault on the town

While they were resting a car flying a white flag approached and, as Colonel van Heerden recalled "I gained a propaganda victory second to none."

The occupants of the car were two Portuguese officers.

Neither wanted to get involved in the fighting and explained that they were looking after the possessions of refugees which were lined up around the harbour.

In conversation, one of the officers let it drop that a Portuguese frigate was anchored in the harbour. Colonel van Heerden immediately recognised the serious threat this posed to Zulu, which did not have the weapons to counter a bombardment from the sea.

Deciding to bluff his way through, Colonel van Heerden fixed the two officers with a stern gaze and an ultimatum: unless that frigate was out of the harbour by first light he would blow it out of the water

When Taskforce Zulu entered Mocamedes it found virtually no resistance and the frigate gone. It was in the early fighting for Mocamedes that Zulu first came into contact with Cuban forces.

The next target for Taskforce

Zulu was Benguela, the second biggest harbour in Angola outside Luanda, and Colonel van Heerden moved swiftly through the countryside with little resistance until he reached Caporolo, near the port.

There he ran into a well-established MPLA position where the influence of the Cubans was evident

Although these foreigners generally avoided direct contact with the South Africans, their professional mark became evident in the preparation and defence of MPLA positions

In his swift move through Angola Colonel van Heerden often departed from orthodox tactics.

Basically, Zulu's tactic was to fire on any suspicious-looking positions as it drove through the country to see if it drew any enemy response

A small force would move at speed ahead of the bulk of the taskforce and anything suspicious was fired on

If fire was returned then the fighting began, said Colonel van Heerden.

Moving in this way, rather than carefully probing the route ahead, was a dangerous tactic to follow, but by doing this he managed to move an amazing 90 km a day

It was in the fight for Mocamedes that Colonel van Heerden showed his courage. Covered by armoured car fire, he led his men across the bridge into Caporolo, which was taken without the enemy firing a single shot. But this was the calm before the storm.

The next town to fall was Ca-

tengue, but it was the toughest contest to date and in Colonel van Heerden's mind it was Taskforce Zulu's most important victory

"Catengue is where the war was won," he said afterwards of Zulu's role in Operation Savannah, "but nobody knows it."

On November 4, one week before intended independence, Zulu attacked Benguela and found the Cuban and MPLA forces dug into positions in the built-up areas, something the colonel had feared would happen

Once again his men started by attacking the airfield, but this time all did not go their way

Once they had taken over the installation they came under accurate mortar and 122 mm missile fire which pinned them down.

Their own mortars were helpless against the enemy because of the limited range of these weapons.

For 26 hours the Zulu men were pinned down until a breakthrough came when some of the MPLA men were flushed out of a nearby area and the mortar platoon managed to get close enough to the missile site to put it out of action.

With Benguela under his belt, Colonel van Heerden moved on to Lobito and took it without trouble because the Cubans and MPLA moved out before the task force arrived

Here, Taskforce Zulu waited for four days as fighting in the rest of Angola worsened and independence day dawned.

The original idea was that

South Africa would withdraw on November 11 and hand over to Unita and the FNLA

But things did not go according to plan.

Dr Savimbi appealed to the South African Government to keep its troops in Angola and this was agreed. Taskforce Zulu was then ordered to help in the sealing off of Luanda and headed north for the port of Novo Redondo and then to the small centres along the Queve River — Porto Amboim, Gabela and Quibala

On November 12, outside Novo Redondo and on River Quicombo, Zulu clashed with Cuban mortar troops and a battalion of MPLA infantry.

There were heavy casualties to both men and equipment during this battle — "our greatest setback," said the colonel

Heavy artillery pieces, unloaded that day at Benguela, were rushed through to help and this tipped the scales in favour of Zulu — but only after heavy casualties

On November 14 Colonel van Heerden entered Novo Redondo and met only slight resistance

From there Zulu headed north for Gabela to be brought up short

Colonel van Heerden then received orders to proceed to Cela where his Zulu force was broken up and a new "Taskforce Zulu" assembled

But the colossal achievement of that colourful force remains a thrilling saga — 3 159 km of hostile territory covered in just 33 days

22/9/24  
**SADF**  
**extends**  
**border**  
**duty** 274

**JOHANNESBURG.** — The Defence Force has cut the defence budget by R180 million, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said in a statement last night.

The statement said this was not because the ANC and Swapo had relaxed their campaigns.

Among the emergency saving measures by the SADF was the three to six-month extension of national servicemen's border duty and other full-time personnel.

This meant reductions in the costs of Citizen Force administration, transport and pay.

General Malan said some of the tasks previously handled by Citizen Force and Commando personnel had been reallocated to Permanent Force (PF) and National Service units. Only essential PF vacancies were being filled and transfers cut to a minimum.

He added: "Non-essential projects have either been cancelled or postponed until the economic climate improves."

The stock levels of reserve items and spares had also been reduced, which had brought about a large saving — Sapa

● Govt cannot heavily cut defence spending, page 13



254

★ Cape Times, Saturday, September 22, 1984 7

# Fast new ship for SA Navy

Chief Reporter

IN what has been described as the most ambitious ship-construction project undertaken in South Africa, the keel of a fast new fleet replenishment ship for the SA Navy, to replace the 27-year-old SAS Tafelberg, has been laid at a Durban shipyard

The 12 600-ton ship, as yet unnamed, will be the biggest and most sophisticated warship designed and built in South Africa

It is expected to come into service in two years' time

Designed for a service speed of more than 20 knots, it will be a multi-purpose vessel, with a capacity not only for refuelling and reprovisioning other naval vessels at sea but also for sea-rescue operations, for which it will carry helicopters.

● Meanwhile the 18 000-ton SAS Tafelberg has had a major refit to enable it to carry helicopters up to the size of the

Super-Frelons operated by the SAAF

This has been done as part of the navy's contingency programme to modify and modernize obsolete cent vessels Tafelberg's helicopter-carrying capacity is aimed at helping offset the blow to the Republic's search-and-rescue capabilities in the phasing-out of the SAAF's aged Shackleton maritime reconnaissance aircraft Tafelberg, which received bow damage in a collision in February

ary 1982 when the frigate SAS President crossed ahead of the tanker a second time during a naval manoeuvre south-west of Cape Point, started life as the Danish tanker Annam

The tanker was acquired by the SA Navy in 1965 for conversion as a fleet-replenishment ship In 1971 and 1973, Tafelberg served as guardship and communications vessel in the first and second Cape-to-Rio races



A model of the SA Navy's new, 12 600-ton fleet-replenishment ship now being built in Durban as a replacement for the 27-year-old SAS Tafelberg.

# For many last week's sign-up was unnecessary

22/9/84

D. Dispatch

754

PORT ELIZABETH — Men who were already serving in a unit of the South African Defence Force, as well as non-South African citizens, were not legally obliged to register last week for commando duty in the East-Cape "Dad's Army"

This emerged yesterday when army spokesmen tried to clarify the legal position in the light of discrepancies between the Government Gazette notice about the registration and the way it was actually carried out

About 10 000 men between the ages of 18 and 54 were registered with six commandos in the Eastern Cape last week. The Midland Commando alone signed up more than 2 600 — 88 per cent of the estimated number of men in the area

The SADF notice in the Government Gazette of August 31, 1984 specifically excluded from registration non-South Africans and members of the Permanent Force, the Citizen Force and the commandos

However, in numerous

press releases and statements, both E P Command in Port Elizabeth and the Officer Commanding the Midland Commando, Commandant G R Dell, stressed that no one was exempt from the compulsory registration and specifically ordered members of other military units to sign up

Anyone failing to register would be dealt with under military law, Cmdt Dell said at the time

When the conflict between his order and the Government Gazette notice was pointed out to him, Cmdt Dell said the gazetted notice was "a mistake" and that the registration had been carried out according to instructions he had received

Colonel Gert Vermeulen, senior staff officer (personnel) at EP Command, confirmed

this week that Cmdt Dell had received his instructions from Port Elizabeth

"We in turn received them from the Chief of the Army in Pretoria. Our orders clearly stated that no one was to be exempted on the grounds that they were members of other military units"

But the Government Gazette notice was in fact correct and stated the legal position regarding the registration, according to Cmdt Hans Stempfle, media liaison officer at Army Headquarters in Pretoria, and Brigadier CP van der Westhuizen, Officer Commanding EP Command

Cmdt Stempfle said yesterday that members of other military units and foreigners who did not register last week were "perfectly within their rights" and would

not be prosecuted

On the other hand, those who had heeded the "instruction" and did register would not be transferred to the commandos from their units. They had merely "assisted the army in its survey of the military manpower in the area," he said

This was confirmed by Col Van der Westhuizen who said the idea behind the registration had been "that we would simultaneously get personal data on Permanent Force and Citizen Force members updated"

In addition to signing up those eligible for commando duty, the army had used the opportunity to conduct a type of "military census" of the area

"There is no intention to transfer Permanent or Citizen Force people to the commandos," he added — DDC



London  
With British/ South African relations at their worst level for years, the Thatcher government is now working on its response to what it considers a "deplorable" South African decision not to return four nationals to face arms smuggling charges.

The most obvious action by which the British Government can underline its displeasure is by refusing to send its new Ambassador to South Africa until the whole affair is satisfactorily resolved.

Baroness Young, Minister of State at the Foreign Office, has already told the South African Ambassador in London, Dr Denis Worrall, that the South African refusal to ensure the four stand trial here in October is "totally unacceptable".

## Now it's over to Britain, says Botha

CAPE TOWN — The South African Government believed that the four South Africans charged with Customs and Excise offences in Britain were enticed to the UK and then trapped by Customs officials, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, said last night, according to a report from Sapa.

Mr Botha was careful to point out that this issue was quite separate from the diplomatic quarrel between Britain and South Africa over six detainees seeking refuge in the British Consulate in Durban.

In reply to a question at a Press conference in Cape Town, Mr Botha confirmed that the South Africans believed they were enticed abroad and then trapped.

The South African Government had investigated the matter "and it appears that their allegation is, prima facie, correct".

The Government announcement that it would not be returning the South Africans for trial is a dramatic step which is severely straining Anglo-South African relations, writes David Braun, The Star's political correspondent.

Mr Botha said that the reprisal was a final decision which could not be reversed. The Government considered the score in the dispute between the two countries to be equal and it was now up to the British to see if they wanted the crisis to escalate.

Mr Botha described relations between South Africa and Britain as "worse than delicate".

Mr Botha revealed that the British Government had given assurances at the outset of the matter that it would soon have the six men off its consulate premises. Then British Prime Minister Mrs Margaret Thatcher stated publicly that her Government was not prepared to force the fugitives to leave.

There followed a flurry of "aides memoire" between the

This is strong language by diplomatic standards and most observers here believe it will almost certainly be followed by action of some kind.

Mr Donald Anderson, the Labour Party MP for Swansea East and its spokesman on Southern African affairs, has already called on the Thatcher Government to show its displeasure by refusing to send Mr Patrick Moberley to Pretoria.

Earlier Mr Mike Terry, Executive Secretary of the Anti-Apartheid Movement, called for the expulsion of Dr Worrall.

"For the South African Government to take this decision over people who have been charged in connection with arms offences means that an effective response must be made by the Foreign Office".

However, Mr David Willers, London Director of the South African Foundation, said he did not believe the developments would lead to any "material" change in the British/South African relationship.

### Durban fugitives

Mr Willers said the relationship was firmly based on long-standing factors like trade, and he saw the issue in the context of the "banana skins" which cropped up from time to time.

A Foreign Office spokesman said the South African Government had clearly violated a firm undertaking to return the men, but confirmed there was no link between the case and the presence of six fugitives from the South African Police at the British Consulate in Durban.

There was no comment on the suggestion that Mr Moberley should not leave Britain next month to take up his new post.

It was reported here that both Mrs Margaret Thatcher, the Prime Minister, and Sir Geoffrey Howe, the Foreign Minister, were "shocked and alarmed" by the South African decision to break a "solemn undertaking" to a British court.

### MPs furious

The *Evening Standard* reported that many MPs — Conservative, Labour and Liberal — were "furious".

By John D'Oliviera, The Star Bureau

# UK depllores Pik's rulings on arms men



Mr Pik Botha... his action is seen as challenge to Britain.

254  
S/Jan

257/9/34  
hcy



...four stand trial here in October is "totally unacceptable".

## Now it's over to Britain, says Botha

CAPE TOWN — The South African Government believed that the four South Africans charged with Customs and Excise offences in Britain were enticed to the UK and then trapped by Customs officials, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr P. W. Botha, said last night, according to a report from Sapa.

Mr Botha was careful to point out that this issue was quite separate from the diplomatic quarrel between Britain and South Africa over six detainees seeking refuge in the British Consulate in Durban.

In reply to a question at a Press conference in Cape Town, Mr Botha confirmed that the South Africans believed they were enticed abroad and then trapped.

The South African Government had investigated the matter "and it appears that their allegation is, prima facie, correct."

The Government's announcement that it would not be returning the South Africans for trial is a dramatic step which is severely straining Anglo-South African relations, writes David Braun, The Star's political correspondent.

Mr Botha said that the reprisal was a final decision which could not be reversed. The Government considered the score in the dispute between the two countries to be equal and it was now up to the British to see if they wanted the crisis to escalate.

Mr Botha described relations between South Africa and Britain as "worse than delicate".

Mr Botha revealed that the British Government had given assurances at the outset of the matter that it would soon have the six men off its consulate premises. Then British Prime Minister Mrs Margaret Thatcher stated publicly that her Government was not prepared to force the fugitives to leave.

There followed a flurry of "aides memoire" between the two countries which resulted in South Africa informing Britain last Friday that, as the intransigent British attitude amounted to an obstruction of the enforcement of South African law, the South African Government "considers itself absolved from its undertaking to ensure the return to the United Kingdom of four South Africans who have been charged with contravening British Customs and Excise legislation".

This is strong language by diplomatic standards and most observers here believe it will almost certainly be followed by action of some kind.

Mr Donald Anderson, the Labour Party MP for Swansea East and its spokesman on Southern African affairs, has already called on the Thatcher Government to show its displeasure by refusing to send Mr Patrick Moberley to Pretoria.

Earlier Mr Mike Terry, Executive Secretary of the Anti-Apartheid Movement, called for the expulsion of Dr Worrall.

"For the South African Government to take this decision over people who have been charged in connection with arms offences means that an effective response must be made by the Foreign Office".

However, Mr David Willers, London Director of the South African Foundation, said he did not believe the developments would lead to any "material" change in the British/South African relationship.

### Durban fugitives

Mr Willers said the relationship was firmly based on long-standing factors like trade, and he saw the issue in the context of the "banana skins" which cropped up from time to time.

A Foreign Office spokesman said the South African Government had clearly violated a firm undertaking to return the men, but confirmed there was no link between the case and the presence of six fugitives from the South African Police at the British Consulate in Durban.

There was no comment on the suggestion that Mr Moberley should not leave Britain next month to take up his new post.

It was reported here that both Mrs Margaret Thatcher, the Prime Minister, and Sir Geoffrey Howe, the Foreign Minister, were "shocked and alarmed" by the South African decision to break a "solemn undertaking" to a British court.

### MPs furious

The *Evening Standard* reported that many MPs — Conservative, Labour and Liberal — were "furious".

The newspaper also reported that Dr Worrall had been summoned to appear at the Foreign Office later today.

While the British Government works out its next move, anti-apartheid forces are preparing for a massive campaign to put pressure on the British Government to review its entire approach to South Africa.

● See Pages 3 and 7,  
World section.



# The Six: SA hits back on UK trial

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

AS A reprisal for Britain's refusal to remove the six political fugitives from the British Consulate in Durban, the four South African nationals facing arms-deal charges would not return to Britain to stand trial, the Foreign Minister, Mr Pik Botha, announced last night.

This action is likely to set the delicate relations between South Africa and Britain plummeting. 'Relations between South Africa and Britain are much worse than delicate,' Mr Botha declared at a late-night press conference to announce the "tit-for-tat" decision of his government.

Mr Botha said the decision to renege on the South African Government's undertaking to send its nationals

charged with infringing British customs legislation back to Britain to stand trial was final

#### 'Obstruction'

"The four are not going back because Britain has consistently been violating international law and has been obstructing us from implementing our own law for too long"

Mr Botha released four aides memoires which had been passed between the South African Ambassador in London,

Dr Denis Worrall, and the Foreign and Commonwealth Office

In these, South Africa claims that the British Government had acted contrary to the Vienna Convention on consular relations, which provides that a consular post's function consists of performing any functions that are entrusted to it by its sending state and which are not prohibited by the laws and regulations of the receiving state, or to which no objection is taken by the receiving state

#### Refusal

The South African action follows a refusal by Britain to accede to a request either to surrender the six South Africans or alternatively to allow the South African authorities to enter the consular premises to take them into custody.

Mr Botha emphasized that it was when the letter by the British Prime Minister, Mrs Margaret Thatcher, to the Labour Party leader, Mr Neil Kinnock, had made public the British attitude — that the detainees would not be required to leave the premises against their will — that South Africa's position was made impossible

Mr Botha emphasized that the government had at all times refrained from "going public" on the matter, because it understood the British Government's dilemma

#### 'No awareness'

It then became clear that the British Government would not comply with South African law enforcement.

"So far the British Government has shown no awareness of our dilemma," Mr Botha said

He said the British

\*\*\*\*  
To page 2

A

P.T.O

any of the proceedings  
Mr Roland Mark Hunt-  
er, 25, of Forest Town, Jo-  
hannesburg, Mr Derek  
Andre Hanekom, 31, and  
his wife Patricia Eliza-  
beth, 27, both of Vaal-  
bank Farm, near Maga-  
liesberg, were not  
formally charged or  
asked to plead before the  
ban was imposed

In the original indict-  
ment, they were charged  
with high treason, as well  
as contravening the Pro-  
tection of Information  
and Internal Security  
Acts

The State alleged that  
while Mr Hunter was  
working for military in-  
telligence he stole docu-  
ments containing sensi-  
tive information, to  
which he had access in  
the course of his duties

The Hanekom couple  
allegedly introduced  
him to members of the  
African National Con-  
gress and helped him  
communicate some of  
the secret information

The three, in detention  
since December, had an  
application for bail  
turned down in April —  
Sapa

Government had refused  
a request for Dr Worrall  
to see Mrs Thatcher, as  
was customary in mat-  
ters of extreme urgency  
and importance

The four men — who  
left Britain on R360 000  
bail — are Mr Hendrik  
Jacobus Botha, Mr Ste-  
phanus Johannes de  
Jager, Mr Jacobus Fran-  
cois le Grange and Mr  
William Randolph Mete-  
lerkamp

British customs arrest-  
ed them on March 31 and  
they subsequently app-  
peared in court on  
various charges of ille-  
gally exporting military  
equipment to South  
Africa

Mr Botha indicated  
last night that the South  
African Government,  
which paid the bail for  
the four men, would for-  
feit the money

Too late for classification

DEATHS

CONRADIE — Joyce Deeply mourned  
by her loving brother George and  
Gertie and family.

otel  
the  
-ich,  
J M

30/11/84  
8/11/84  
S

House of  
24-hour  
nfirmied

provided  
wever, it  
Ps of the  
ave been

tion (Own  
car armed

avid Curry,  
orks (Own  
ellenbosch,  
been pro-

attracts a lot  
s out of it."  
to Mr Willie  
hour Party's  
Peters, said

Directorate  
was unable to  
the House of  
with 24-hour

ses  
25/11/84  
poll

ica's campaign  
ed by the shad-  
-affair with his  
secretary, Miss  
-amp

presently in the  
of divorce pro-  
from his wife

parties are mem-  
the Multi-Party  
-nce alliance

election was at  
irty, with allega-  
-d counter-allega-  
of financial irregu-  
es and political  
ency flying fast  
-ck.

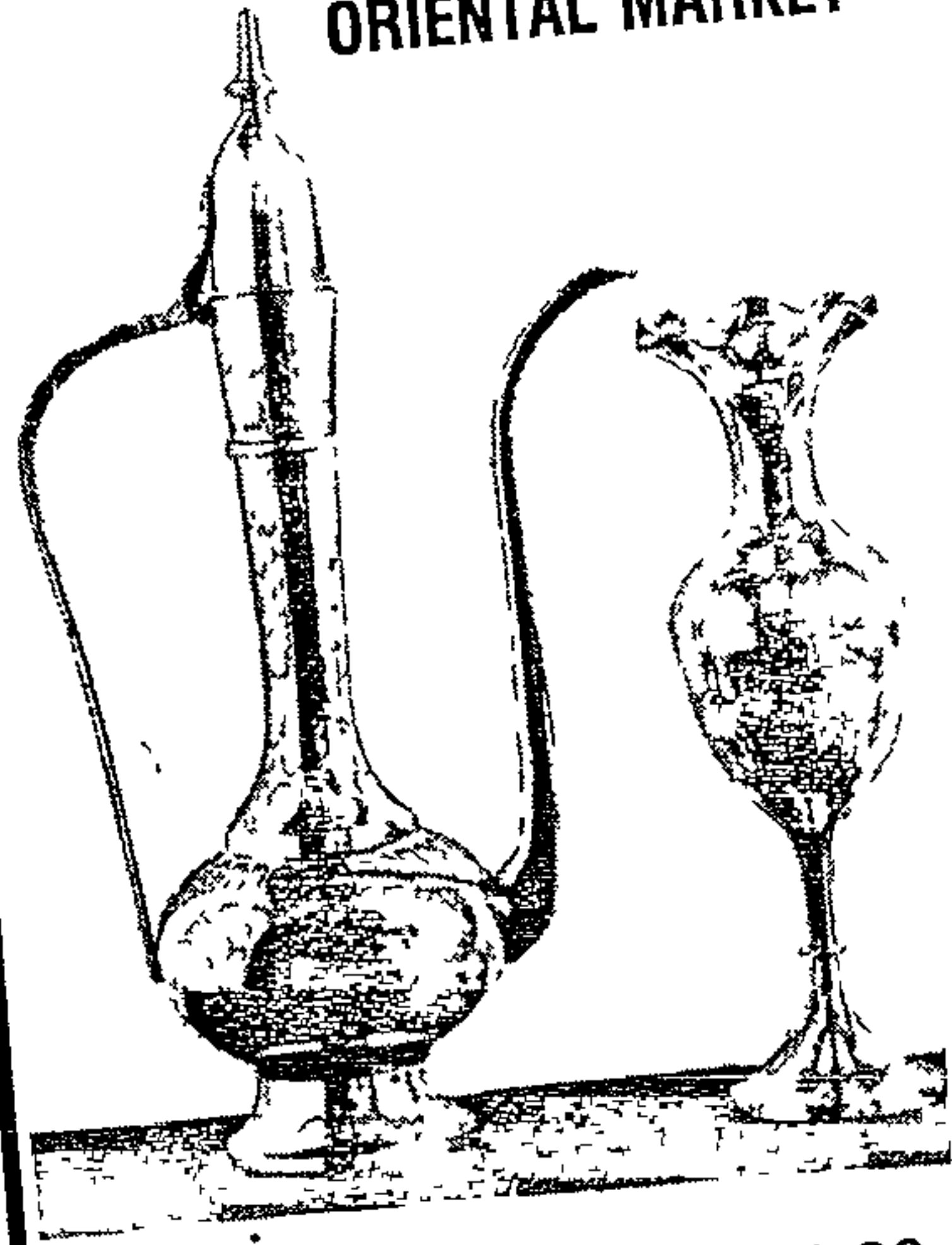
gations about al-  
financial irregu-  
-s committed by Mr  
gaart's party are  
the subject of an of-  
-nquiry.

adjoined

es, was not asked to  
and no evidence  
led  
r Niewoudt was  
ued to appear again

# Indian Brass

ORIENTAL MARKET



Vases from R3,50 to R299,99  
Kettles from R6,99  
Mini Wine Sets on Tray R24,99  
★ SPECIAL NOTE Lovely cotton  
voile suits for summer R65,99  
CITY CAVENDISH SQ PAARL ADD TA





# Pik's claim of UK 'trap' rejected

By Sheryl Raine

There is no truth in claims by Mr Pik Botha that British customs officials enticed four South African nationals to their country so they could be arrested for contravening customs and excise regulations, says a spokesman for the British embassy in Pretoria.

He was reacting to the claims by the Minister of Foreign Affairs yesterday, and the announcement that South Africa would not deliver four of its citizens to Britain to stand trial.

Mr John Hedley, first secretary (press and information), said today that Britain deplored the South African

decision.

"South Africa made a solemn undertaking in a British court of law that the four would be returned for trial, and we have made it clear to the South African Government that we reject entirely any suggestion that there is any justification for 'its move,' he said.

"There is no truth whatever in claims made by Mr Botha that British customs officials enticed the four South Africans back to Britain.

"The four have been charged with criminal offences. There is no comparison between the status of them and the status of six

former detainees seeking temporary refuge in the British consulate in Durban."

The Star Bureau reports that the case involving four South Africans on status smuggling charges will go ahead regardless of Pretoria's declaration.

Customs and Excise, which brought the case after inquiries by its investigation branch, said it would wait to see if the four men reappeared.

The four South Africans, together with four Englishmen, are due to appear before Coventry magistrates again on October 22.

Barclays Bank owners

and the national press agencies the British consulate in Durban, today agreed to allow officials of the Natal Indian Congress to rig up a shower in a toilet on the seventh floor for the six fugitives.

A spokesman for the six, Dr Farouk Meer, said representatives of the Natal Indian Congress met bank employees and it was agreed to have a shower installed.

Since they entered the consulate on September 13, Mr George Sewpershad, Mr M J Naidoo, Mr Mewa Ramgobin, Mr Archie Gunmede, Mr Billy Nair and Mr Paul David had to make do with cold water rub downs and deodorants.

Mr John Hedley



Mr John Hedley

25/9/53

26/9/53

# What do you feel for a full-time army?

254 C. Times 26/9/84  
SHOULD conscription be ended and replaced by an all-volunteer, non-racial Permanent Force? This is the policy of the Progressive Federal Party and since it has been in the news people have been asking me how I feel about it

Well, I feel that in principle it would be good if we had a larger professional fighting ground force. At the moment there is virtually no such thing — even the full-time paratroops are mostly national servicemen.

Not even the Reconnaissance Commando units are army troops. They recruit from all the services and fall directly under the Chief of the Defence Force, not the Chief of the Army.

All other things being equal, the fighting army (PF) should consist of at least one all-arms mechanized brigade, which could be used as a first-line reaction force, backed up by the Citizen Force and national service units.

However, in the present economic climate, there is absolutely no chance of anything like this happening.

At the same time I do not feel that the national service and Citizen/Commando Forces should go, even if this were possible in practice.

A comparatively large professional army — which we would need to replace them — is not only extremely expensive but also contrary to our traditions.

Historically speaking, South Africans have always been suspicious of large, regular armed forces. We have never had a separate military caste, removed from the mainstream of civilian thinking, and this is a healthy thing.

An army should not be a separate organism but a part of the people. At the moment our armed forces are drawn from only a proportion of the people at large, but the principle itself is a good one.

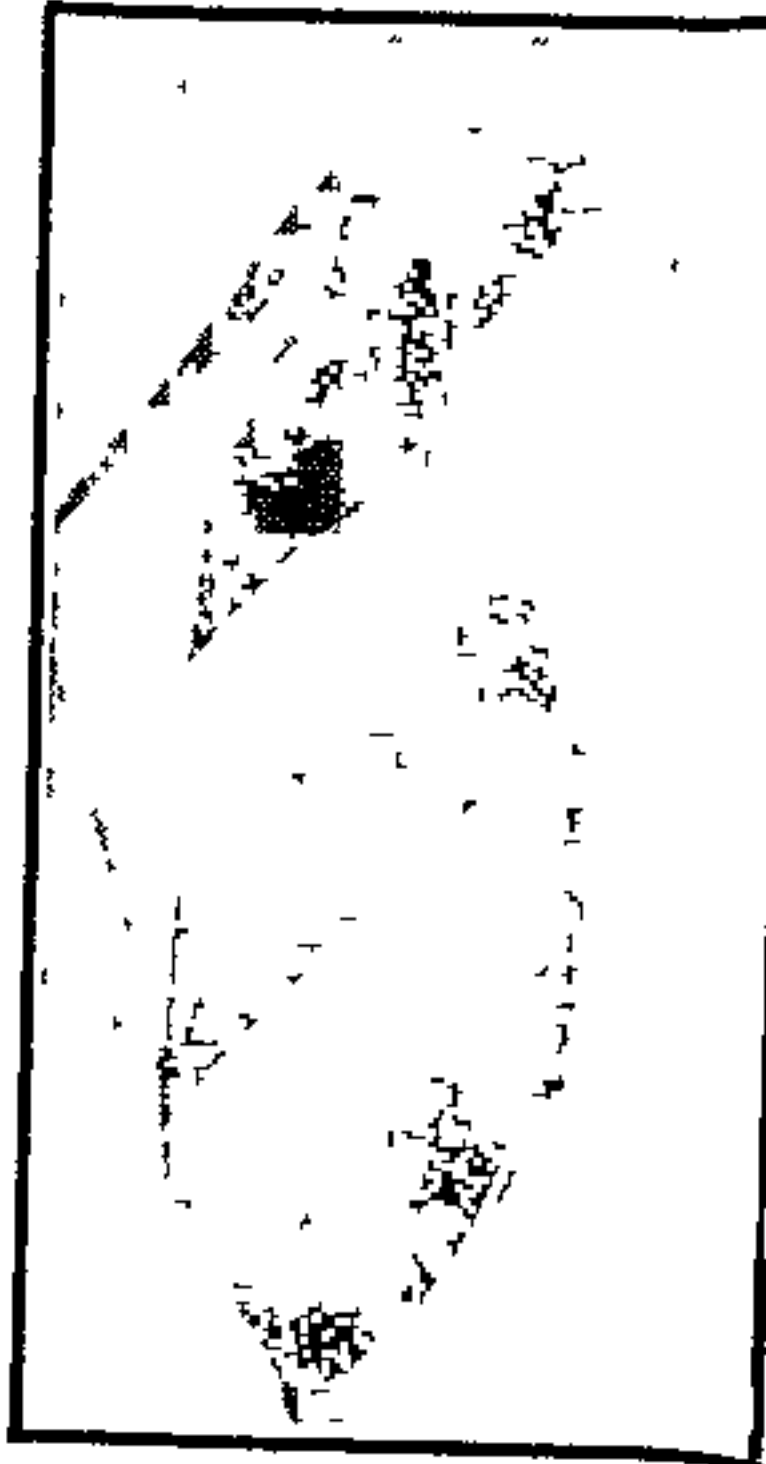
For more than 70 years our military system has been based on that of Switzerland, one of the most democratic countries in the world. I think it should stay that way.

I want to make it clear that I am not accusing our present crop of generals of harbouring desires to pull an Idi Amin. Let me make it clear that I have never detected any such tendencies among them.

However, a true people's army is important because it constitutes part of the system of



## ON PARADE by WILLEM STEENKAMP



Readers are going to be seeing a lot of ties like this one in Cape Town streets for a while. It is a special centenary model produced by the Cape Town Highlanders to celebrate their regiment's 100th birthday in April next year. The ties are available now and former Highlanders who would like to buy one can call the regimental headquarters (look under "Citizen Force units" in the government section of the phone book). In fact the regiment would like to hear from all ex-Highlanders because it is busy updating its records so that as many of its "oumanne" as possible can be invited to take part in next year's centenary celebrations.

checks and balances which should be built into any state. We have lost many of those checks; we cannot afford to lose any more.

### Troopies' rights

SOME of you out there might not believe this, but the generals are very concerned about the abuse of authority when it comes to the treatment of national servicemen and, to a lesser extent, Citizen/Commando Force members.

The problem is to catch the bad 'uns — and one reason why this is not easy is because the victims of such abuses do not know their rights.

I remember reading once that in its early

years the Israeli Defence Force had great problems in this connection. Because the IDF had developed on a largely *ad hoc* basis, individual commanders often went beyond acceptable limits in punishing and regulating their men.

When the great General Tal took over the IDF he ironed out many of the irregularities, and among other things he ordered that a list of troops' rights be posted permanently at every military installation.

No doubt this had two good effects. Firstly because it gave troops an idea of what could not be done to them, and secondly because it served as a daily reminder to would-be abusers of authority.

Perhaps something similar could be done in the SADF.

Some people might say that this would be an invitation to anarchy. I do not believe it. The Military Discipline Code enshrines a range of legitimate punishments which can be used to deal with any conceivable situation. The man who cannot get by on the strength of the MDC alone is not fit to carry rank.

### Scottish scream

A READER of Caledonian origins has taken offence at my description of the Cape Town Highlanders' pipes "screaming" up Adderley Street when the regiment returned from Exercise Thunder Chariot recently. In Scotland, he said, lums reek, touries wiggle and pipes skirl rather than scream. He added:

"The only time pipes scream is when Sassenachs get hold of them."

For the benefit of the unenlightened, let me explain that a "lum" is a chimney, to "reek" means to smoke rather than stink, a "tourie" is the little bobble on top of a Scot's headgear and a Sassenach (the word is usually preceded by "bloody" or worse) is an Englishman.

● Incidentally, for good measure my reader added that there were only three types of people in the world:

"Scots, people who wish they were Scots, and bloody Sassenachs."



# Arms charges: surety envoy to return to London

The diplomat who waived his immunity to stand surety for four South Africans facing charges of arms smuggling in a British court, has been in SA for the last week but will return to London before the case resumes on October 22, a Department of Foreign Affairs spokesman said in Pretoria.

The First Secretary at the SA Embassy in London, Mr Andre Pelsler, came under the spotlight earlier this year when he waived his diplomatic immunity and stood personal surety for the bail granted the four accused who allegedly tried to procure arms in contravention of the arms embargo.

Mr Pelsler subsequently gave an assurance to a judge in chambers on behalf of the State President that the four men would return to Britain for the October 22 hearing and that if they failed to do so voluntarily the necessary steps would be taken to ensure they did.

Two days ago the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, said his Government had decided not to send the four men back to Britain. This was in retaliation for the British Government's refusal to eject six political dissidents who are nearing the end of their second week of a "sit-in" at its Durban consulate.

"Mr Pelsler accompanied the two British legal representatives of the four defendants to SA on September 18 to assist them in preparation for the case," the Foreign Affairs spokesman said.

"He will return to London in a few days' time to resume his normal duties.

"As affairs stand now he will be present in court on October 22 when an application that the defendants' bail not be forfeited to the State will be brought," he said.

The SA Government put up R420 000 to enable the four men to leave Britain pending further investigation of the charges against them and another R420 000 was committed.

In Durban the six fugitives said they would leave the consulate immediately if a Supreme Court judgment on their detention orders was in their favour, a British diplomat said.

There are still no indications when the judgment by the full Bench will be handed down. — Sapa

# SADF exercise cost 'less' than we think'

27/9/84

254  
E. Post

PRETORIA — It was hoped that experience gained from the defence force's recent massive conventional warfare exercise, Operation Thunder Chariot, meant fewer losses would be sustained if South African forces were suddenly engaged in "the real thing", the Chief of the Air Force, General Dennis Earp, said yesterday.

Much had been said about the cost of the operation at a time of economic crisis, but although the SADF was not aware of the financial cost of the operation, "it is less than we think it was", he told military correspondents at a briefing in Pretoria.

To illustrate his point, he said that although AS30 missiles used during the exercise were very expensive, it was policy to give every pilot who might be expected to use them in combat the opportunity to fire at least one during his training.

It made no difference if the missile was fired at Lohatla, where the exercise was held, or elsewhere.

"You can 'kill' the enemy every time when you practise with an empty gun, but it's a different matter when you load it with a bullet," General Earp said.

Brigadier Piet "Kiewiet" Geldenhuys, the SAAF's Director of Force Preparations, said initial assessment of the air force's role in the operation was "very encouraging".

Although the SAAF's part in the exercise was mainly in support of ground forces, the operation had provided a good opportunity to test tactical airfield units.

It had been shown the units could set up a military infrastructure in isolated areas very quickly and that the bases could operate for considerable periods at a high efficiency level.

Another encouraging aspect, Brigadier Geldenhuys said, was the excellent flight safety record achieved during the operation in spite of the intensive flying schedule. — Sapa



27/9/84

254

2054A

# 'Total onslaught' toned down claim

From  
**JOHN  
BATTERSBY**

LONDON — A United States political scientist has claimed that the South African Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, issued a secret memo within the SADF in August last year calling on all military personnel to minimize references to the "total onslaught"

The claim is made by Dr John Seiler who last year conducted interviews with government and military officials, including Lieutenant-General AJ van Deventer, head of the secretariat of the State Security Council

Dr Seiler, who is a

visiting professor at the John F Kennedy Special Warfare Centre in North Carolina, said in a study on South Africa's evolving state security system that "almost every man" he interviewed late in 1983 said the "total onslaught" phrase generated an "exaggerated and fearful" assessment of the challenges facing South Africa and SWA/Namibia

Dr Seiler was addressing a meeting in West Berlin last week of the Study Group on Armed Forces and Society of the International Political Science Association

Dr Seiler said few government officials he interviewed had subscribed to the "total

onslaught" theory before President Botha became prime minister in 1978

He speculated that scepticism had been put aside only because both Mr Botha, then prime minister, and General Malan, Minister of Defence, "had made so much" of the total-onslaught rubric

"By 1983, the concept was entrenched in the structure of the advanced inter-department joint course at the SADF's defence college, in which high-ranking officials from the SADF, the SAP and a wide range of government departments considered its implications for joint planning and programme management, both in theory and through case studies

"But nowhere else in the SADF training system was the concept given more than cursory rhetorical attention," Dr Seiler said

"The opposition English-language press had been criticizing its scare implications, but this was undoubtedly less important to Malan than privately offered advice from the small cadre of strategic-studies scholars who had access to the SADF and the SSC," he said

254

Staw 2819/84

# Arms 4 row: lawyers slate Pik's decision

By Fiona Macleod

Members of the legal profession have slated the decision by Foreign Minister Mr Pik Botha to allow four South Africans facing arms smuggling charges in Britain not to stand trial.

The chairman of the Johannesburg Bar Council, Mr Bill Schreiner, SC, said it was "deplorable that a government, whose function it is to ensure that law is enforced, had decided to breach an undertaking given to a court of law.

"As far as lawyers are concerned, this is a very serious matter. In fact, a practitioner who similarly breached the

court's trust would be struck off the advocate's roll."

The president of the Association of Law Societies of South Africa, Mr Louis van Zyl, requested a meeting with the Minister of Justice after Mr Botha had announced that the four men, due to appear in court in Coventry on October 22, would not stand trial.

## REFUND

The South African Government gave an undertaking that the four would stand trial. Bail of R410 000 was put up, with guarantees for another R410 000.

Mr Botha has announced that application will be made to the

court for the bail to be refunded.

The court will also be asked to relieve a South African diplomat who undertook to pay the further R410 000 if the four did not appear.

"It is unheard of for governments to encourage people to jump bail," said Professor John Dugard, director of the Centre for Applied Legal Studies at the University of the Witwatersrand.

"The South African Government's commitment to the rule of law is already questioned in Britain," he said. "This action will place a further question mark over South Africa's willingness to comply with accepted legal principles."



<sup>Times</sup>  
Call to 2.54  
expand  
ship 28/9/80  
building

**Political Correspondent**  
SIMON'S TOWN and its naval facilities remained of central importance to the country's overall defence strategy, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, said this week

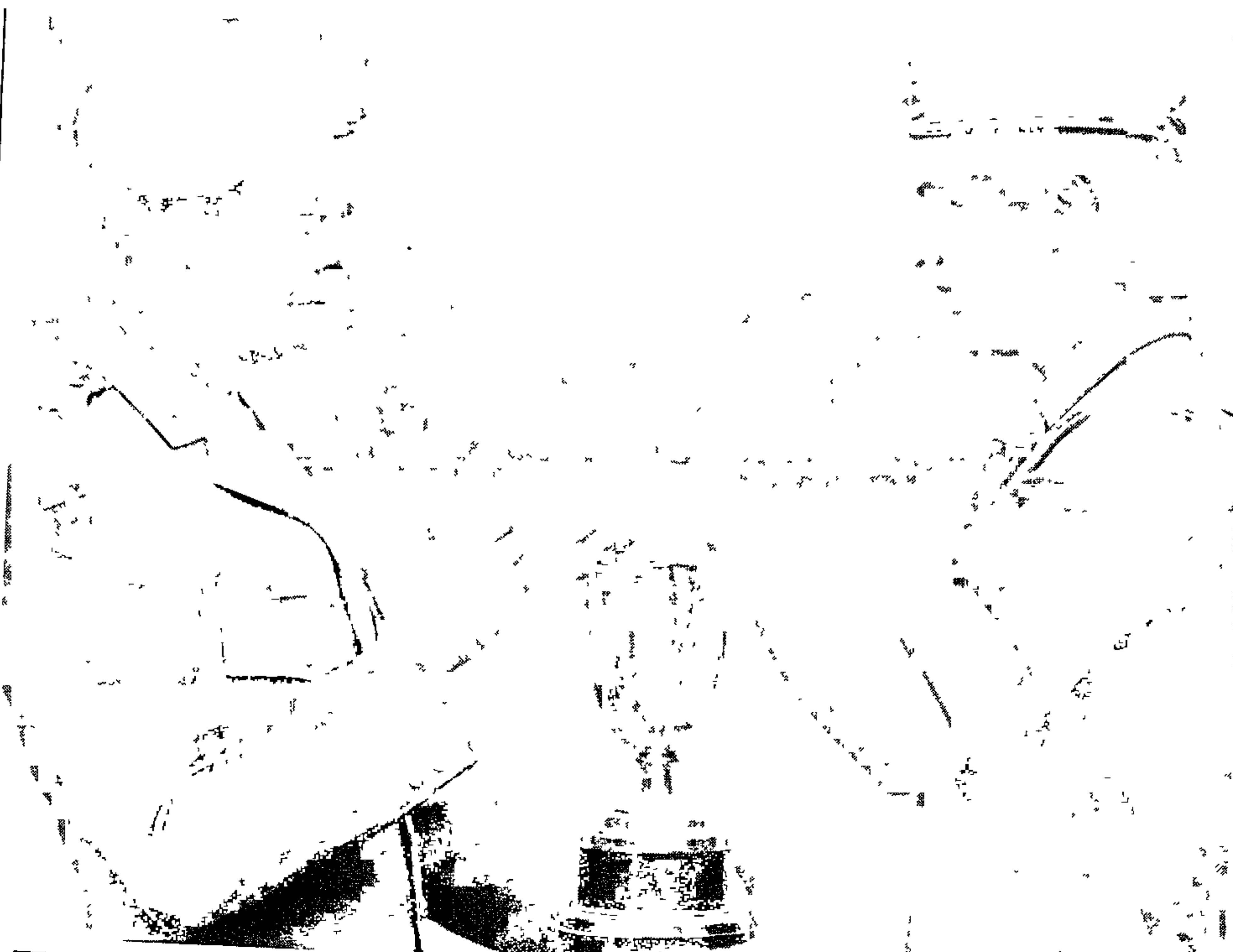
He was replying to a resolution at the National Party's Cape congress in Cape Town asking the government to give urgent attention to the extension of South Africa's naval bases and shipyards

General Malan agreed with a Simon's Town delegate, Mr Johann Fourie, that an active shipbuilding programme could help the area's economy but he warned that establishing such an industry would be very expensive and any such project would need help from the private sector

In the meantime, Durban and Simon's Town would remain South Africa's chief naval harbours

General Malan acknowledged that the school and cultural organizations in Simon's Town might have been adversely affected by the return of the navy's headquarters to Pretoria

However, the shift had played an important role in upgrading the importance of the navy by integrating it more closely with central decision-making in the Defence Force



Captain W M Diepeveen, an inspector of education, gives a few words of advice to Paul Ginsberg in awarding him the SACS trophy for the smartest cadet at the school's annual commemoration day

# School cadet corps instils discipline

274 C. Times 28/9/84

Education Reporter

SCHOOL cadet training was necessary to instil a sense of discipline in pupils, Captain W M Diepeveen, a schools inspector with the Cape Education Department, said this week

Addressing pupils of the South African College Schools (SACS) on the school's annual Commemoration Day, Captain Diepeveen said the educational advantages of cadet training were numerous

Cadet training developed a sense of pride and confidence in schoolboys that would eventually become self-discipline — "essential in a society where people have to work together"

In addition, cadets trained pupils for

leadership roles in society


Cadets made boys aware of "the proud tradition of service to their society" that old boys of the school were part of

Captain Diepeveen called on the boys to regard their two years of military training as part of their service to society

The country's Defence Force had to be strong to form a protective shield against "outside interference" and against "foreign ideologies that don't suit us"

The Defence Force was not an arm of the government, said Captain Diepeveen, but an arm of the state that had to remain no matter who was in power



*E. Post*  
**Land for  
SADF**  
*28/9/84*  
**probe** *USA*  
**first** 

PRETORIA — The South African Defence Force had not yet reached an official decision on the acquisition of land on the Cape West Coast, the SADF chief, General Constand Viljoen, said last night

Reacting to reports about the acquisition of coastal land near Ysterfontein and Langebaan, Gen Viljoen said the SADF had asked the Department of Environment Affairs to undertake a thorough evaluation study in the areas before any decision was taken.

The development of the new black township, Khayelitsha, near Cape Town, has apparently resulted in plans to relocate the SA Cape Corps from the Cape Flats

Last year the public protested against plans by the Defence Force, and particularly Armscor, to use a stretch of the Southern Cape coast enclosing the De Hoop Nature Reserve as a missile-testing site to replace the present St Lucia terrain in northern Natal.

# Is SA security arm tightening its grip?

IS THE security arm of government — the military, police and national intelligence — consolidating its grip on power?

If so, is the influence of the police under General Johan Coetzee and the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Louis le Grange, superseding — or at least matching — that of the military in the political decision-making process?

These are questions being asked in Britain by political analysts and diplomats since the spate of detentions after the coloured and Indian elections

But, more particularly, they are being asked after the government's handling of the Durban consulate sit-in and the decision not to return four South Africans facing arms-smuggling charges in Britain

Ever since President P W Botha became prime minister in 1978, in what some observers described as a silent military coup, political analysts have periodically asked if the national security system of the Botha administration militarized the political decision-making process and brought closer the prospect of a formal military coup?

## Academics

When the perception of military dominance reached its peak in Western capitals at the end of last year, following the series of cross-border raids and alleged regional destabilization, Pretoria acted to refute such beliefs

Claims by respected academics that the military — chiefly through the State Security Council (SSC) and a web of inter-departmental committees — had established itself as the force in government decision-making were denied by the head of the SSC secretariat, Lieutenant General A J van Deventer

The event that brought about the denials was a study by Professor Deon Geldenhuys, a political scientist from the Rand Afrikaans University, and a United States political scientist, Mr Ken Grundy. These two men gave academic respectability to the wide belief that the SSC had established itself as a super-cabinet and was the real power behind the throne

Both Prof Geldenhuys and Mr Grundy are co-authors, with an American political scientist, Dr John Seiler, of a new study which challenges the militarization theory and tentatively concludes that the national security system is primarily a process of rationalization rather than militarization

In a paper delivered in West Berlin last week to the study group of the International Political Science Association, Dr

Seiler concluded that the SSC system was part of a civil government and that most of its participants were directly answerable to political constituencies or indirectly by obligations to government departments

Add to that the loyalty of the SADF to civilian government and the traditional Afrikaner distrust of a large permanent force and the prospect of the militarization of government in South Africa becomes unlikely, Dr Seiler argued

Dr Seiler does not dispute the central and powerful role played by the SSC in government and suggests its role will inevitably strengthen the hand of President Botha, who will (almost certainly) continue to be its chairman

But he argues that while the SSC weakens the hand of ideological and policy critics in the cabinet, it encourages long-range planning and inter-departmental co-ordination while acting as a check against ad hoc policy-making and the hoarding of intelligence

To illustrate his point that the military does not always have the final word, Dr Seiler gives the case of the abortive SADF raid on Maputo after the Pretoria bomb blast.

Dr Seiler's research provides a glimpse into SSC decision-making during the course of his research

"When deciding what to do after the ANC bombing in Pretoria in 1983, the SSC rejected the SADF plea for a short delay to get better intelligence about ANC targets in Maputo and instead accepted the SAP plea for an instant reactive raid to convey South African fury and overwhelming power

## Hypothesis

"Should we conclude that the SAP dominates SSC processes?"

"A much more plausible hypothesis is that no single department does

"Further, given the common background and values of participants, it would be misleading to suggest even a general sort of military dominance as the explanation for pre-emptive raids and support of anti-regime movements in Southern Africa during the past few years

"It is more likely that most SSC members thought this approach would be effective policy, and that the SADF had little persuasion to do otherwise," Dr Seiler said

When the South African government takes a decision which appears to the outside world to be counter-productive to its own cause, analysts start

From JOHN BATTERSBY in London

looking for some deeper explanation

They look for a rift between vested interests in the internal decision-making process, as occurred in the closing years of the Vorster administration when BOSS chief General Hendrik van den Bergh was not only the power behind the throne but sometimes did not even refer to the throne

Dr Seiler insists that not only has this not happened under the SSC system, but that the system would prevent it from happening

But analysts are trying to assess whether the extravagant language used by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, about the prospect of armed "terrorists" queuing up for asylum outside British embassies is his language or that of the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Le Grange, and the constituency Mr Le Grange represents

In the early stages of the sit-in, Mr Pik Botha expressed the intention of non-intervention and temporary sanctuary



Mr Pik Botha

while waiting for the matter to be resolved in direct negotiations between the six and the British government

Mr Pik Botha expressed "understanding" for Britain's position and gave no public indication that he was unhappy with it

The retaliatory step has been interpreted here as a major breach of trust which will inevitably have an adverse effect on future relations

What are the facts? Britain has offered temporary asylum to political fugitives whose detention orders were declared invalid by a Supreme Court judge and who have not been charged with any crime

In continuing to give

sanctuary to the six, Britain is believed to be risking a technical breach of international law and the Vienna Convention, but clearly political considerations have outweighed the likely repercussions of such a move

South Africa has defied the British judicial process by breaking a pledge to return four men facing trial in an open court on criminal charges

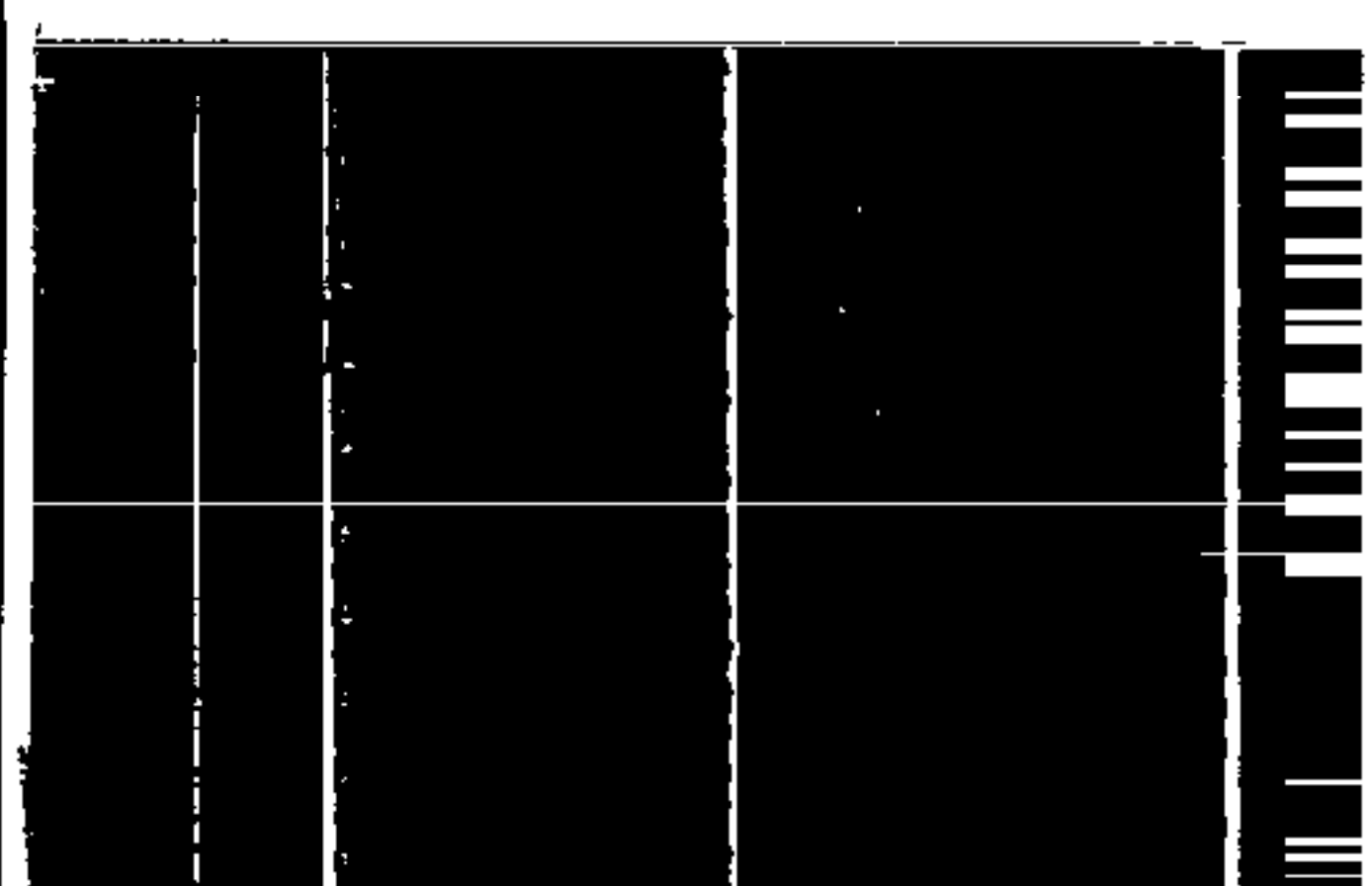
Surely the deliberators on the SSC — and particularly Mr Pik Botha — must have realized the disastrous consequences of reneging on such a pledge and showing contempt for the British judicial process?

Surely they must have realized that the goodwill painstakingly won by President Botha's diplomatic moves in Southern Africa and his subsequent meeting with Mrs Margaret Thatcher would go down the drain in one fell swoop?

The impression is that foreign affairs considerations did not play much of a role in the decision-making which led to the retaliation

C. Times  
28/9/84

274





# six and four be made to add up



254

Star 29/9/84

Relations between South Africa and Britain plummeted this week in a series of acrimonious exchanges over the deepening consulate crisis.

It is a dispute in which both sides appear to have been wrong, yet each was probably forced to move in the direction it did because of different complicating factors.

In the middle of the controversy is the United Democratic Front which started the incident in a bid to put the international spotlight on South Africa's detention laws.

This it managed to do probably beyond its wildest dreams and, in the process, has made Britain look soft on South Africa's detention laws and South Africa appear untrustworthy in international undertakings.

The saga started just over two weeks ago when six members of the UDF, on the run from the security police who were looking for them with fresh detention orders, walked into the British Consulate in Durban. Their intention was to ask the British to intervene on their behalf with the SA Government to have the orders withdrawn.

The six had previously been held under "pre-

ventive detention" in connection with their activities in the boycott of the Indian and coloured general elections, but the courts had declared the detention orders to be invalid and had instructed that they be released.

Law and Order Minister Mr Louis le Grange had issued new orders, which were designed to comply with the terms of security legislation, but the men went into hiding.

Six and Four are not exactly the same but the SA Government believes the principle is. DAVID BRAUN, Political Correspondent, reports...

The men, after walking into the Consulate on September 13 and requesting the British Government intervene on their behalf, were told Britain could not be involved in a matter involving foreign nationals and their Government.

The men then assured the Consulate officials they would leave the premises before the end of the day, but said they needed a few hours for their lawyers to negotiate the terms of their surrender to the police.

When Government refused to negotiate with the men, the fugitives, in the words of one British diplomat, "reneged on their undertaking to leave the Consulate" and decided to stay the night, then the weekend.

The effect was to focus SA and foreign media

TURN TO NEXT PAGE.



The South African "four" in the arms case. Standing: Mr Koos le Grange and Mr Hennie Botha. Seated: Mr Randy Metelkamp and Mr Fania de Jager.



Mr Mew Ramgobin, one of the six detainees holding out in the British Consulate, shows his defiance. How much longer will they hold out?

MALDOCK  
Those aren't autumn leaves, dear — that's the falling pound

Now turn to Page 3 and see what John van Ahle-veldt says about our Rand!

## ARRANG GER SHO

See the largest  
Exc  
C.  
Let your sele  
choose

SOLE S



Available through

Gerald Yosh  
Corner 5th  
3rd Avenue  
Telephone  
or 786-467



# Arms case 4 'can't be extradited to UK'

by  
Vivien Horler, The Star Bureau

29/9/84

254

~~254~~

LONDON — The four South Africans at the centre of a diplomatic row between South Africa and Britain over alleged arms smuggling charges cannot be extradited to stand trial in Britain

Nor could they be arrested in any other country, a British expert on international law has said

Even if the men fail to appear in court on October 22, as South African Foreign Minister Mr Pik Botha has indicated, Britain could not apply for their extradition because Britain and South Africa do not have an extradition treaty

But the bail money would be forfeited and, said Professor Gerald Draper, Professor Emeritus at Sussex University, "I would certainly advise them not to come here for their next holiday

"They would be well advised to stay out of this country until it's all forgotten"

The professor said that without an extradition treaty he did not see how the South African Government could ever have insisted the men return to face trial

"How does South Africa have the legal power to order those four men back if they don't want to come? We can't order our British citizens to go to a foreign court outside this country"

Professor Draper said the four men could be arrested in other countries only if they were suspected of breaking a similar law while in those countries

"Most countries do not apply their criminal law in respect of acts committed outside their territory. For example, in US law there are only two offences which, if committed outside the country, are offences under American law. One is counterfeiting the dollar and the other is treason"

The men could not be arrested by Interpol, he said

"Interpol is an unofficial federation between a number of national police forces whereby a branch of each force is allocated to Interpol duties. There is no such thing as an international Interpol warrant of arrest"

## The Star Bureau

LONDON — A spokesman for the South African Embassy here confirmed that one of its counsellors, Mr Andre Pelser, would be returning to Britain at the weekend.

Mr Pelser has been at the centre of the controversy over the four South Africans who were charged in Coventry earlier this year of contravening British legislation imposing the UN arms embargo on South Africa

The four men were arrested in March and they were held in jail while three Britons being held on associated charges were released on bail

Later they were released on bail of R50 000 each. This money

# SA Embassy man to return to UK

was guaranteed by the South African Government

In May the Coventry court rejected an application for relaxed bail conditions so that the four men would be able to return to South Africa until the trial started on October 22 — despite a letter from the then South African Ambassador in London, Mr Marais Steyn, giving the South African Government's assurances that it would guarantee that the men stood trial

Application was made to the High Court where Mr Justice

Leonard agreed to vary the bail conditions provided that the bail was doubled to R100 000 each and that further sureties of R100 000 for each of the men was provided by Mr Pelser, the embassy officer handling the case

Mr Pelser agreed to waive his diplomatic immunity so that he could stand surety for the additional R400 000

An embassy spokesman confirmed Mr Pelser was presently in South Africa "attending to official matters" and said that he

had been there for the past two weeks

His visit had "nothing whatsoever" to do with the situation at the British Consulate in Durban

Earlier this week the South African Government gave the British Government the assurance that it would explain in court its decision not to send the men back for trial

It would also apply to the court for the bail not to be forfeited

There has been speculation here that Mr Pelser — referred to in an editorial in *The Guardian* as the "unfortunate First Secretary at South Africa House who honourably gave up his diplomatic status on behalf of a perfidious government" — would not return to Britain



# British MP acts in tit-for-tat row

254  
30/9/80

BRITISH Conservative MP and pro-South Africa campaigner John Carlisle has written to Foreign Minister Pik Botha expressing his dismay over the tit-for-tat handling of the Durban consulate affair.

He has strongly urged Mr Botha to reconsider his decision to renege on a solemn undertaking to the British courts to ensure that four South Africans accused of illegal arms deals would return to Coventry to stand trial

Mr Carlisle is one of South Africa's most ardent defenders in Britain

## Honesty

He said his major concern was that South Africa's international credibility and reputation for honest dealing would be severely damaged if the Government did not fulfil its promise to return the four alleged arms dealers to Britain for trial

In his letter, handed to Mr Botha's office in Pretoria yesterday, Mr Carlisle says "I trust you will accept my comments as a true friend of South Africa and one who has had personal contact with you, both here and in London

## Warning on SA's honest reputation

By IVOR WILKINS

"You may have heard of my dismay that my government allowed the Durban fugitives sanctuary and my opinion that it was a mistake which could be swiftly rectified by the removal of those concerned

"However, I must express regret at your intention to withhold some of your citizens from the British court, having originally given a solemn undertaking that your government would ensure that they would return and stand trial"

He says that while such action may be understandable, he believed that if South Africa broke her word in this way it would undermine her

credibility in the rest of the world, particularly among her friends

"Over the past few days," wrote Mr Carlisle, "I have met many South African citizens and they were of the opinion that your proposed action would be most regrettable

## Embarrassed

"I would, therefore, urge you to reconsider your decision, whatever the outcome of the problems in Durban

"For my part, when I return home I shall continue to urge my own government to face whatever embarrassment may occur and remove the Indians"

Meanwhile, TICKS CHETTY reports the South African

police could be empowered by Tuesday to arrest three of the six fugitives who have sought sanctuary in the consulate

The three — Natal Indian Congress executive members Mr George Sewpershad, Mr M J Naidoo and Mr Mewa Ramgobin — are due to appear in court in Durban on an unrelated charge

If they don't there is a distinct possibility of warrants of arrest being issued

They, together with 43 others, have been charged with holding an illegal gathering outside a meeting addressed by the executive State President, Mr P W Botha

In the Supreme Court in Maritzburg last Friday, when

an application from the fugitives challenging the validity of new detention notices was heard, their counsel, Mr Ismail Mahomed, pointed out that the men could be re-arrested at any time because, as South Africans, they did not have immunity in the consulate

This has heightened fears that police may now act against the men if warrants are issued against the three, for not appearing in court on Tuesday

## 48 hours

Natal Indian Congress spokesman Mr Pravin Gordhan said yesterday that the six would decide within the next 48 hours whether to continue their sit-in

● Eleven Natal Indian Congress activists were detained by police yesterday during a placard demonstration expressing solidarity with the six fugitives in the British Consulate in Durban

The demonstration was held in Port Shepstone, on the Natal South Coast

h  
p

(254)  
*Dr. D. D. D. D.*  
**Father  
accepts  
son is  
dead** 11/10/84

PORT ELIZABETH — An Aliwal North man whose son disappeared without trace in the operational area almost two years ago said yesterday he had resigned himself to the fact that his son must be dead

Mr Wietz Strauss said he had heard that the South African Defence Force had applied to have his son, Corporal Dries Strauss, declared dead

However, he had not been personally notified by the Defence Force that this was the case, he said

Cpl. Strauss was 21 when he mysteriously disappeared on November 7, 1982. He had been dropped 50 km from his base and made to march back as punishment for disobeying orders

According to a Sunday newspaper, an application for the presumption of death of Corporal Strauss has been handed to the State Attorney's office in Pretoria, but a date has yet to be set for a court hearing

Mr Strauss said yesterday he had resigned himself to the fact that his son must be dead — "otherwise he would have contacted me long ago" — but wanted to attend a hearing if one was held

This was because he wanted to hear the SADF's reasons for declaring his son dead, he said

Mr Strauss said he had conducted his own independent investigations into his son's disappearance and had even visited the Western Capri where he had allegedly disappeared, but had not been able to find any trace of his son — DDC





holds his own and

The Minister of Defence, the Rev V G Ntshinga, greets members of the Ciskei Defence Force contingent on their arrival at Blaney station after a spell of border duty.

## Ciskei forces back from border duty

254 D. D. S. 3/10/84

BISHO — The first contingent of the Ciskei Defence Force to do duty in the operational area returned to Ciskei yesterday after two months

The 31 strong contingent were met at Blaney Station by the Minister of Defence, the Rev V. G Ntshinga

In a statement released by the department of public affairs, Mr Ntshinga said Ciskei and South Africa had common enemies in communism and terrorism

These enemies did not adhere to the territorial boundaries of any state and it was with this in mind that Ciskei offered the assistance in the operational area

He said that an added factor was the

valuable experience the leader element was subjected to and it was of significance that members of the Ciskei Defence Force were awarded Pro Patria medals of the South African Defence Force

The ties that already existed between the SADF and the CDF had been further strengthened as a result of this visit and it augured well for a continued united stand against a common enemy

"It is only by standing united with well-trained and highly motivated members of our defence forces that we will be able to achieve our common goal of peace and prosperity for all the people of Southern Africa," he said — DDR

3/10/84

254

SOWETAN, Wednesday, Oct

# Mums die as soldier opens fire

TWO Bushman mothers were killed and their two infant sons wounded when a soldier allegedly opened fire with his G3 semi-automatic rifle during an argument with another man near Tsumeb this week, a SWA police spokesman said yesterday.

Mrs Vernica Mowases (46) and Mrs Anna Dauses (20) were strolling past the scene in the Ondunde

township in Tsumeb when the shooting started, the spokesman said.

Their two sons, one two years old and the other six months, were later admitted to the Tsumeb hospital in conditions described as serious.

Police say they know the identity of the alleged killer, who fled the scene and is still at large.



# Navy man stole guns to 'test security'

## Court Reporter

A NAVY seaman who admitted stealing two navy machine-guns and two 9mm Star pistols told the Regional Court, Wynberg, he had been profoundly upset by security in South Africa

Said Mr Dean Russell McKenzie of Pretoria "When I got back from doing border duty I heard a lot of things bomb explosions I saw on TV and in the newspapers Personally, I thought there was something major wrong I felt that innocent people, including my family, could die on the street"

Mr McKenzie, 20, Mr Max May, 20, of Bontebok Street, Mitchell's Plain and Mr Gregory John Nieuwhoudt, 23, of Steyn Steet, Mitchell's Plain, are charged with four counts of theft, four counts of illegally possessing a firearm and two counts of illegally possessing ammunition

At a previous hearing Mr McKenzie, an able seaman with three years' service, pleaded guilty, but a plea of not guilty was recorded after he said he stole the firearms from the navy to prove poor security at the Simon's Town base

His co-accused pleaded not guilty to all charges

## Lying around

"Every day I saw dangerous weapons lying around at the Simon's Town base," Mr McKenzie said "I wondered what the officers' reaction would be if a couple of weapons disappeared Would they wake up then and would security measures be improved?"

Mr McKenzie said he stole the weapons and removed them from the base to Mr May's home in Mitchell's Plain as a test

"If they had not caught me for the fourth weapon, the 9mm pistol, I would have taken

them all to the commanding officer in the presence of another authority and shown them what I had done"

Mr McKenzie said that in October last year he removed the G-3s from two colleagues' cupboards, that the locks were faulty and that he did not use force to remove them

He took the pistols from the boathouse where he was stationed One was "just lying around" and the other he took from a storeroom where firearms were kept against regulations, he said

"The head coxswain on duty at the boathouse had to sign the weapons over to the next shift I used to see them just signing over weapons without checking that they were there These weapons could go missing for months and they'd carry on signing What I did was prove this"

## In duffel bag

Mr McKenzie said he took one G-3 out of the base in a trunk on the seat of a civilian car The second he put in his duffel bag and walked out of the base

He was not searched on either occasion

He took the Star out in his pocket when he got a lift from the head coxswain

"I never viewed the weapons as my own property and had no thoughts of using them for my own purposes If I'd wanted to I could have taken the whole camp's weapons for my own use."

Petty Officer Howard James McGrath, of the military police, said he recovered the two G-3s with the co-operation of the accused

The hearing was postponed to November 4 Mr McKenzie is being held in the naval detention barracks Mr May and Mr Nieuwhoudt are on bail of R50

ay October 3, 1984

# Ciskei force helped SADF

7

RDM

254

~~100~~

Mail Reporter

THE first contingent of the Ciskei Defence Force to do duty in the Operational Area have returned to Ciskei, the Ciskei Department of Information disclosed yesterday.

"Ciskei and South Africa have common enemies in communism and terrorism. These enemies do not adhere to the territorial boundaries of any state and it was with this in mind that the contingent went to assist in the Operational Area," a statement said.

"An added factor was the valuable experience this leader element was subjected to, and it is of significance that the members of the Ciskei Defence Force were awarded the Pro Patria medals of the SADF.

"The ties that already exist between the SADF and CDF have been further strengthened as a result of this visit as it augurs well for a continued united stand against a common enemy."

The Reverend A Ntshinga, Ciskei's Minister of Defence, said yesterday "It is only by standing united with well-trained and highly motivated members of our defence forces that we will be able to achieve our common goal of peace and prosperity."



# Lawyers condemn Govt on arms four

By Fiona Macleod

The General Council of the Bar of South Africa and the Association of Law Societies of South Africa have "urgently requested" the Government to reconsider its decision not to return four alleged South African arms smugglers for trial in Britain.

The two bodies, which represent all practising South African attorneys and advocates, issued a joint statement after Mr H P Viljoen, chairman of the general council, and Mr L S van Zyl, president of the association, met the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, and the Minister of Justice, Mr J J Coetzee, in Pretoria yesterday.

"The Government's breach of its undertaking affects South Africa's credibility and its regard for the due process of the law," said the statement.

The Minister of Foreign Affairs caused an uproar in the legal world when he announced last week that the four, who were released on bail of more than R400 000 after the Government's undertaking, would not be returned for trial in the Coventry Magistrate's Court on October 22.

## INAPPROPRIATE

The decision to renege on the undertaking, Mr Botha said, followed Britain's refusal to evict the six dissidents who have been sheltered in the Durban British Consulate for three weeks.

"The General Bar Council and the association accept that the doctrine of reprisal in international law allows a state against which there has been an unlawful action to retaliate by, in its turn, acting unlawfully.

"However, the two bodies consider the Government's choice of response in this case to be unfortunate and inappropriate.

"Such response involves going back on an undertaking to a court of law — which has special significance not comparable, for instance, to a contractual obligation."

The chairman and the president had expressed the "grave concern of their respective professions" to the two Cabinet Ministers about the decision.

● See Page 3, World section.



Miller ... said to have demanded 1000 from Russian woman spy

# Arms smuggling case: two British accused may aid prosecution

The Star Bureau

LONDON — Two of the Britons charged in connection with the Coventry arms smuggling case are likely to turn Queen's evidence, according to legal sources here

They are expected to assist customs investigators with the preparation of the prosecution case. The normal practice in British courts is for sentences to be reduced in exchange for co-operation with the authorities

### CHARGES CHANGED

It is not yet clear which of the four Britons have agreed to help, but the charges against the four will almost certainly be changed to conspiracy to breach the arms embargo

Previously they faced specimen charges involving smuggling military equipment

The conspiracy charges are expected to name the four South Africans as accomplices

Magistrates at Coventry, where all eight men are due to

appear on October 22, will face highly complicated legal arguments if the South Africans do not answer to bail

Defence lawyers are expected to claim that the four foreign nationals had no choice but to jump bail on direction from their government. They are expected to apply for the return of the R400 000 security — currently gathering interest in a court deposit account

Similar arguments are expected to be put forward on behalf of Mr Andre Pelser, First Secretary at the South African London Embassy, who stood R400 000 surety

Lawyers may claim he is helpless to honour the agreement because of his government's stance

If Mr Pelser refuses to hand over the R400 000 the court will face a new dilemma

It could proceed against him for a "civil debt", although he may be protected against such action by diplomatic immunity

## Botswana soldiers guilty of Chobe killings

By Jasper Mortimer,  
The Star Foreign  
News Service

FRANCISTOWN — Two Botswana soldiers were yesterday convicted of the murder of Francistown hunter and wholesaler Mr Albert Bekker, and one of the soldiers was also convicted of the murder of South African Mr Ronald Visser

Corporal Anthony Toteng (23) and Private Baithoki Ngwenya

(25) were acquitted of the attempted murder of the survivor of the Chobe riverbank shootout, Pietersburg sports shop owner Mr Stephen Visser, a cousin of Mr Ronald Visser.

Mr Justice Corduff described the soldiers' shooting at Mr Visser and Mr Bekker, as they came up the bank with their hands raised in surrender, as "a serious and unlawful assault". The judge dismissed the alle-

gations of the defence counsel, Mr Lesley Lawrence, that the three men had been poaching elephant and that Mr Bekker was "possibly the most notorious poacher Botswana ever had"

He convicted Corporal Toteng of murdering both Mr Bekker and Mr Ronald Visser, and convicted Private Ngwenya of murdering Mr Visser.

The hearing continues

## Tragic case of a child born without a brain

LONDON — Andrew wraps his tiny fingers around his mother's thumb just as many babies do. And cries when hungry or sleepy. But the tiny baby has never learned to walk or will

do a lot of things he will never do. Andrew was born without a brain

He was born with a hole in the stem of his brain in the early months of his life and kept the rest of the brain from developing. The hole is filled with fluid. Andrew lives because the stem, called the oblongata, contains the nerve centre that controls his breathing and circulation

Andrew was born in July. He had no visible abnormalities

and his reflexes were good. But six days later he began having arm tremors and crying extensively

Doctors found that the parts of the brain that co-ordinate muscular movement and allow people to think, had never developed

Even now, at 6.8 kg, Andrew looks normal. He can lift his head and move his arms and legs. But doctors believe most of the child's movements are automatic reflexes

Doctors say he is cortically blind, which means images are being seen, but are not interpreted. The same thing applies to his hearing. No one knows how long Andrew will live. — Sapa-Associated Press



## UK Labour rejects bid for internal 'apartheid'

By John d'Oliveira,  
The Star Bureau

BLACKPOOL — The Labour Party yesterday rejected by an overwhelming majority an

while constituencies discussed a consultative document on the issue drawn up by a working group within the party

This displeased the black activists who had pushed for sena-



# Black soldiers <sup>(254)</sup> <sup>Star</sup> get commission <sup>5/10/84</sup>

The first blacks to become candidate officers in the South African Army were commissioned at a ceremony at Lenasia Military Base this morning

Lieutenants Johnnie Khedamile Loko (31) and David Makgoka Moabelo (29), both members of 21 Battalion, were awarded their certificates of commission by Major-General D R Marais

The general conveyed the congratulations of the Chief of the South Afri-

can Defence Force and the Chief of the Army to the two officers

The men, who are at present course leaders, have completed courses in basic military training, basic instructorship, platoon weaponry and section leadership. They have also done the battalion signal instructors' course

They have also been awarded Pro Patria military medals for their part in combating terrorism during border duties.

# National move on conscription

254 C. Times 5/10/84

By BARRY STREEK

A NATIONAL campaign to end military conscription in South Africa is to be officially launched on Monday.

In a statement, the End Conscription Campaign (ECC), representing 18 organizations, said the body had been formed in response to "the escalating violence in the sub-continent, the threat of extension of conscription to coloured and Indian youth and the harsh Defence Amendment Act".

It argued that conscription "violates a human right — the right of any individual to refuse in conscience to render military service and be granted instead a non-military alternative".

The campaign was established after the Black Sash adopted a resolution in March 1983 calling on the government to end compulsory conscription into the South African Defence Force.

Various organizations took up the call and formed ECC which now has committees in Cape Town, Johannesburg and Durban.

## Survey among students

So far, ECC has conducted a survey of attitudes to conscription among students and church-goers, run education programmes and held a two-week focus on SWA/Namibia.

In the statement, it said a new phase — a declaration against conscription — was being launched.

This declaration has already been signed by a number of people, including Dr Alan Boesak, president of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, Sir Richard Luyt, former Principal of the University of Cape Town, Bishop Reginald Ormond, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Johannesburg, Professor Jakes Gerwel of the University of the Western Cape, Mrs Mary Burton, chairperson of the Black Sash in the Western Cape, Mrs D1 Bishop, the PFP MPC for Gardens, and

other academics and church leaders.

The signatories also include two conscientious objectors Dr Ivan Thoms, a doctor based in the Crossroads squatter camp, and Mr Peter Moll.

The declaration said South Africa was "an unjust society where basic human rights are denied to the majority of people" and where "the land and the wealth are owned by the minority".

It continued "We live in a society in a state of civil war, where brother is called on to fight brother".

Young men were being conscripted to "maintain the illegal occupation of Namibia and to wage unjust war against foreign countries".

They were also being conscripted to "assist in the implementation and defence of apartheid policies".

Those who refused to serve were faced with the choice of a life of exile or a possible six years in prison.

## 'Call for a just peace'

It said it believed that the extension of conscription to coloured and Indian youth "will increase conflict and further divide our country".

The declaration concluded "We believe it is the moral right of South Africans to exercise freedom of conscience and to choose not to serve in the SADF. We call for an end to conscription. We call for a just peace in our land".

Member organizations of ECC include various religious bodies, the Black Sash, the Civil Rights League, and the National Union of South African Students.

The declaration has also been endorsed by bodies including the South African Council of Churches, the Evangelical Lutheran Church, the Quaker Church, the United Congregational Church, the Congress of South African Students, the Cape Areas Housing Action Committee and the Cape Youth Congress.



254

# SA ready to fight terrorism across borders — Malan

Star  
6/10/84  
Political Correspondent

South Africa must remain prepared to act against terrorists — even within some of its neighbouring states, the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, told the National Party's Transvaal congress at Alberton yesterday.

"This holds true even if we should conclude defence accords with all our neighbouring states, for it is not impossible that some of them may seek our assistance in helping to protect their sovereignty," he said.

South Africa's security situation in relation to countries such as Lesotho and Botswana, General Malan said, left much to be desired.

It was common knowledge that Botswana was being used to an increasing extent as a transit route for ANC terrorists under way to South Africa, he added.

"We will also have to take note of the fact that the Soviet Union is expanding its diplomatic representation both in Lesotho and Botswana and, furthermore, is making an active effort to establish its influence in the military sphere.

"The obvious conclusion is that agreements to promote detente do not suit Russia and that the Red Bear will do everything in its power to further destabilise the subcontinent," he said.

General Malan produced figures to demonstrate how the Soviet Union had stepped up its military hardware support for Angola this year. He said the Russian contingent of military personnel in Angola was nearly 1 000, while Russia's military expenditure in the region now amounted to about R2,8 million a day.

The minister said the total military aircraft strength of the Frontline states had increased over the past six years from 375 to nearly 700.

In 1978 the Frontline states jointly had about 380 armoured vehicles. Now the number exceeded 1 400.

# New security plan for SA

C. Times  
6/10/84

254

By ANTHONY JOHNSON

**THE Minister of Police, Mr Louis le Grange, yesterday announced a plan to increase co-operation between the South African Police and the Defence Force, and launched a strong attack on the United Democratic Front.**

Speaking at the National Party congress in Alberton, Mr Le Grange equated the goals and activities of the UDF and its affiliates with those of the banned African National Congress (ANC) and the

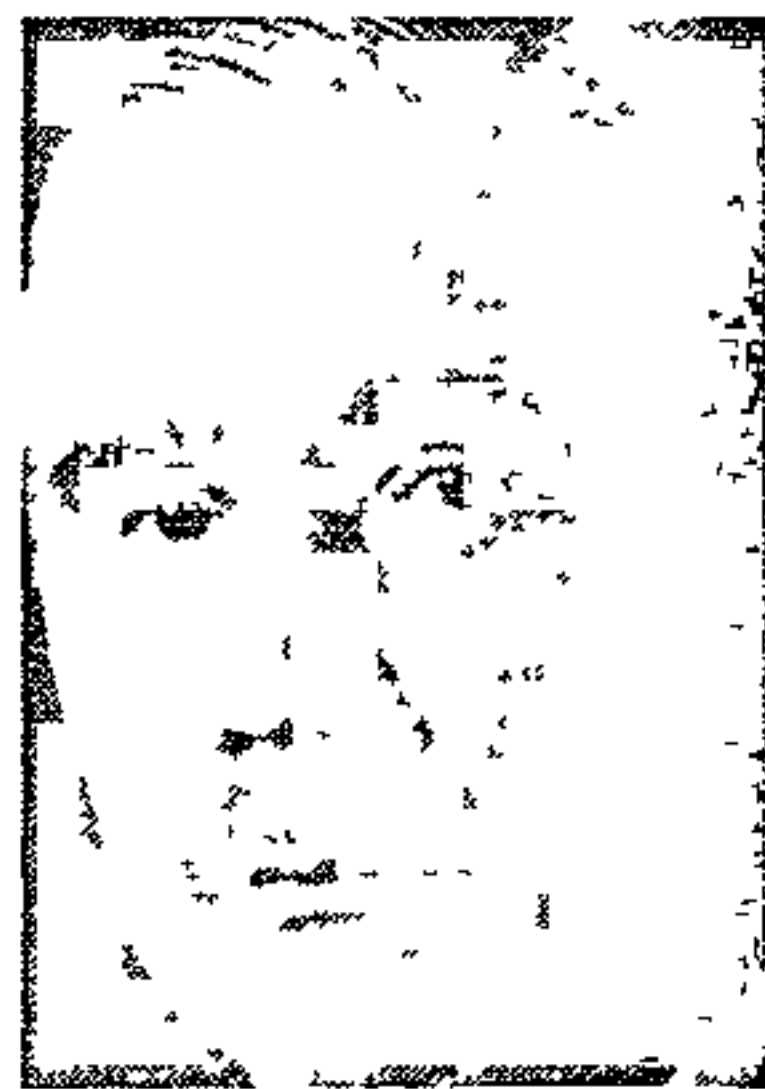
South African Communist Party (SACP)

Political observers saw the announcement of the beefed-up security plan and the simultaneous attack on the UDF as having a twofold purpose

● To justify measures taken during the security crackdown in recent weeks which have come under increasing criticism both at home and abroad

● To prepare public opinion for yet another wide-scale crackdown on non-parliamentary political bodies in view of escalating political violence

Mr Le Grange said closer co-operation between the SAP and the SADF was part of a rationaliza-



Mr Louis le Grange

tion programme aimed at optimal use of manpower in the security field

He noted that in the past the SADF had successfully lent limited support to the police in setting up roadblocks

and providing helicopter support.

He said top officials in the SAP and SADF were already working on details of how the two departments could be made to work more effectively as a security team

Mr Le Grange also announced that the SAP would be increased from the present 47 000 to about 68 000 men as part of the new security plan

In his wide-ranging attack on the UDF, during which he quoted freely from banned ANC and SACP publications, Mr Le Grange said

"When examining the goals, connections, public actions and statements of the UDF, one could come to no other conclusion but that the

UDF is striving towards the same revolutionary goals of the banned ANC/SACP and that they are busy whipping up a revolutionary climate"

He claimed that during the past two years a revolutionary climate had been engendered particularly by the formation of the UDF

He said the activities of the UDF and some of its affiliates had made a direct and indirect contribution to widespread loss of property and both police and private vehicles between August and September this year

Mr Le Grange said that amid this unrest, three points should always be

◆◆◆◆  
To page 2



## Short cut to fortune — Western-style

LONDON — Donald Rowland writes books — hundreds of them. He has also written the same book twice, to the embarrassment of his publishers

An avid reader of Westerns borrowed two books from his local library — Gun Trail by Lewis Brant and Short Cut to Hell by Neil Webb — only to discover that they were identical, only the names had been

changed to protect the guilty

An investigation initiated by Mr John Chapman, the local librarian who reported the incident in a letter to the latest issue of the Bookseller magazine, discovered that Brant and Webb, as well as almost 100 other pen names like Clinton Spurr, Freda Frinton, Minerva Rossetti and even John Dryden, were all used by Rowland

A 56-year-old former cinema projectionist, Rowland writes books — all sorts of books — at a rate of 6 000 words a day

In the past 20 years he has produced more than 400 Westerns, romances and science fiction thrillers, "so it is not perhaps surprising that Mr Rowland occasionally plagiarises himself," Mr Chapman wrote

Robert Hale the publishers, who turn Rowland's output into books, were less cheerful about the situation, however

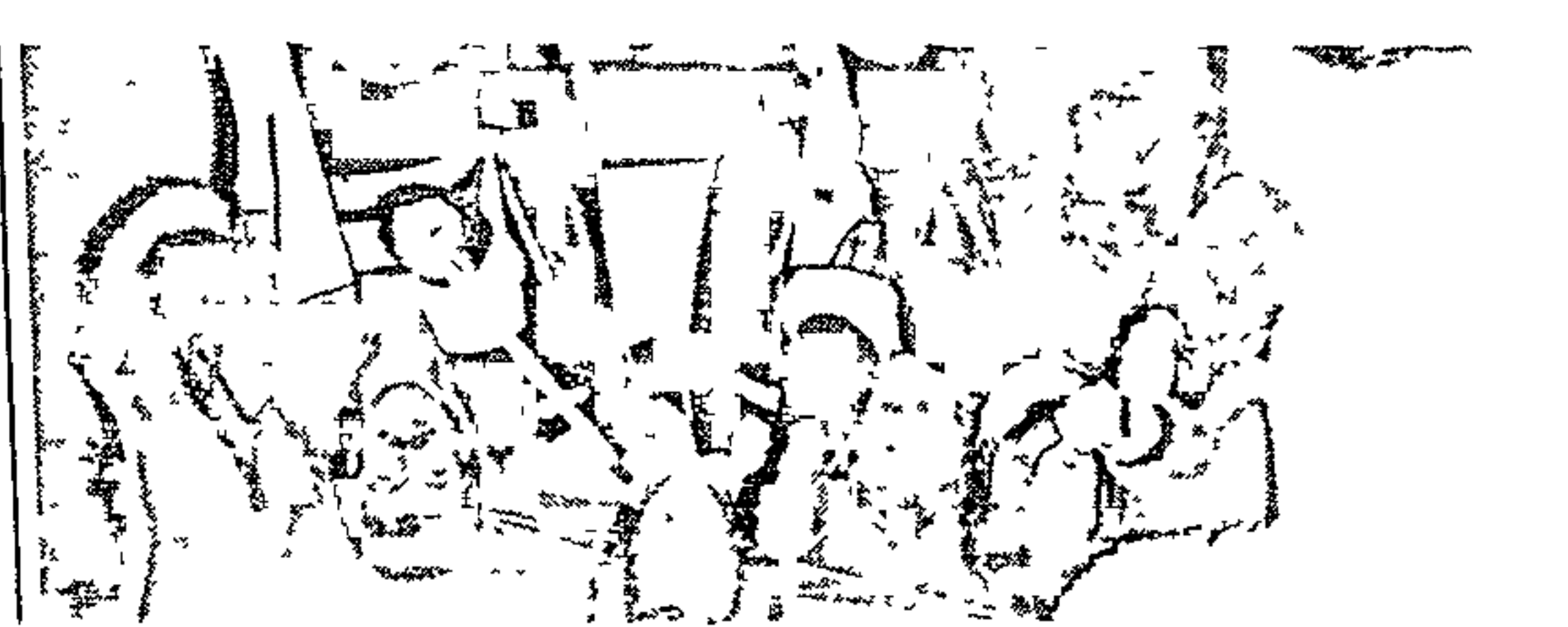
"We have not had a satisfactory explanation and will not be bringing out any more of his books until we get one," a director of the company said, adding that the publishers were trying to withdraw all copies of "Short Cut to Hell". — UPI

### INSIDE

Aircraft	6	Burger	7	Comics	13	Harbour Log	6
Amusement	6	Business	10-11	Crossword	8	Horoscope	6
Births, etc	12	Cinema	4	Editorials	8	Racing in Formfinder	6
Bridge	6	Classified	12-19	Focus	4	Radio	6

12 57: Programrooster  
1 00 Nuus  
1 08 Bloussies Vir Sal and her mother go  
blueberry picking  
Skoonlief En Die Ouder Skoonlief's father  
promises each of his daughters a gift when he  
goes on a long journey. Her father picks a red  
rose for her, but he does so in the garden of the

weekenu





vests delivered before and on September 21, Mr Wernich said the payments could not be met but would be made at the end of this month

The other applicant is Mr John Smith, of Smith Street, Parow

Mr S Selikowitz, SC, assisted by Mr D van Reenen, and instructed by Van Reenen and Partners, appeared for Mr Willemse Mr E I King SC, assisted by Mr M S Jacobs, and instructed by Abrahams and Gross, appeared for Mr Smith Mr W G Burger, SC, assisted by Mr A J le Roux, and instructed by D P de Klerk and Van Gend, appeared for Te-Kaibos

# Youth killed in continuing Rand violence

JOHANNESBURG — One youth was killed, four were wounded and 20 arrested yesterday as unrest continued in the East Rand townships

Vusi Diale, 15, a pupil at Tsakane High School, was standing outside his uncle's house when he was hit by a bullet. He died instantly

In the Mosilik section of Katlehong, a councillor's house was petrol-bombed and youths were later dispersed by police using birdshot

## Beer-hall fire

A bus was stoned and set alight yesterday by a group of youths. All bus services were withdrawn from the area

In Duduza near Nigel, one youth was wounded and three were arrested after Administration Board members who were attempting to extinguish a beer-hall fire had been cornered by a mob. Police used birdshot to disperse a crowd which regrouped and set fire to a house

Another youth was in-

jured in Duduza when a stone-throwing crowd was dispersed by police using birdshot and rubber bullets

One youth was seriously wounded with birdshot and 12 were arrested yesterday afternoon. Three bottle-stores were broken into, one set on fire, and five delivery vehicles looted. Police used tearsmoke, rubber bullets and birdshot.

## Gathering

In Soweto, one person was injured and five were arrested in various stone-throwing incidents

A soft-drink truck was stoned and two Post Office vehicles set alight. An Emden dry-cleaner's shop was petrol-bombed. Police used tearsmoke and rubber bullets to control the crowds

In Kwa Thema police dispersed a gathering of 100 youths, using tearsmoke and rubber bullets yesterday morning

A police spokesman said last night that "all was quiet in the townships" — Sapa

# Sanctions halted by technicality

WASHINGTON. — A decision by Congress to apply economic sanctions against South Africa has been thwarted on a technicality.

The move to bar United States bank loans to the Pretoria government because of apartheid was contained in a bill aimed at extending presidential authority to control exports

But yesterday a congressional committee seeking to resolve different versions of the bill passed by the Senate and House of Representatives gave up its efforts to reach agreement on the legislation

Since Congress is expected to adjourn for the rest of the year by the end of this week or early next week, there will not be enough time to complete the bill. The provision on loans to Pretoria will therefore not become law

If the bill had been passed, it would have been the first time for economic sanctions against South Africa to have been approved by Congress

The House-Senate conference committee failed to agree on whether the Defence Department should be allowed to review exports of strategic goods such as computer parts and communications equipment which might end up in communist countries

## Authority to oversee exports

Under the previous Export Administration Act, which expired in March, the Commerce Department had jurisdiction over such exports

Senate members of the committee wanted to give the Defence Department the authority to oversee exports, but this was opposed by the House of Representatives

Since the previous Act expired, President Reagan has been using emergency authority to control exports. This required him to declare that an economic emergency was in effect and some exporters, contend-

# Plan basis for civil war

UDF Staff Reporter

THE United Democratic Front last night described as "a basis for violent conflict and civil war in South Africa" the government's plans to mobilize the South African Defence Force as part of a new internal security measure

The UDF reaction followed the announcement at the National Party's Transvaal congress yesterday by the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Louis le Grange, in which he attacked the UDF and equated it with the banned African National Congress (ANC) and the South African Communist Party (SACP)

Mr Trevor Manuel, UDF Western Cape secretary, said the attack was in line with the NP's "belligerent attitude towards all peaceful and democratic opposition to its plans to entrench apartheid"

"The UDF and its affiliates are committed to peaceful change and the total rejection of apartheid and the new constitution. We make no apology to Mr Le Grange and the managers of apartheid for the awakening of our people to the realities of racial domination and exploitation"

The UDF had warned the government that the new constitution could only lead South Africa to the road of "violent confrontation", he added

The UDF was aware that the government was preparing for another "major crackdown" on the organization as the remembrance day of the crackdown on black consciousness movements on October 19, 1977, approached

Mr Le Grange's claim that 90 percent of the UDF's leadership were former members of the ANC and the SACP "does not contain a grain of truth", Mr Manuel said



From page 1

borne in mind

● The confrontation was not simply between black and white

● Only a small minority of blacks and certain coloureds, Indians and whites were involved in the security threat

threatens to quit

8 00	News
8 28	Weather
8 36	Dig This
8.48	Dan August The Soldier Tary policeman and a bla just part of the challenges
9 39	Saturday Film The Beauty beauty competitions the j
11.38	News
11.53	The Danny Bickett Show Word The pilot episode of situation comedy about a volved in producing a we and Bea Bickett are the s believe it must go on. He lives keep getting in the
12 53	Epilogue Rev Les Green

## Tomorrow's T

3 27	Programme Schedule.
3 31	Magic Moments. C... gramme is about pantorr
3.37	Ludwig. Ludwig and Mag jump gold medal.
3.41	Tom And Jerry Comedy St large lady is enjoying her can Tom stop Jerry from terhorn Droopy. Droopy en rescue dogs, but his inst wolf who is trying to con D
4.02	The Last Time I Saw Pa romantic story based on a story.
5 53	Flamingoes The effects waste on the flamingoes Kenya
6.00	Gentle On My Mind. More Bobby Angel and his que
6 26	The Wonderful World Of Of The Silly Symphony. A sci most outstanding of Walt D of which won Academy A
7.13	Cross Questions. Understa ing the key to all our prof our religious ones? Bill question to Jack Holland, del and Rev Joe Cunnin
7.38	They Kingdom Come.
8.00	Nuus
8 30	Weer
8 33	Kruis En Kroniek A fortni zine programme
8 59	Arabesque Net 'n Bietjie B ballet production, put to ti
9.35	Winterreise. A music prog
10 15	Lig Vir Die Wêreld

## TV2

3 00	Ezemidlalo (Sport).
6 00	Prologue
6 05	Umlingo (Magic). Want to can learn some simple tri your friends
6 10	Unolitye Nazakhe (Come can actor/comedian Bing Fdudla, who finds himself situations
6 32	Sea Adventures
7 00	Izindaba (News).
7.41	Umcuphi Usajini Sama... Samadula has to unravel
8.14	One-Night Stand. Musician by Hutchinson, Kenny Bar James and Hubert Loz
9 00	Izindaba (News)
9 28	Weather Report
9 31	Iphunga Elimnandi (Epiog

## Tomorrow's TV

3 40	Repeat Of Previous Weel
------	-------------------------

SER  
SH  
HE



LANCE CROSSWORD  
CAPE TOWN 8000

AL CODE ... CT

like — with a  
ST JOHN AMBU-  
Box 2012, CAPE  
17th October,

Kenilworth, Gardens,  
Centre (Parow),  
OK Bazaars (Adderley  
Street

No. 516

E	R	L	A	S
	O			
L	V	E	L	
				Y
B	L	E	R	
	L			A
U				L
N	Y		A	T
D			N	
E			K	
R		O	S	E

CT

YOU WOULD LIKE POSTAL ENTRY

No. 516

E	R	L	A	S
	O			
L	V	E	L	
				Y



(254)  
Body to  
oppose  
military  
call-up  
Times  
7/10/82

By HENRY LUDSKI

A NON-RACIAL campaign to oppose conscription is to be launched in Cape Town this week in anticipation of race groups other than white being called up for duty in the South African Defence Force.

The End Conscription Campaign has the support of 40 civil rights, church and youth organisations

An ECC spokesman said several prominent individuals, among them World Alliance of Reformed Churches president Dr Allan Boesak, Sir Richard Luyt, of the University of Cape Town, and Professor Jakes Gerwel, of the University of the Western Cape, have also endorsed the campaign declaration

Sir Richard and Professor Gerwel this week confirmed that they had signed the declaration, and Prof Gerwel said he knew that Dr Boesak, who is overseas, had also signed

### Moral right

The declaration calls for an end to conscription, because "it is the moral right of South Africans to exercise freedom of conscience and to choose not to serve in the SADF"

The launch, to be spread over the whole week, will include a panel discussion tomorrow at the Methodist Church in Burg Street, Cape Town, a "Rock against the Ratel" music concert, a whole-day prayer vigil against conscription at an Observatory church on Friday



argus 8/10/84

# Unrest: Concern over use of SADF

254  
~~254~~  
~~254~~

THE Defence Force was at the centre of growing political concern today over the use of soldiers to support police in trouble spots; suggestions that the army could be used to maintain peace in Mozambique, and the sudden scrapping of Defence Bonus Bonds

Defence Force troops have joined police patrolling Soweto and Joza township in Grahamstown, a police spokesman in Pretoria said

Defence Force troops helping police to maintain order in black areas were being used in a "supportive role" and on a regional basis, a Defence Force spokesman said today

He could not say whether soldiers would be required to use firearms in riot situations

### RESPONSIBILITY

Any members of the Defence Force stationed in a particular region, including national servicemen, Citizen Force members or those in the Permanent Force, could be used for such operations

"The responsibility for handling the security situation and for maintaining law and order in such areas remains in the hands of the police," the spokesman said

Units of the Grahamstown-based Midland Commando are supplying logistical support to the police to help to contain persistent stoning of vehicles passing through the city.

The part-time soldiers are manning two huge anti-aircraft searchlights, one on Gunfire Hill next to the 1820 Settlers Monument, and another on the Port Alfred Road.

### FARMERS ANGRY

The mobile searchlights are being used to illuminate bushy areas on both sides of the East London-to-Port Elizabeth national road.

Farmers who travel through Grahamstown at night are angry at having to face the prospect of running the 500-metre gauntlet of Raglan Road, as the national road is called where it enters Grahamstown, or add a 60-kilometre detour along dirt roads to avoid the 500-metre stretch.

There have been calls for a bypass road to be built around the notorious stretch, and farmers intend to tackle the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Louis le Grange, on the subject when he visits Grahamstown later this month.

A work stayaway has been called in KwaThema, Springs, today to protest against the Government and its institutions

### RUBBER BULLETS

Last night a group of about 250 youths in Thokoza near Alberton were dispersed by police firing rubber bullets and tearsmoke after the crowd began throwing stones.

In Dobsonville, Soweto, yesterday a police patrol was stoned by a mob and fired rubber bullets to disperse the crowd.

Mr Philip Myburgh, the Progressive Federal Party's spokesman on defence, said the party's defence group was seeking an urgent interview with the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, on the use of troops

The move would involve the Defence Force in internal political events and would politicise the Defence Force.

Black South Africans would see the Defence Force as an instrument of oppression.

### IMPLICATIONS

The leader of the PFP, Dr F van Zyl Slabbert, and the leader of the New Republic Party, Mr Vause Raw, both expressed concern about the situation

Mr Myburgh warned of serious political implications if the Government used the army directly to suppress riots

Blacks would see the army "more and more as part of the apartheid regime" and could cause more South Africans to question national service than were already doing so.

Mr Raw said he was prepared to see the army being used to back up the police and preserve life, but added. "I certainly don't think this should be done regularly." — Political Staff, Argus Correspondent and Sapa.

RDM 8/10/84

# I didn't request army help, says ET

254/278  
342

Mali Reporter

THE Mayor of Soweto, Mr Ephraim Tshabalala, denied at the weekend that he had requested army troops to move into the sprawling township.

Speaking at an inauguration ceremony for Mr Ben Shirinda as councillor for Ward 2 in Mamelodi, Mr Tshabalala alleged that school pupils had requested the presence of troops so that their examinations would not be disrupted by violence.

He was responding to a report in a Sunday newspaper that quoted him as saying that the 21 Battalion stationed in Lenasia would be moved to Soweto.

But SAPA reports that a police spokesman confirmed last night that SADF troops were helping them to control unrest in Soweto.

The spokesman, however, denied that 21 battalion was involved. In his

speech, Mr Tshabalala also criticised the United Democratic Front (UDF), for allegedly causing the school unrest in Soweto.

He said lesser-privileged pupils were used by the UDF to foment trouble.

Mr Tshabalala claimed that some pupils had been given cars and up to R500 to tell pupils not to attend classes.

He said the UDF was based in Lenasia and wondered how it could represent blacks when it was composed of Indians and whites.

Mr Tshabalala also blamed the funeral undertakers who "wanted a flourishing business through dead people".

He praised the South African Government for granting urban blacks local authorities because blacks now had more power.



PFP (274)  
C. T. van Zyl  
warns  
of 10/1/84  
on use  
of army

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Dr Van Zyl Slabbert, leader of the Progressive Federal Party, yesterday warned that use of the army in combatting unrest in the townships would increase militarization of the domestic situation

He was reacting to the disclosure by Mr Louis le Grange, the Minister of Law and Order, on Friday night that elements of the army would be used to a greater extent in "a support role" for the police

Dr Slabbert said this could only increase tensions in the townships

Mr Philip Myburgh PFP spokesman on Defence, said last night that the "involvement of the South African Defence Force in internal political matters will lead to the politicization of the armed forces"

He said the SADF was made up of young men doing national service, "and involvement in internal political conflict is the last thing they want to do"

If the government felt it necessary to take political action against certain people, it should do so through the courts and not use the armed forces, he added

Meanwhile, the United Democratic Front has said the mobilization of the South African Defence Force in the townships was "tantamount to declaring war on the people of South Africa"

Mr Trevor Manuel, a spokesman for the UDF, said the role of the military had been a fairly central focus of the anti-election campaign and was one of the reasons the constitution had been rejected

Commenting on the notion of civil war and a state of emergency, he said

"When you say you're going to use military force against the citizens of a country, then you know you have a very serious situation on your hands"

# Thousands will wake as new SA citizens on Thursday

By Gary van Staden, Political Reporter

Thousands of young people will awaken on Thursday with a brand new identity — and many won't even be aware of it.

They will greet the new day as naturalised South African citizens, in accordance with the SA Citizenship Amendment Act of 1984.

Thursday — six months from the promulgation of the Act — is the day thousands of immigrants, aged between 15½ and 25, become automatic citizens of South Africa.

Those affected by the Citizenship Amendment Act, passed in April this year, fall into three groups:

- Those people to whom permanent residence permits were issued before 19 April 1978, who are aged between 15½ and 25 and who have been resident here for at least five years.

These people will automatically become South African citizens by naturalisation on Thursday October 11.

### PERMITS

- Persons to whom permanent residence permits were issued between April 19 1978 and April 10 1982.

They automatically became South African citizens before or on April 10 1984 if on that date they were not older than 23 years and had been resident in South Africa for at least two years.

- Persons to whom permanent residence permits have been issued since April 11 1982.

Persons in this category will automatically become South African citizens by naturalisation on the day they have been resident in South Africa for five years if they fall into the 15½ to 25 years age group in any of the above categories who is older than 25 years is not affected.

All immigrants who become automatic South African citizens must register for military training within 30 days.

● See Page 7, World section.



# Growing row over troops for riot situations

Star Staff Reporters 8/10/84

The South African Defence Force was at the centre of a growing political row today over the use of troops to control riot situations, suggestions that the army could be used to maintain peace in Mozambique and the sudden scrapping of Defence Bonus Bonds

In Soweto last night SADF troops joined police in patrolling the complex, police in Pretoria said

But Lieutenant Henry Beck of the SAP Public Relations Directorate denied newspaper reports that 21 Battalion, stationed near the township, was being used

It has been pointed out that SADF troops deployed in any unrest fall directly under the command of the SAP

Today Mr Philip Myburgh, the Progressive Federal Party spokesman on defence, was seeking an urgent interview with the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, for clarity on the use of the army in riot situations and as a peace-keeping force

The leader of the PFP, Dr F Van Zyl Slabbert, and New Republic Party leader Mr Vause Raw both expressed concern about the situation

Mr Myburgh warned of serious political implications if the Government decided to use the army directly to suppress riots

Blacks would see the army "more and more as part of the apartheid regime" and it could cause more South Africans to question national service than were already doing so

Mr Raw said he was prepared to see the army used to back up the police and preserve life, but added "I certainly don't think this should be done regularly"

He was emphatic that the army should not be used in any political role such as seeking out political activists or applying laws such as influx control

The Minister of Law and Order, Mr Louis le Grange, an-

● To Page 3, Col 8

Day October 8 1984

3

## Row over army role

● From Page 1

nounced at the Transvaal congress of the National Party last week that the army would play a greater role in helping police quell riots

This came after a hint earlier in the week by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, that South African troops could fill a peacekeeping role in strife-torn Mozambique

Colonel Vic Heyns, an SAP liaison officer, said today that troops used by police in riot situations would fill a "supportive role"

He could not say if soldiers would be required to use firearms in riot situations. The question had not arisen yet

He said the army had been used in roadblocks and had supplied helicopters in the past. SADF assistance was needed because of the shortage of police personnel

Brigadier Kobus Bosman, chief SADF liaison officer, said the decision on how to use troops was the police's task as maintaining law and order was their sole responsibility

He said SADF units had been used regularly by the police for some years on a regional basis

Early today troops patrolled the Jabulani and White City Jabavu areas of Soweto, but by mid-morning they had been withdrawn

8/10/84 Star

# Churchmen on border tour praise work of Defence Force chaplains

254

By Dirk Nel,  
Northern Transvaal Bureau

Ministers and youth leaders from 11 denominations in South Africa, who recently visited the operational area, were unanimous in their praise for the work done by Defence Force chaplains

The churchmen spoke to national servicemen, met unit commanders and saw "the church in action"

"I now have a better idea of the problems and aspirations of our chaplains," said the Rev Dirk Viljoen, general secretary (scriba) of the General Synod of the Ned Geref Kerk

"It is thrilling to see how these men of God are turning the tragedy of war into an opportunity to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ to men in uniform,

as well as to the local population," Baptist youth director, the Rev Graham Gernetzky, told *The Star*

Others in the tour group were surprised that Christian coffee bars had been established at major bases

They noted that national servicemen could use a library of religious literature, discuss problems with chaplains and participate in Bible study groups in "well-equipped centres of Christian activity"

"I noted with gratitude that 20 000 Bibles were recently sold in one Ovambo community," said the Rev SEP Boshoff of the Bible Society of South Africa, another member of the touring party

The churchmen rode in armoured vehicles, fired weapons and flew at tree-top height. They were even put through an impromptu session of army drill under the blazing sun, prior to take-off for Pretoria



# Township Unrest Army Called In

PORT ELIZABETH — Defence Force troops have joined police patrolling Grahamstown's townships and Soweto. This was confirmed last night by Lieutenant H J Beck of the Directorate of Public Affairs at SA Police headquarters in Pretoria. He said army patrols were helping police in these areas and had been deployed in Grahamstown "a few days already". He did not know the extent of their involvement. A number of "hippo" army vehicles manned by soldiers were in evidence in Grahamstown at the weekend. The Minister of Law

and Order, Mr Louis le Grange, announced on Friday that the Defence Force would be used in unrest situations in a "supportive role". Lt Beck confirmed that a soldier had been slightly hurt while trying to clear a burning roadblock in Albert Road in Grahamstown's township at the weekend. He said Rifleman D Ball had received two stitches for a cut above the eye, caused by a stone thrown while he and four other soldiers and three policemen were dousing a burning barrier of rubbish and rubble in the street. In another incident in

Joza, Grahamstown, a group of youths stoned a police vehicle, which was slightly damaged, Lt Beck said. Sjamboks were used to disperse the crowd. And at the Noluthando Hall, tearsmoke was used to disperse a crowd which threw stones at a police patrol. Lt Beck said he could not comment on the erection of a spotlight on Gunfire Hill outside Grahamstown, which reportedly has been beamed across the town's white residential area and trained on Joza and Fingo Village, lighting up a large section of the townships at night. The Daily Dispatch's

Johannesburg correspondent reported last night that one person was shot dead and about 42 reported arrested as unrest continued in most parts of the country at the weekend. A police spokesman in Pretoria said he could only confirm three arrests, but residents in Kwa Thema near Springs said about 40 were arrested. Among those arrested was the Bishop Suffragan and Assistant Anglican Bishop of Johannesburg, the Rev Simeon Nkoane. In another incident, three petrol bombs reportedly were hurled at the house of a Kwa The-

ma policeman. Two of the bombs did not explode. The other exploded near his bedroom where his wife and a three-year-old daughter were asleep. Both were slightly injured. ● The news that Defence Force troops are assisting police to quell township violence has brought a sharp reaction from the Progressive Federal Party. Dr Frederik van Zyl Slabbert, the party's leader, said yesterday that the use of the Army in combating unrest in the townships would increase the militarisation of the domestic situation inside South Africa. — SAPA-DDC

254

# Nothing new in use of military to quell unrest

9/10/84 Stew

~~2/7/4~~

By David Braun,  
Political Correspondent

Joint operations by the police and the Defence Force to control internal unrest are not new to South Africa, although they have been rare

Military pundits and historians in Pretoria say that in the earlier decades of this century the calling out of troops was a signal that the police had lost control of a situation

When the army had to be called in it usually meant that the country was close to a state of emergency

Today the use of troops to patrol South Africa's troubled townships and man roadblocks may not be a sign of a deepening crisis so much as an indication of the stretched manpower reserves of the police, experts say

Professor Deon Fourie, an expert in strategic studies at the University of South Africa, says that since the 1940s it has become customary throughout the world to send for the military whenever there are signs of unrest

An early incident this cen-

tury which required military assistance in South Africa was the mine strike of 1913

The dispute started as a trivial argument over hours of work by mechanics at a Benoni mine

But through government ineptitude and failure to become involved the matter spread over the whole of the Witwatersrand and there was violence and arson

In the unrest the offices of *The Star*, among others, were burned down

## BLOODSHED

The police and Imperial troops stationed in South Africa were called in to restore order and in the ensuing resistance there was some bloodshed

In 1914 a strike by railway workers again developed into a general dispute and there was much talk of a red revolution

Having learned from its inaction the year before, the government acted promptly and immediately called in burger commandos under General JH de la Rey

The Trades Hall in Johannesburg was surrounded by troops and artillery guns pointed at the doors and windows before strike leaders surrendered

The worst internal disturbances requiring military action were of course related to the Rand Revolt of 1921 and 1922

This was an armed uprising by workers which developed from a miner's strike on the Witwatersrand

Strikers formed commandos and there were general attacks on police stations, mines and the railways

The government mobilised volunteers and the burger commandos were again called out

The revolt was crushed in four days in which aircraft strafed and the artillery pounded the rebels

More than 200 people were

killed and 1 000 injured

The Imperial Light Horse and Transvaal Scottish Regiments took heavy injuries

Troops were called in or at least alerted to be on stand-by on several occasions in the years between 1922 and the sixties

In the 1949 Zulu riots in Natal troops were alerted and the Air Force laid on aircraft to ferry extra police to the troubled areas

In March 1960 thousands of blacks marched on several big cities and army units were alerted to be ready to move in case matters got out of hand

In Cape Town 30 000 blacks joined a Pan Africanist Congress march from Langa to Caledon Square, police headquarters of the city

They were led by a youthful student, Phillip Kgosane, who had demanded an interview with the Minister of Justice on the subject of political prisoners

## PRECAUTION

Parliament was in session and two Saracen tanks were moved into Parliament Street as a precaution

Troops were called in to be on hand near expected trouble spots, but there was no violence

Although the Defence Force was not officially involved in the suppression of unrest in the 1976 disturbances, there were reports of assistance given to the police at certain areas

Last week's announcement that troops will be used to support the police, freeing police to do more routine duties where possible, has been interpreted by observers as merely formalising a situation which has in fact been in effect for some years

## US paper fears SA confrontation

The Star Bureau

NEW YORK — The deployment of troops in support of police in South Africa is certain to anger blacks as it is likely to be seen as a signal that the Government is seeking confrontation not conciliation, says the *New York Times*.

In a front page report on the continuing unrest in South Africa, the newspaper added that the move appeared to raise questions about the relationship between the police and military

While police statements sug-

gest the army will act under police orders, the deployment of military units seems to imply either an acknowledgement that greater muscle is required in coping with township unrest or a signal that the authorities have decided on a greater show of force to impress both black activists and their own white constituents

The newspaper quoted the Mayor of Soweto, Mr Ephraim Tshabalala, as saying "There won't be any mercy if the army moves into Soweto

"There will be more deaths than now — and this is some-

thing we cannot afford."

The newspaper quoted other commentators who said the decision to use the army, and publicise the move, reflected a determination to stifle unrest while the Government pursued political changes

It pointed out that, under South Africa's pervasive security legislation, troop movements may not ordinarily be reported so that, if troops are involved in quelling civil violence, newspaper editors will court prosecution in publishing stories describing military deployments



# G'town cleric attacks army's township role

254  
D. M. Spetch 9/10/84

EAST LONDON — The Dean of the Cathedral of St Michael and St George in Grahamstown, the Very Reverend Roy Barker, yesterday condemned the Defence Force's role in quelling township unrest

In the cathedral's October newsletter the Anglican clergyman said he believed Christians should refuse to register for military service

"It is very sad and inappropriate that the army has been called in to deal with this type of situation," Mr Barker said yesterday

Mr Barker said "It is wrong in principle to use the army and national servicemen to police townships

"In the Eastern Cape recently, and in Grahamstown in particular, a lot of men between the ages of 18 and 54 have had to think seriously about the legislation requiring them to register for the commandos. It's an issue not easily met

He said the way to avoid war was for "a massive display of Christian solidarity of standing up and saying 'Enough'"

The challenge of peace "certainly isn't going to be met by the fast encroaching militarisation which is what has been happening in this country in recent years"

Mr Barker said the "increasing militarisation was already beginning to blur divisions between civilian and military life"

He said that what Dr Chris Stones of Rhodes University had called a "garrison society" was becoming a reality in South Africa

Meanwhile, Sapa reports that the Progressive Federal Party was totally opposed to the employment of SADF troops in black townships and called for their withdrawal, the PFP spokesman on Defence, Mr Philip Myburgh, MP, said in a statement

The statement said the PFP wanted to bring a number of points to the attention of the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, including

The primary role of the SADF was the defence of South Africa against external aggression. The Defence Force should only be employed in police duties in highly exceptional circumstances, which was not the case at the moment

The SADF was largely conscripted and to expect young servicemen to participate in putting down protest against what blacks regarded as the hated system of apartheid was to bring politics into the SADF and to fuel the campaign against conscription —  
DDR-SAPA

# Troops may be used again — Le Grange

By FRANS ESTERHUYSE  
Political Staff

THE Minister of Law and Order, Mr Louis le Grange, confirmed today that Defence Force troops had been withdrawn from certain black residential areas but said they would be used again if the need arose



Mr Louis le Grange

He said the decision to withdraw troops from Soweto and elsewhere had nothing to do with current criticism of the use of the Defence Force to help curb unrest

The decision had been taken because the situation in the townships had eased and could now be handled by the police without the support of troops

Referring to opposition criticism, Mr le Grange said "We cannot govern the country according to criticism. Naturally we take note of serious criticism from opposition leaders and their senior spokesmen. But in this case the decision was not a result of such criticism"

### Welcomed

If it became necessary in future, Defence Force troops would be used again where unrest occurred

The Leader of the Opposition in the Assembly, Dr F van Zyl Slabbert, said today he welcomed the decision to withdraw the troops

It appeared, however, that the Government still stood by the principle of using troops in black areas in future

### Dangerous

If this was the Government's policy, a dangerous internal situation would be created

It would mean that the Defence Force would become part of the political conflict in South Africa and this could lead to increasing polarisation, Dr Slabbert said

Meanwhile, the increasing involvement of the SADF in black townships has been noted "with grave concern" by the End Conscription Campaign



# Army may be used again — Le Grange



Mr Louis le Grange not be cause of criticism

254  
stow  
9/10/84

Political Staff

Cape Town  
Minister of Law and Order  
Mr Louis le Grange confirmed today that South African Defence Force troops had been withdrawn from certain black residential areas — but said they would be used again if needed.

He said the decision to withdraw the troops from Soweto and elsewhere had nothing to do with current criticism of their use to help curb unrest.

The decision had been taken because the situation in the townships had eased and could now be handled by the police without the support of troops.

Referring to opposition criticism, Mr le Grange said "We cannot govern the country according to criticism. Naturally, we take note of serious criticism from opposition leaders and their senior spokesmen. But in this case the decision was not a result of such criticism."

## Internal danger

The Leader of the Opposition, Dr F Van Zyl Slabbert of the Progressive Federal Party, said today that he welcomed the withdrawal.

But it appeared that the Government still stood by the principle of using SADF troops in black areas in future. If this was its policy, a dangerous internal situation would be created. It would mean the SADF would become part of the political conflict in South Africa, and this could lead to increasing polarisation.

The Deputy Chairman of the PFP, Mr John Eglin, has also condemned the Government's move to use SADF troops to help curb unrest in black residential areas.

He told a report-back meeting in his Sea Point constituency last night "I believe it is utterly wrong for the Government to use young conscripted national servicemen as part of its law enforcement agency."

## Aggression shield

This move would "bring the SADF into the vortex of South African politics."

In doing so, the Government would undermine the effectiveness of the SADF as a shield against external aggression.

Mr Eglin said that in present economic circumstances, instead of cutting back on military expenditure, the Government was using the SADF to augment the police force. If the police force was under strength, then it was the force itself which had to be strengthened.

Opposition MPs were meeting Minister of Defence General Magnus Malan in Pretoria today to raise serious doubts about the morality of using troops to patrol black townships.

Mr Philip Myburgh, PFP spokesman on defence, with several others from the party's defence group including Mr Brian Goodall, MP for Edenvale, were having a lunchtime talk with the general.

They were also to raise the issue of South African troops in Mozambique.

● See Page 11, World section

RDM 6/10/84 (254)

# Troops query border duty costs

WE WOULD, through the medium of your newspaper, like to ask the Chief of the Army a few questions about border service.

As citizen force members we would like to inquire why we citizen force members are discriminated against in comparison with national servicemen?

For instance, while up in South West Africa when we want to change equipment, like boots, clothes, dixies etc, we are always asked "Are you a comper?" If you say "yes", then the answer is "No, we have no kit for compers"

We, who form the backbone of the South African Defence Force, feel that without the correct kit we become second-grade soldiers, although we are expected to perform as well as the national servicemen

As for canteen supplies, we would like to ask why the prices are 100% (or more) higher than in the Republic?

A few examples are Omo washing power 150g is priced at R1,50, Colgate shampoo at R1,50 and Gillette Contour razor blade (five in a pack) at R3,25. The prices in the Republic are much, much lower

We have been told on a number of occasions in the red zone area there is no sales tax. The goods are transported at taxpayers' expense

Pick 'n Pay works, according to their published figures, on a profit margin of approximately 4%

As the SADF has no overheads like pay for workers, building maintenance, transport costs, etc, we wonder how profitably Mr Raymond Ackerman could run this organisation!

Food that is bought by the taxpayer, like milk, condensed milk, bread, cheese, tomatoes, spices etc, is used to make sandwiches, hotdogs,

ice cream, which is then sold to the troops at a profit of 100%

We have been told that there is R84 000 in the kitty. Who is drawing interest? What is the money being used for?

We have been told that towards battalion funds each troop and officer must pay 70c a month. What is this money being used for?

We have been told this is for jam, tomato sauce, Worcestershire sauce, butter and other essentials which we have seen once or twice in the last two months.

T-shirts as souvenirs, where the colour runs and are of poor quality, are sold for R6. In the Republic they sell for R2

Troops in the field, when asking for things like cigarettes, are sent a box of 25 cartons which you must buy whether you want them all or not

We have been informed that for our last month of duty we will receive all our danger pay and that this will be taxed at 20%

We would like to know why and when danger pay is taxable and whether this was published in the Government Gazette

We, as upright, honourable South African citizens, who are prepared to give up our time to defend our country ask how this state of affairs has come about — PLATOON MEMBERS, Pretoria.

● The Director, Public Relations, South African Defence Force, replies: All members of the SA army, whether permanent force, citizen force or commandos, receive a full kit-issue at their home bases in South Africa before departing to the border for operational duty.

There are limited reserves in the operational area where in critical cases only, kit exchanges can be done. Where problems are experienced members are urged

to bring them to the attention of their superiors.

As far as price differences are concerned, the Chief of Army Staff Logistics made a quick spot check and found the following. Omo washing powder is sold at the SADF Institute in Voortrekkerhoogte for 33c, at Pick 'n Pay in Pretoria for 35c and at the SADF shop in Oshakati for 42c.

Colgate shampoo at the Voortrekkerhoogte SADF costs 85c, Pick 'n Pay asks 99c and SADF in Oshakati R1,70.

A packet of Gillette Contour razor blades costs R1,92 at the SADF in Voortrekkerhoogte, R1,75 at Pick 'n Pay and R2,27 at the SADF in Oshakati.

The SADF institute is the supplier for the SADF in the operational area. However, soldiers' shops sometimes run out of stock of popular items, and are forced to buy from local wholesalers at higher prices.

Soldiers' shops in the operational area are not exempt from sales tax. Sales tax in South West Africa is 9%, as opposed to the 10% in South Africa.

The statement that consumer goods are transported at State expense is only partially true. Consumer goods destined for soldiers' shops in the operational area are transported at State expense from Grootfontein only.

Soldiers' shops and canteens in the operational area also have overheads. Apart from the payment of fees to shop assistants, auditors' fees also have to be paid. Auditors, who travel from Windhoek or Pretoria and have to cover vast distances, generally charge more than their colleagues in South Africa.

Soldiers' shops also have to pay for display racks, cash registers, stationary, etc, and it is for this reason that shops and canteens are allowed a maximum profit margin of 20%.

The average profit made by units in the operational area is, however, 15%. One cannot compare a large concern like Pick 'n Pay, with its massive turnover, with the small soldiers' shops and canteens in the operational area. The latter's aim is solely to provide facilities for soldiers to purchase articles such as cigarettes, cool-drinks, beer, razor blades, toiletries or souvenirs.

The allegation that items such as milk, condensed milk, bread, cheese, tomatoes, etc, are taken from Government supplies and sold again as hamburgers or hot dogs is not true.

The army's system of ration control does not permit such irregularities, and any soldier knowing of such cases is invited to report them directly to the Chief of the Army.

A spot check regarding T-shirts show prices range from R4 and R8, depending on motif and the number of colours used. At Oshakati, the cheapest T-shirt costs R6 and the most expensive R9.

The charge that cigarettes can only be bought in bulk was also investigated, but could not be substantiated. It is suggested that the writers take up the matter with their commanding officer.

Profits made by soldiers' shops, canteens and regimental funds are used in a variety of ways, including the hiring or purchase of television systems, the hiring of video cassettes, the granting of loans to individual soldiers, assistance in welfare cases and improvement of recreation facilities.

Operational danger allowances are taxable like any other income.

Finally, it is again emphasised that the SA army considers all its members, whether in the permanent force, citizen force or commandos, as its most valuable asset and it considers the good morale of its soldiers as a primary concern.



# MNR claims SA troops serve in Tete province

The Star's Foreign  
News Service

254  
~~278~~

Star

11/10/84

LISBON — The Mozambican rebel movement MNR has repeated its charge that South African troops have been stationed in north-western Tete province for several months to aid the Maputo Government in protecting the Cahora Bassa hydro-electric complex

## Optimism at Mozambique peace talks

Negotiations between the Frelimo Government, the Mozambique National Resistance (MNR) and the South African Government are in their fourth consecutive day in Pretoria, a spokesman for the Department of Foreign Affairs has confirmed.

The talks, being held in terms of last week's Pretoria Declaration, began on Monday and are aimed at ending Mozambique's eight-year-old civil war.

A Foreign Affairs spokesman confirmed that the trilateral negotiations were continuing behind closed doors today with the South African Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Louis Nel, and representatives of the State President's Office and the Defence Department.

On Monday, after the first round of what were expected to be "tough" talks, the MNR secretary-general, Dr Evo Fernandes, expressed optimism, saying agreement could be reached "much sooner than everyone expected" if the talks continued in the same "warm and positive manner".

While good progress appears to have been made, hard bargaining between Frelimo and the MNR is expected to continue on Mozambique's amnesty offer which is a central issue at the talks.

South Africa sees peace and stability in Mozambique as a prerequisite for the successful implementation of the Nkomati Accord — Sapa

Representatives of the Cahora Bassa company in Lisbon and of the Portuguese Government reacted tersely to the claim, declining confirmation or denial.

The dam's high-tension lines have been kept down constantly by MNR saboteurs since October 1983.

In the aftermath of the Nkomati agreement, Pretoria, Lisbon and Maputo signed a tripartite accord in Cape Town in May aimed at launching the complex again, reinforcing its security and increasing South African payments for Cahora Bassa electricity.

### DAM REPAIRS

The rebels first claimed in June that South African personnel and troops were involved directly in repairing the lines and guarding the dam.

Questioned on the rebel claim, an administrative secretary for Cahora Bassa said the company had "no knowledge of the subject".

"As it is a military question, it is an issue between the three governments involved," Mrs Berenise Fernandes said.

Mr Miguel Almeida Fernandes, spokesman for the Foreign Ministry, said the Portuguese Government had no comment to make.

● The South African Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, said after the signing of the Pretoria Declaration last week that South Africa would send troops into Mozambique to help monitor the Mozambique/MNR ceasefire.

# Alleged 'threat document' in SA

12/10/80 254 C-Times

## Political Staff

SOUTH African intelligence services draw up an annual "threat document" which influenced the way state funds were distributed, according to Dr Annette Seegers, a University of South Africa political scientist.

She said this "bedreigningsdokument" (threat document) was produced by the various intelligence services to outline the "state of the threat" against South Africa.

Speaking at the Conference on Economic Development and Racial Domination at the University of the Western Cape this week, Dr Seegers said this document described or listed "the likely targets and regions of enemy attack".

Likely targets were covered by the National Key Points Act, which empowered the Minister of Defence to order necessary security precautions for owners, while the concept of area defence covered regions most likely to witness enemy attacks.

"The construction and location of military bases and other facilities has long been pivotal to the economic rejuvena-



tion of towns and surrounding areas, prominent examples of which are the effects of national servicemen camps near Bethlehem, Phalaborwa, Pietersburg and Oudtshoorn.

"Area defence now influences not only towns and their immediate vicinities, but the distribution of state funds to entire regions, such as Northern Natal and Northern and Eastern Transvaal, where it is thought that ANC guerillas will most become active and hence where various forms of non-military readiness is required.

"Thus the defence establishment influences the distribution of state funds to the various bureaucratic departments and to different regions

in the country," she said.

Dr Seegers also said that since its creation Armscor had become one of the largest financial or industrial undertakings in South Africa.

At present Armscor employed between 23 000 and 29 000 people, and had nine affiliated industries or subsidiaries.

Its assets exceeded R1 500-million, against R200-million in 1974, and its annual cash flow was R1 800-million.

Besides creating at least 132 000 job opportunities in the private sector, Armscor's subcontracts to the private sector amounted to between 1 200 and 1 900, and at least 400 of these subcontracting companies were unable to exist without defence contracts.

The full extent of the co-operation between the military and the private sector "undoubtedly remains hidden", but it "will not be allowed to be diluted as domestic military demands decrease".

The role of the military in economic development was therefore "highly significant".



# Why UCT wants end to conscription

274 C-Times

## Student viewpoint

SADF troops were recently deployed in townships of the Transvaal and Eastern Cape. This has added to a growing opposition to conscription. Young men are given no choice about participating in an army which is engaged in war against fellow South Africans.

In a survey conducted earlier this year at UCT, a significant number of students rejected conscription into an army which defends apartheid.

Their opposition was based on an analysis of the role that the SADF plays both in our country and outside our borders. Young men are required to give up four years of their time, and possibly their lives, to defend a system they don't necessarily support.

### Verwoerd

For the majority of the people in this country apartheid is not merely a matter of racial discrimination — but of life and death. It is a system which is structured around the policies of bantustans, migrant labour, influx control and resettlement. Its consequences are overcrowding, disease and starvation.

The SADF is actively involved in enforcing these policies. In 1979 General Magnus Malan stated the SADF supported government policy as laid down by Dr H F Verwoerd. This has meant involvement in road blocks, pass raids and resettlement.

Whenever protest against apartheid intensifies the SADF is there as the last line of defence. This was shown at Sharpeville in 1960 and during the 1976 unrest when the SADF was placed on standby.

And just last week Mr Louis le Grange announced there would be closer co-operation between the police and the SADF in controlling the present unrest in the country. National servicemen were deployed against their fellow South Africans, the very people they should be defending.

### Destabilize

Conscripts are not only used inside South Africa, but have been involved in invasions into neighbouring countries since 1975. Government and opposition spokesmen have frequently asserted that the SADF is providing a shield against foreign aggressors so that reform can proceed in an orderly fashion. However, this argument diverts attention from what the SADF is really doing. We in South Africa are often the last

12/10/84  
By PAULA HATHORN, social action co-ordinator of the Students' Representative Council at the University of Cape Town

to learn the truth of these activities.

The SADF's apparent involvement in an ongoing programme to destabilize neighbouring countries seems to be common knowledge outside South Africa (confirmed by a no less radical source than the US State Department).

Other than the intention to pressurize the frontline states into denying support and assistance for the ANC, it seems the Nationalist government fears the example set by its neighbours of life without minority rule.

### Resolution 435

The recent peace initiatives are no guarantee of an end to the strong-arm tactics which have forced concessions from Southern African states. The root of the conflict is an unjust social order and while apartheid continues there can be no lasting peace.

South Africa's occupation of SWA/Namibia, internationally acknowledged as illegal, continues in spite of pressure from the UN for the implementation of Resolution 435.

It is the young men of our country who are fighting, and dying, to maintain the South African government's rule in SWA/Namibia.

These are some of the reasons why so many stu-

dents oppose conscription.

The alternatives to conscription are limited. In January this year the Board for Religious Objectors was established to grant alternative service to religious pacifists. No provision has been made for people falling outside of this category.

### Church bodies

For the first time church bodies, civil-rights groupings and students have come together to call for an end to conscription. The PFP (Western Cape) has resolved to press for an end to compulsory conscription.

The end-conscription call has been strongly supported by those who find they cannot support the activities of the SADF. They argue that the civil war can only result in escalating violence and further division. The root cause of the civil war is the apartheid system and only the total abolition of apartheid will bring peace.

### Unjust

At UCT we have supported the campaign to end conscription because we believe it to be part of a broader movement of resistance to the militarization of our society. The campaign against conscription has given many people the opportunity to act on their belief that conscription is immoral and must be abolished.

We feel it is unlikely that this call will be met until apartheid is abolished, because conscription is necessary to make people defend this unjust system.

Through making the call we are able to challenge the root causes of conscription.

Herein lies the value of the call. By uniting a broad range of people and informing ourselves and others of these issues we are making a significant contribution to change that will bring about lasting peace. We call for an end to conscription. We call for a just peace in our land.

# SADF explains national service for immigrants

Staff Reporter

MANY immigrants have asked The Argus for clarification of confusing aspects of the national service obligation imposed yesterday on young foreigners with permanent residence permits

The South African Citizenship Amendment Act, which came into effect yesterday, renders many young immigrants with permanent residence permits liable for military service

But numerous inquiries have come from people uncertain about the military obligations of people older than 25 who are not directly affected by the Act

The legislation gives certain immigrants automatic South African citizenship and renders those between the ages of 15½ and 25 liable to register for national service if they fall in one of three categories

● Those who received permanent residence permits before April 19 1978 If they were between 15½ and 25 yesterday, October 11, they must register for national service within 30 days

● Those who received permanent residence permits between April 19 1978 and April 10 1982 Two conditions for national service apply in this case

(a) They must have been younger than 23 on the latter date, and

(b) must have resided in South Africa for two years or more

● Those who have received permanent residence since April 11, 1982 If between 15½ and 25 after residing in South Africa for five years, they are liable for national service

Those persons who do not qualify for citizenship through this act, but who voluntarily apply for citizenship and are granted this when they are between the ages of 25 and 55, must also register for national service

These new citizens will be allotted to the Commando Force, where the maximum service is 30 days in the first year and 12 days in subsequent years until age 55

The SADF spokesman added "This provision will be applicable only in those areas where the system is applied for security reasons, as in the case of other citizens who have not done the initial period of national service."



Defence Reporter

WIDESPREAD confusion about citizenship and military service appears to have Cape Times readers in its grip after newspaper reports that the new automatic naturalization procedure had now taken effect.

Many, but not all, of the questions referred to eligibility for national service of resident aliens who automatically became citizens after the cut-off date of October 11

Conditions for citizenship, as laid down in an amendment to the South African Citizenship Act of 1949, published in the Government Gazette of April 11 this year, and a pamphlet issued by the Defence Force, are as follows

Basic requirements for being naturalized:

● The person must not have been convicted of any offence in terms of Sections 43 and/or 44A of the Admission of Persons to the Republic Regulation Act (Act 59 of 1972)

● He must be entitled to a permanent residence permit in terms of the Aliens Act (Act 1 of 1937)

● He must have been ordinarily resident in

(274) L. Times 13/10/84  
**Confusion about new citizenship legislation**

the Republic for at least five years after receiving a permanent residence permit

Persons eligible for immediate and automatic naturalization:

● Aliens who received a permanent residence permit before April 19, 1978, had been ordinarily resident in the Republic for five years and were aged between 15 and 24 years and six months on October 11 of 1984, when the citizenship regulations came into effect

● Aliens who received permanent residence permits between April 19, 1978 and April 10, 1982

Members of this second group, it transpired this week, were affected by citizenship legislation which existed prior to the amendment. These people automatically became citizens before or on April 10 of 1984 if on that date they were not older than 23 years and had been ordinarily resident in South Africa for at least two years

People who will be affected in the near future:

● Aliens who received their permanent residence permits since April 11 of 1982. If they are older than 15 years and six months but not older than their 25th year on the day they have been ordinarily resident in South Africa for five years, they will automatically become citizens from that day

● Aliens who received their permanent residence permits before April 19 of 1978 but were under 15 on October 11 of 1984. They will be naturalized six months after they turn 15

Refusing naturalization.

Permanently resident aliens can avoid naturalization by making a declaration refusing citizenship. If the aliens are minors this declaration must be made by their parents or guardians

However, if citizenship is refused, the alien forfeits the right to permanent residence and must apply for work, study and temporary residence permits. The government will consider each application on merit, but has warned that there is no guarantee it will issue or renew such permits

In ordinary circumstances a permanent residence permit is not revoked, even if the holder goes overseas for a lengthy period

Registering for national service.

A new citizen of any age must register for national service within 30 days of becoming naturalized and, if he is under 25, he can be called up

There is no hard and fast rule in this connection, but it is believed mainly to new citizens in the normal national service age-group (18 to 19 years)

If he is still at school he can obtain the necessary forms there. If he is no longer in school he must write to the Registering Officer SADF at Private Bag X281, Pretoria 0001. The Registering Officer's phone number is Pretoria 323-8911 or 323-9151

Previous national service.

New citizens will receive partial or day-for-day credit for military service carried out in recognized and well-regarded foreign armies. No hard-and-fast statement can be made in this regard, as the SADF treats each such case on its merits. The person must present documentary proof of such service

Military service for new citizens over 25.

Each case will be treated on merit, but the Defence Act stipulates that every South African citizen is liable for service up to the age of 55. In practice this might mean that a new citizen over 25 could be called up for service in "Dad's Army"

In the case of a totally untrained person this

would entail a preliminary camp of up to 30 days, followed by annual camps of up to 12 days each, while a person with previous training would do less than 30 days in the first year

Exemptions under previous legislation

Various new citizens were granted exemptions from military service in past years on the basis of a statement declaring that they did not intend to become citizens. These exemptions now fall away, and they must register for national service within 30 days

Dual citizenship.

A new citizen may retain dual citizenship if his country of origin allows this. As there is no standard arrangement in this regard, new citizens are advised to consult the embassies of their countries of origin

New citizens holding another passport must obtain permission from the Department of the Interior if they wish to use that passport

# Most new citizens <sup>Staw 254</sup> accept SA nationality

by  
Sue Leeman,  
Pretoria Bureau

Fewer than two percent of the young immigrants who have automatically become South African citizens in terms of the SA Citizenship Amendment Act have refused to accept South African nationality, according to the Department of Home Affairs.

On Thursday all immigrants between the ages of 15 and 25 whose permanent residence permits were issued before April 19 1978 and who have lived here for at least five years automatically became citizens.

A number of other immigrants whose permanent residence permits were issued between April 19 1978 and April 10 1982 became citizens on April 10 this year in terms of the Act.

The men are now eligible for military call-up. However, according to the Department of Home Affairs, only 711 of the 46 000 who have become eligible have opted to reject South African citizenship.

The Vice-Consul at the Portuguese Consulate-General in Johannesburg, Mr E F Morna, said that although some young Portuguese men had indicated they would leave, they represented only a small fraction of those affected by the new law.

A spokesman for the British Consulate-General said she had not heard of any British nationals who were leaving.



Argus 13/10/84 (254)

# Bushmen 'are SA's finest troops'

Weekend Argus  
Foreign Service

LONDON — The Bushmen fighting on the border have become South Africa's Gurkhas, says author Sir Laurens van der Post

And the Defence Force will take its Bushmen with it when it leaves South West Africa

Sir Laurens, who wrote the bestseller *Lost World of the Kalahari* 30 years ago after a journey into the desert to find the Bushmen, recently returned to make a film for BBC television

Speaking on BBC radio he said "In the film we've made you see how well the Bushmen do the

fighting Not long after making this film I spoke to the South African Chief of Staff and he said they were their finest combat troops

"He said they were such marvellous people that if they ever had to leave SWA/Namibia they would have to take their Bushmen with them They are perhaps the Gurkhas of the South African army fighting on the frontier"

Sir Laurens said 30 years ago that he found a community living an almost Stone Age life

"And when I went back to have another look at the Bushmen my sort of Bushmen had completely vanished"

The Bushmen now wear tattered rags of Western clothes "and it's quite fashionable — you're not smart unless you have these appalling rags on," said Jane Taylor, producer of the film "Their wonderful skin clothes are brought out just for tourists"

But not everything has changed "They retain the psychology of their life to a certain extent and the marvellous capacity for tracking — an awareness in the bush that makes them such marvellous soldiers."

But the old life is over, said Sir Laurens "There is no turning back for the Bushmen The culture I knew is gone for good"

# Pik's bail decision will rebound on arms buyers

David Breier  
Political Correspondent

(754) S. Star

SOUTH African arms buyers operating overseas face months in foreign prisons because of the Government's decision to renege on its undertaking to a British court.

Both local and foreign observers believe this is likely to be the effect of the decision not to send four alleged arms smugglers, who were working for Armscor, to face trial in Britain.

This was a reprisal for the British Government's failure to eject six United Democratic Front activists from the British Consulate in Durban.

Armscor operatives overseas now work under greater risk than before as they face long periods as awaiting-trial prisoners if they are brought to court. This is because foreign courts will now be reluctant to grant them bail.

## DIFFICULT

Mr Michael Spicer, director of programmes at the SA Institution of International Affairs, said that it "goes without saying" that Armscor agents appearing in foreign courts in future would find it more difficult to obtain bail.

"There is little likelihood that British courts will be willing to grant bail. If they do, they will impose more stringent conditions," he said.

This could mean that Armscor agents will be prevented from leaving the country in which they are charged.

Mr Spicer pointed out that other Western countries such as the United States and France were even less likely to treat South African arms smugglers leniently.

The Leader of the Opposition, Dr Frederik Van Zyl Slabbert, agreed that Armscor agents overseas would now find it more difficult to obtain bail if they were arrested.

## BAIL MONEY

South African taxpayers stand to lose about R800 000 bail money if the "Coventry four" fail to appear in court later this month even though South Africa intends to apply for the money to be returned.

Some foreign sources believe the British Government may be secretly relieved that the South Africans will not stand trial as their absence will limit the embarrassing international publicity that will inevitably surround the trial of their alleged British accomplices.

But the British Government retains its unequivocal stance that the issue of the "Coventry four" has no connection with that of the "Durban six".

Any hopes that the South African Government might find a way of skating round the impasse by letting the four South Africans return voluntarily to Britain for trial have been destroyed by the firm stance of Mr Pik Botha, Minister of Foreign Affairs, against the return of the four.

Special Report



(254)

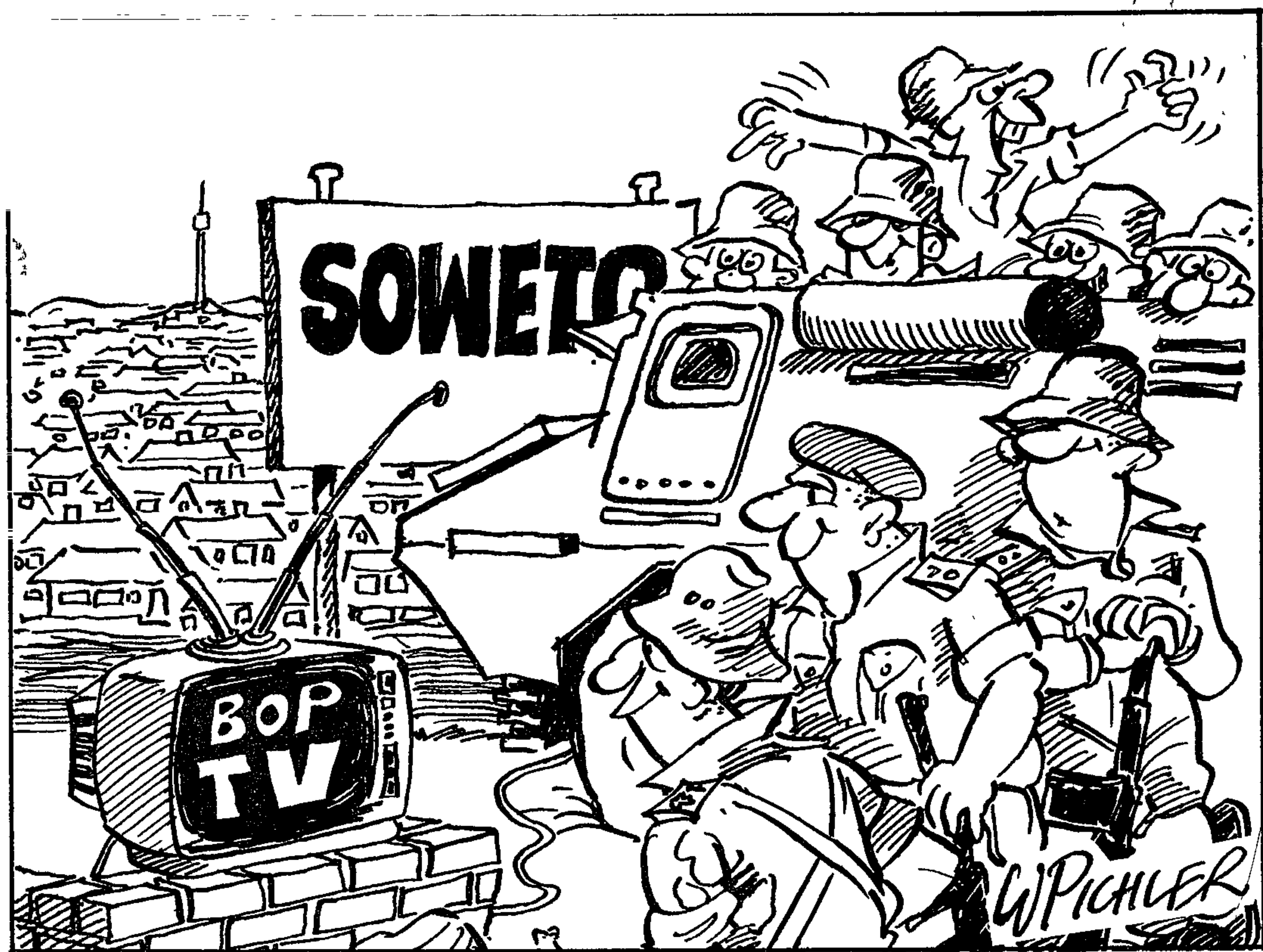
(254)

→. Haw

14/10/84

14/10/84

# Under fire: Army's



**Does the presence of the military Citizen Force in black townships damage the reputation of the Defence Force? Does it bring the army into politics? Political Correspondent DAVID BREIER talks to politicians about a sensitive issue.**

THE use of soldiers to help control civil unrest has shown up marked difference in style between the most important opposition parties in Parliament

The Labour Party which, as the majority party in the coloured House of Representatives, sees itself as the main opposition to the National Party, has no difficulty over the use of troops to help the police.

The Progressive Federal Party official Opposition in the white House of Assembly, has taken an outspoken stand against the use of troops in civil unrest.

The Rev Allan Hendrickse, Labour Party leader and a member of the Cabinet, said "The whole question of the need to ensure the safety of all people, including black people depends on the police.

"If the police force is insufficient the Government must have the right to use the Defence Force. The Defence Force is there to ensure peaceful situation. I have no problems with this," he said.

Mr Hendrickse added that the external functions of the Defence

## How other countries handle

### BRITAIN

BRITAIN has put a tough new face on anti-riot policemen for the 1980s — but the emphasis is still on "softly, softly" rather than confrontation

Faced with a riot or an unruly demonstration British police send in the newly-formed immediate response units (IRU) which present a mean exterior, with a soft heart, reports Tim Patten.

Their intention is to show rioters that they have numbers, the equipment and the training to handle any situation. But they are not armed — and their objective is to disperse potentially explosive crowds without injury.

An IRU policeman wears a glass-fibre helmet and visor made to army specifications

From neck to ankle he is flame-proof in a new material made from carbonised cotton which can sustain a blowtorch for 15 seconds

Other equipment includes a larger-than-standard truncheon and a small fire extinguisher

But, as Scotland Yard has stressed, they are never issued with firearms or teargas unless the situa-

tion becomes so grave that the Commissioner gives the order for "maximum retaliation"

In Northern Ireland, where the problem of street violence is of a totally different nature, similar units are on standby to assist the Royal Ulster Constabulary, which is constantly armed for street and guerilla warfare

### ITALY

Italy's riot squad police are equipped with teargas, ammunition, steel helmets, riot shields, truncheons and rubber bullets, but in recent years have not been called on to disperse angry mobs

They believe in low-key policing — even when massive demos of up to one million people marching through the streets is planned, Leslie Child reports

In the 1950s and 60s riot police were in frequent demand in pitched battles in the streets

But today most demonstrations are organised by the trade union federations who have their own security forces to ensure that trouble-making infiltrators do not merge with the peaceful demos

The only time teargas is used now is to quell disorders at stadiums in football-crazy Italy

### FRANCE

The French public, accustomed to riots in their own country, have been shocked by the way the South African police handle demonstrators, reports James Tomlins

The big surprise here is the way the SAP use the whip. There is concern, too, over the way the SAP use their firearms

Throughout France's entire riot period in May 1968 when tens of thousands of demonstrators attacked the police with Molotov cocktails and stones, only two shots were fired — by accident

France has a 16 000-strong special riot police division — Compagnies Republicaines de Securite (CRS)

They are protected with plastic shields and steel helmets and are armed with rubber truncheons and pistols

They move about in grey buses with the windows protected by wire mesh. Each unit has men with tear-gas launchers

In the event of their being overwhelmed, the CRS is backed up by the 75 000-strong gendarmerie, a

militarised police force with tanks and armoured cars.

### BELGIUM

Big demonstrations in Belgium are policed by the "Mobile Legion" of the Gendarmerie, a para-military force 2 000 strong, reports John Litchfield

The force has the reputation of being better disciplined than the comparable CRS in France. Members are hand-picked and are mainly in their early twenties

They undergo military training and act as an auxiliary regiment of the Belgian Army in time of war

To police major demonstrations, they are equipped with armoured trucks fitted with water cannon, wear military battledress and carry truncheons and rifles capable of firing tear gas canisters and plastic bullets. Although the bullets are standard issue to the force, they have never used them

Belgium is the only European country, apart from Britain, to issue plastic bullets or baton rounds to its security forces to control riots.

### GERMANY

Most West German police chiefs believe the use of rubber bullets in crowd control escalates rather than

reduces violence, says Wellington Long.

Since the riots in West German universities at the end of the sixties the police here have employed psychologists to help them in planning how to deal with demonstrations

When a demonstration first begins, the police usually send young officers, often unarmed, to talk to demonstrators

With passive demonstrators, unarmed officers are assigned to carry them away

They are backed by reserves — may include a unit armed with truncheons and protected by riot shields. They in turn will be supported by water cannon — huge tanks of water on trucks with jets directed from within a cab which protects the driver and operator from the objects

If the force of the water jet cannot disperse a crowd, the operator can add teargas to the stream of water. Teargas grenades are available to the West German police but rarely used. Mace, a form of teargas, is also available but also rarely used against city crowds because too many innocent bystanders would be affected.

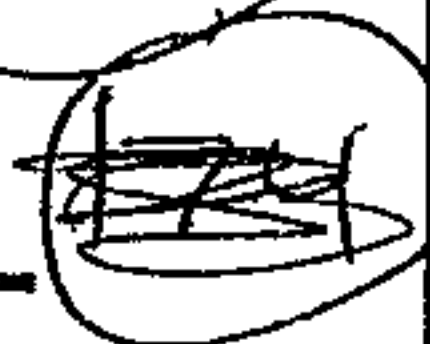


# Citizen law threatens recruitment

254

14/10/84

S. Tuis



THERE could be gremlins for skills-starved industry in the South African Citizenship Amendment Act which came into force last week.

Although it affects only immigrants under the age of 25, it could undermine overseas recruitment drives by companies wanting to bolster their skilled-staff ranks.

The amendment affects immigrants granted permanent residence before April 19, 1978, and who are between 15 and 25 years old.

## Automatic

Immigrants who received permanent residence between April 19, 1978, and April 10, 1982, are also affected if they were under 23 years old on the second date and had lived in South Africa for two years.

The third permutation involves immigrants who have been granted permanent residence since April 11, 1982. They automatically become SA citizens once they have been here five years and

By Angus Macmillan

fall into the 15 to 25 age group.

Immigrants who are older than 25 are not affected.

It is the older age groups that employers are worrying about as families may be put off emigrating to South Africa because boys will be eligible for military service when they reach 18.

Assocom's manpower secretary, Vincent Brett, is concerned that the new law will make foreign recruitment of high-technology skills difficult.

He says "We have had a number of inquiries from individuals about their citizenship. Family unity seems to be the main concern."

The new law may not only trim immigration but influence settled immigrant families to question their long-term future in South Africa.

Mr Brett says "We could lose valuable skills through the defence force widening its net. If a boy decides he is not going to the army, it could persuade his family to return to their homeland."

Murray & Roberts, a large importer of skills, says it has always kept prospective foreign employees informed about the implications of citizenship legislation.

M&R group human resources director Ian Crowther says the legislation will not adversely affect its pool of foreign skills.

"The age classification will not harm us much, but there could be a spin-off as far as fathers and sons are concerned. That is really a personal problem and an issue for families to sort out."

## Portuguese

M&R looks for people who want to settle in South Africa.

"We don't want people who will have one foot in Britain for example, and the other here. Only in certain cases will we employ people on short-term contracts."

M&R recently brought out Portuguese tilers. Although most of them returned to Portugal, they would have been helped in applying for permanent residence if they had wanted to settle in South Africa.

v  
t  
r  
r  
v  
c  
7  
3  
t  
i  
t



2 LUNNY  
14/10/84  
SADF,  
police  
agree (254)  
on roles

By BRIAN POTTINGER  
Political Correspondent

THE South African "security family" has closed ranks rapidly after a national outcry over the use of the military in quelling township unrest

A statement by Mr Louis le Grange, Minister of Law and Order, at the Cape National Party congress that the army would have a greater role in supporting police in riot action drew wide public concern

There was worry that the image of the military would become seriously politicised

But this week SADF sources emphasised the statement simply formalised a de facto situation that has continued for years in which the SADF provides support and logistics for the police

### Troops

But the exact nature of that support still has to be worked out. Already there are indications that the equipping of troops with quirts and their use in a riot situation — as happened in the Eastern Cape at the weekend — was not what was envisaged by the SADF.

The "troops in the townships" row erupted after Mr le Grange told the Cape congress that he and General Magnus Malan, Minister of Defence, had given instructions to their departmental heads to formalise the detail of the army's support role.

"It is thus foreseen that the SADF will be used to a greater extent in a support role for the South African Police," he said

It is understood the SADF themselves wanted a more formalised basis of co-operation between themselves and the police so as to avoid ad hoc actions in riot situations.

15/10/84 (254)

# One freed and 75 moved in Mariental evacuation

By TONY WEAVER  
Mail Africa Bureau

WINDHOEK — The notorious Mariental internment camp 258km south of Windhoek has been evacuated

Ms Amalia Aupindi, who was the only woman left in the camp, has been released and the remaining 75 men have been told they will be released within the week.

The men were airlifted to the Etosha Game Park's Namutoni airstrip on Thursday last week and were told they were being taken to a camp "30km away" for an "orientation course".

It is thought they are now being held at a military transit camp at Oshivello, the border post between the Owambo war zone and the Tsumeb District.

Ms Aupindi, 26, was released last Thursday, but her attorneys and other interested parties only discovered she was out on Saturday night.

The Mariental internees were taken prisoner by the South African Defence Force on May 6, 1978, during the SADF's devastating raid on the Cassinga refugee camp in southern Angola, in which more than 800 people are said to have died.

Their continued internment at Mariental became the focus of an international outcry early this year, when a court application seeking the release of 37 of them was banned by the Minister of Justice Mr Kobie Coetsee.

On May 25, 54 of the internees were released by executive decree of the Administrator-General, Dr Willie van Niekerk, four days before a full bench of the Windhoek Supreme Court heard an application opposing the ban-

ning of the case and seeking the release of the 37

Mr Sean Cleary, chief director of the office of the Administrator-General, said yesterday afternoon that he could not confirm that the 75 internees would be released this week.

He also refused to confirm that Mariental had been evacuated and the internees flown north.

Ms Aupindi and 36 other released detainees have signed power of attorney forms giving lawyers the authority to sue the Administrator-General for six years of alleged unlawful detention.

Ms Aupindi said yesterday afternoon she was "taken by surprise when they told me I was being released".

She said "Major Coetzee, commanding officer of Mariental, told us all we would have to go to Owamboland for a seven-day course and would be released then".

"But then they told me I would be released on Thursday".

Ms Aupindi, mother of an 11-year-old son and a daughter, 8, said she had been kept in virtual solitary confinement since the release in May of the 54 — who included all the other women in the camp.

Asked why she was not released with the 54, she said she suspected it was because they were not satisfied with answers she gave about Swapo.

The first time she saw her children in six years was in February this year when they were allowed to visit her at Mariental.

She also saw her mother and sister then for the first time in six years.



# Fighting at ECC meeting

16/10/84 C. Turner

254

## Staff Reporter

ALL war had to be seen as destructive and therefore had to be seen as working against God's purpose in this world, Dr Allan Boesak, president of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, told a meeting to launch the End Conscription Campaign (ECC) in Cape Town last night

Addressing about 1 000 people at the Claremont Civic Centre, Dr Boesak called on all South Africans to make a clear choice to work to end conscription "for the sake of the future, for the sake of genuine reconciliation between black and white in the country and for the sake of building a society that will one day be worth defending"

Shortly after Dr Boesak began talking a fight broke out in the audience between ECC supporters and members of the National Student Federation who had brought a number of South African flags to the meeting and were waving them on poles, obscuring the view of people behind them

## 'Psychosis'

One person was asked by marshals to leave the hall

Continuing his address, Dr Boesak said that entering the SADF meant to support an unjust war in Namibia as well as to fight for the upholding of apartheid in a civil war within the country

Conscriptees were being trained to kill fellow

## South Africans

He warned that the power of the war psychosis the government was building on should not be underestimated

"What happens to children who are exposed to this insidious propaganda day after day? What happens when people are exposed to story after story that glorifies war?" he asked

"It is bound to have a negative and destructive effect on the minds and hearts of people

"Don't we have enough hatred? Do we really want to add more?"

## Black Sash

Dr Boesak said that as long as South Africans allowed such propaganda they were undermining "the future we think we are working for"

The launch of the ECC declaration follows a call at the Black Sash conference in Cape Town last year for an end to conscription

Last night the Black Sash national president, Mrs Sheena Duncan, said the call was not an attempt to deny the right of those who wished to join the army

Rather it was a demand for all to be allowed to exercise freedom of conscience

Dr Ivan Tomms, who has completed his basic military training, declared that he would never again put on his SADF lieutenant's uniform

He called on people to fight conscription. It was one area in which whites could make a stand

# MPLA moots joint patrols with SADF

From SIMON BARBER  
WASHINGTON —  
Angola might be willing to set up joint border patrols with South Africa once the SADF had withdrawn back into SWA/Namibia, the Washington Post reported yesterday.

The report, the latest in a series of dispatches from the MPLA side of the conflict by Post correspondent Jim Hoagland, quoted Fapla Chief-of-Staff Colonel Antonio Franca Ndalu as ruling out continuation of the Joint Monitoring Commission (JMC) once the disengagement was final.

Colonel Ndalu said, however, that Angola was prepared to offer proposals "that would

build up confidence in the first month or two after withdrawal is complete"

"There would be no need for the joint commission to continue in (its present) form, but there might be something different worked out to patrol the frontier"

The Fapla officer also insisted that Swapo had not sought to violate the disengagement pact by mounting operations from areas handed back to the MPLA by the SADF.

"We convinced Swapo when the agreement was made not to infiltrate from the territory, and that has worked out

"If there is any infiltration, it is coming from the area south of the (disen-

agement) line, which is under the control of the South Africans"

Colonel Ndalu blamed the stalemate in the disengagement on Pretoria. The South Africans, he said, "should complete their withdrawal and let us accept our responsibility for our territory"

## Bombed out

The Post account, which was datelined Ngiva, the JMC's current headquarters, painted a dismal picture of the bombed-out town. Angolan officials were quoted as saying it was systematically destroyed by the SADF as it withdrew.

"It is vandalism of a strategic kind, since they know it will harm our economy having to reconstruct everything"

## US official in Luanda

WASHINGTON. — A United States official was in Luanda to discuss conditions for a Cuban troop withdrawal from Angola as part of a SWA/Namibian independence agreement, the US State Department said yesterday.

Spokesman Mr John Hughes said Deputy Assistant Secretary of State Mr Frank Wisner was involved in talks "which concern the conditions under which a Cuban troop withdrawal could take place". — Sapa-Reuter



20M 16/10/84 (254) ~~254~~

# Release of Mariental 75 'imminent'

By TONY WEAVER  
Mail Africa Bureau

**WINDHOEK** — The Mariental internees who were evacuated to the Ovambo war zone last Thursday, will "definitely be released" within a week or two.

This was confirmed yesterday by government sources close to authorities concerned with the 75 internees, who have now spent six years and five months in detention — without trial.

Spokesmen for both the South West Africa Territory Force and the office of the Administrator-General were yesterday unable to confirm the impending release of the internees.

The 76th internee, Ms Amalia Aupindi, was in fact released on Thursday last week, but no announcement was made about her gaining her freedom.

The Africa Bureau only discovered she had been released through legal and township sources on Sunday afternoon.

Ms Aupindi had been the only woman in the camp since May 25, when 54 other internees were released.

She said on Sunday that the 75 men had been told they would go on a seven-day "orientation course" and then be set free.

The course was designed to tell them about "the dangers of Swapo and what

is happening in Ovamboland", she said. Sources said yesterday they expected a major announcement regarding the release of the 75 men later this week.

Ms Aupindi and 36 other former internees have confirmed they are suing the A-G, Dr Wilhe van Niekerk, for six years of alleged illegal detention.

All the internees were taken from Southern Angola on May 6, 1978, when the SADF launched a devastating raid on Swapo's Cassing training and refugee camp.

Between 800 and 1 000 South West Africans are said to have died in the raid.

# Stop conscription, says Boesak

Staff Reporter

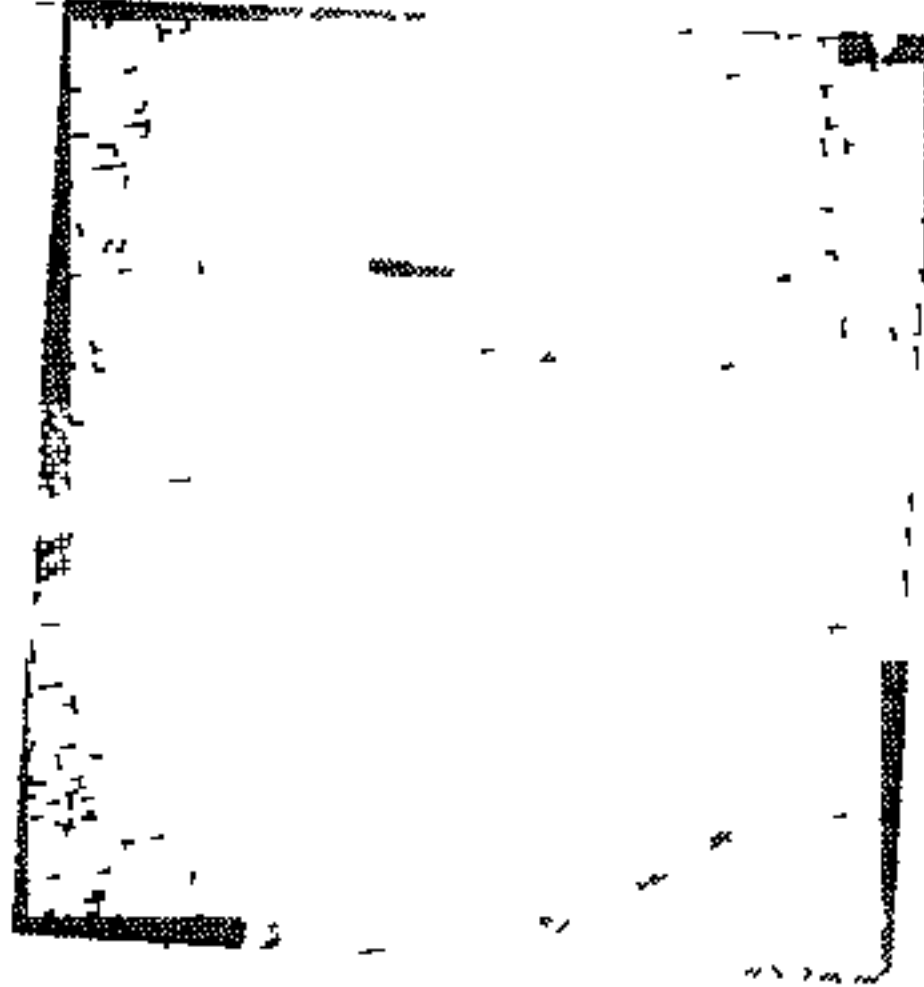
DR Allan Boesak has called for an end to compulsory military service in South Africa "for the sake of our future"

Dr Boesak, United Democratic Front patron and president of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, spoke last night at the launching of an anti-conscription campaign at the Claremont Civic Centre

He said "We are here tonight to make a choice — clearly, for the sake of our future"

"Our country is at war right here — we are not simply sending young men to kill invaders"

"The glorification of war and destruction is bound to have a negative and destructive effect on the minds and hearts of the people in our country"



Dr Allan Boesak

"It is the moral right of South Africans to exercise freedom of conscience"

Mr Trevor Oosterwyk, vice-president of the Cape Youth Congress, said its members would not allow themselves to be conscripted

"We stand for peace, justice and democracy and we will keep on fighting and protesting until we have won our freedom," he said

"How can the Government expect us to fight our own brothers?"

The Black Sash did not deny the right of those who chose to join the army, said Mrs Sheena Duncan, chairman of the Black Sash

"We want for ourselves some freedom of choice and to exercise freedom of conscience — conscription is a denial of that conscience"

Dr Ivan Tomms, a conscientious objector of the South African Christian Association, said that while operating as a doctor in Crossroads he had seen the harsh reality of apartheid and the "viciousness of the system you and I are called on to defend"

● National Student Federation members holding South African flags were involved in a brief scuffle soon after Dr Boesak began speaking. Marshals were asked to keep order

254  
16/10/84  
Olym



# Guns seized in Athens were bound for SA <sup>16/10/84</sup> Claim

The Star's Foreign News Service ATHENS — It is suspected that a cargo of 7 500 Beretta automatic pistols impounded at Athens Airport on board a French DC-8 was bound for South Africa.

Though the French air crew told customs that the R3 million shipment was destined for Botswana, the Gabonese Government has denied this flatly, and Greek officials say the crew "contradicted themselves during interrogation and became confused".

Aviation sources in Paris told The Star's Foreign News Service that giving Botswana as the destination was

probably a cover and the top-flight Italian pistols would have arrived in South Africa.

The air firm involved, Sfair, has a history of unorthodox arms shipments and has close ties with French Intelligence.

A Sfair aircraft was once caught flying 2 000 machine-guns — labelled as food — to Bolivia. The firm was also discovered flying arms and ammunition to Chad at a time when the French Government was denying military involvement in the Saharan state.

Sfair flies regularly to Jan Smuts

Airport, where its Hercules aircraft are serviced by Sfair and its ground-handling done by South African Airways, a Sfair source has said.

Sfair's managing director, Mr Pierre Brodin, said yesterday that the cargo was "completely legal".

But a French Government official said: "So far as we are aware, this arms delivery was not an official scheduled operation by France."

The aircraft began its journey in Rome and landed in Athens on the weekend. It was impounded after a maintenance technician tipped off the authorities about its cargo.

In Gaborone today, the administrative secretary at the Office of the President, Mr Lehang Mpotokwane, said: "It is obvious this was some kind of illegal deal."

He said the pistols were not ordered by the Botswana police, who do not carry firearms, nor by its Defence Force — said to number only 3 000 men.

The public prosecutor in Athens has charged four members of the Sfair aircraft crew and the Greek agent with transporting weapons through Greece without prior permission.

(3/11) (254) Star 17/10/82

# Soldiers jailed for gang rape

By Peter Honey, The Star Bureau  
WINDHOEK — A gang rape of a 28-year-old Namibian mother by soldiers of the South African Cape Corps was described as "barbaric" by Mr Justice H Levy in the Windhoek Supreme Court yesterday.

Six soldiers were charged with the crime, but only three stood trial. Summonses were issued for the arrest of the three who estreated bail.

Frank Pieters (23) was convicted of rape and sentenced to four years' imprisonment, of which 18 months were suspended.

Christopher van Wyk (22) and Abram Lottering (21) were convicted of attempted rape. Van Wyk received four years' jail, of which two years were suspended, while Lottering's three-year sentence was suspended in full.

The six soldiers had driven to a kraal in the Sayema district of Namibia's north-eastern Kavango war zone earlier this year.

They became drunk and grabbed the young woman, the mother of a small boy. She tried to run away but they caught her, stripped her naked and began taking turns to rape her.



## ECC blames right-wingers

(254) C. L. Lina Staff Reporter 17/10/84

THE END Conscription Committee has disclaimed responsibility for violence which broke out at a meeting in Cape Town on Monday

In a statement released yesterday, the committee accused members of the right-wing National Students' Federation (NSF) of obstructing the proceedings

However, the NSF national president, Mr Russel Crystal, last night denied that his federation had initiated any violence

"We held a peaceful demonstration by standing at the back of the hall with South African flags. We did not attempt to disrupt the meeting in any way, but the flag alone seemed to be intolerable for the left-wingers, who tried to destroy one of them," said Mr Crystal

NSF members were accused of attempting to disrupt the meeting through "low-key aggression and provocation" rather than by "raucous heckling"

# Botswana 'knows nothing' of pistols

By Jasper Mortimer,  
The Star's Foreign  
News Service

GABORONE — Botswana is convinced the 7500 Beretta pistols impounded at Athens airport were bought illegally by someone using Botswana's name, the Office of the President has announced. The four-man crew of the French DC-8 which landed in Greece on Saturday was yesterday charged in Athens with illegal arms transportation. The crew said they were flying the R3 million worth of Italian pistols and ammunition from Rome to Botswana.

But the DC-8 had filed no flight plan to land at Gaborone, said Botswana's director of civil aviation, Mr M J M Moatshe, yesterday.

Nor could the aircraft have landed at the present Gaborone airport.

French aviation sources suspect the pistols were destined for South Africa and that the Botswana destination was a cover.

The Botswana Government said that last year a South African firm tried to import 280 000 rounds of ammunition from the US citing a Botswana gunshop as the end-user.

The South African Police have said they know nothing about the shipment. Armscor, which orders weapons for the SADF, issued its routine statement about not commenting on arms purchases. It is understood that neither the SAP nor the SADF uses the 7,62 mm Beretta automatic pistol.



C. Timms 17/10/84

members in the Cape that I have spoken to are very unhappy about the possibility of being used as riot-breakers in the black townships

They do not see this as their role. They feel they are trained and equipped to defend the country against its real enemies, not disperse boycotting schoolchildren or itinerant stone-throwers

This is a serious matter, the Citizen and Commando Forces comprise more than two-thirds of the Defence Force and are its backbone, and they in turn are sustained by a backbone of extended-service volunteers who constitute a priceless reservoir of training and experience

It is a truism in military circles that without the volunteers the part-time forces would virtually collapse, this is why the SADF is now awarding volunteer badges as a mark of appreciation

service

SADF in townships

I FEEL it my duty to warn the powers-that-be that Citizen Force

(254)

The moral of all this is that if you demotivate the volunteers you will effectively demotivate the part-time forces. It's something to think about

# Call to support no-draft campaign

754  
12/10/84

Five prominent anti-apartheid campaigners endorsed a declaration against conscription launched in Johannesburg yesterday by the End Conscription Campaign.

They were Dr Beyers Naude, recently unbanned ex-director of the Christian Institute, Mrs Helen Joseph, who may not be quoted, Miss Kate Phillips, president of the National Union of South African Students, Wits anthropology lecturer Dr Dave Webster, a member of the Detainees' Parents Support Committee, Dr W. Kistner, of the South African Council of Churches, who signed the declaration in his personal capacity.

## BRANCHES

The End Conscription Campaign was launched in January to fight conscription of young men into the South African Defence Force.

It has branches in Cape Town and Durban.

In a statement yesterday, the campaign said conscription was a violation of the individual's moral right to exercise freedom of conscience in determining whether or not to serve in the SADF.

In terms of the Defence Amendment Act of

1983 only religious pacifists may be recognised as conscientious objectors and offered non-military alternative service.

Yesterday's statement said objectors falling outside this narrow group faced one-and-a-half times the total length of conscripts' military service obligation or the option of going into exile.

"Conscripts are forced to take part in a conflict which is verging on civil war," it added.

"The cause of this conflict is not external pressure; it is injustice of our political system, which denies basic human rights to most South Africans."

The campaign condemned the use of conscripts as support for the police force in trying to quell civil protests and unrest.

It could only result in further polarisation of society, the statement said.

Dr Naude said the campaign deserved all possible support, adding

"I believe the Christian churches and the Christian community should do everything in their power to prevent war, stop war or to eliminate, wherever possible, the causes of war."



18/10/84  
76 violations  
of Lusaka pact

WINDHOEK. — There had been 76 violations of the Lusaka Agreement between South Africa and Angola since the formation of the Joint Monitoring Commission between the two countries on February 16, the officer commanding the SWA Territory Force, Major-General George Meiring, said in Windhoek yesterday

The JMC, which meets daily, investigated thoroughly all allegations of violations of the Lusaka Agreement, he added, but declined to elaborate

It was reported earlier from London that hopes were diminishing in Angola for an early end to the war while the JMC remained stuck at Ngiva, about 50km from the frontier between Angola and SWA/Namibia

An Angolan Army officer is quoted as saying. "There is a violation of our air space almost every day For the past three months these over-flights have become very intense

Victoria Brittain, a Guardian newspaper correspondent who has toured the south with Angolan officers, reports that optimism for a swift end to the war is wearing thin.

She said that Ngiva had been completely destroyed. "The provincial headquarters, the governor's house, the national bank, the cinema, offices, streets of houses, the water and electricity supplies were dynamited by the retreating South Africans" — Sapa



# FOCUS

Military conscription has come under attack lately. Organizations, churches and universities have focused on the problems it is causing within our society and believe it is an individual's right to choose whether or not to join the army. Last year the Black Sash passed a motion calling on the government to end compulsory conscription, and on Monday night 1 000 people attended the launch in Claremont of the End Conscription Campaign. ANNE BARON reports.

# Challenging conscription

CONSCRIPTION is causing conflict within families. Some mothers don't want their sons to join the army, while some fathers feel it is a slur on their manhood if they do not.

"For fathers it is not so clear-cut and some feel their sons should do their bit," said Sue Williamson, past chairman of the Women's Movement for Peace at Monday's meeting. She is the mother of a 15-year-old and dreads the day he will be called up.

"These issues have to be straightened out and I urge you to go back and talk to your parents as it is only from a strong family unity that we can base our protest," she said at the meeting.

"Even if some people haven't had to face conscription, all of us are affected in one way or the other."

## "Waging an unjust war"

She said that members of the community should try to get young children in school to question whether they wanted to fight.

Organizer of the End Conscription Campaign, Michael Evans, said "In terms of international law young men are illegally occupying Namibia and waging an unjust war against foreign countries.

"Various human rights groups have called for the withdrawal of South African troops and immediate elections supervised by the United Nations so that the people of Namibia can determine their own future." "Forcing people to fight in Namibia will slow down this process.

"We believe that the financial cost of the war increases the poverty of our country and that money should rather be used in the interests of peace.

"And I feel that the extension of conscription to coloured and Indian youth will increase conflict and further divide our country."

Dr Ivan Toms, who has completed two years' military service, but has refused to attend camps, has been working in Crossroads as a doctor for more than four years at the Sacia Clinic which he founded.

"My big argument is how can I fight in the SADF against the people I am working with and supporting? I work closely with the Crossroads community and see an average of 161 patients a day.

"In September last year I had to watch police break down shelters where mothers were left with day-old babies. With the SADF now being



Anti- and pro-conscription protesters jostle at the End Conscription campaign meeting on Monday night.



Dr Ivan Toms examines a child from Crossroads. "I work closely with the squatters and couldn't turn against them if called into the townships by the SADF."

called into the townships how could I respond to such orders?"

Before Dr Toms began his national service in 1978 he struggled with the decision of going into the army. The day he was supposed to leave for London he cancelled his flight and joined up.

"I soon realized that in the army it you confronted propaganda, you

were labelled a 'stirrer' or a communist".

He says that for refusing to do his camps, which were deferred on the grounds that he was once the only doctor in Crossroads, he is liable for three years' imprisonment.

UCT student Peter Hathorn was sentenced to two years' imprisonment for refusing to go to the army — a sentence reduced by the review judge to one year.

"I and many of my friends have come to feel we cannot go into the SADF and take up arms against people fighting for what is rightfully theirs.

"I was lucky, I got off with a year under the old laws. Today many young men face a life of exile or six years behind bars.

Although he is now dishonourably discharged from the army, he can legally still be called up.

"I have no regrets about being in prison, if I were called up again I'd object, but my imprisonment would be considerably longer.

With study rights (first year BA) he spent most of this time in a single cell at Pollsmoor.

Under the new laws, Joseph Mann (that's not his real name) will be doing six years' alternative service and is waiting to hear where the Department of Manpower will place him.

As a religious objector he wrote to Justice Steyn of the Board for Religious Objectors in Bloemfontein.

"Your objections have to be religion-based on universal pacifism and not purely on serving in the Defence Force," he said.

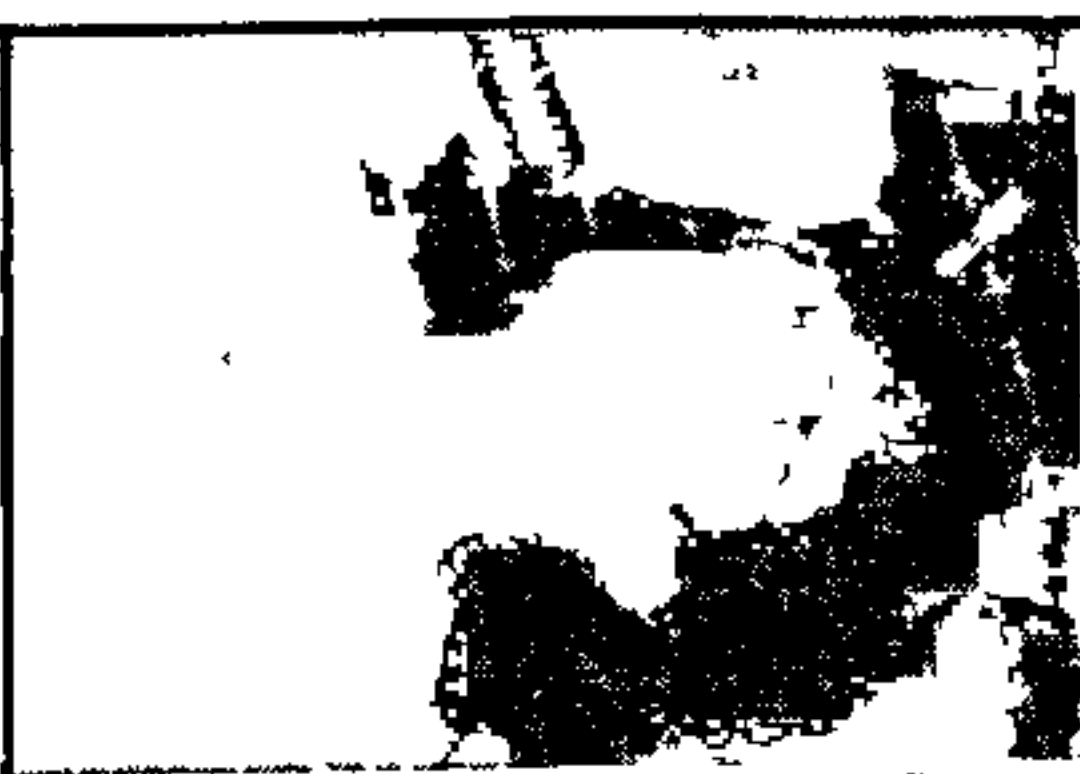
## "Fighting in a civil war"

The Department of Manpower places you in a government or municipal post which can range from forestry to teaching or dentistry depending on your skills.

Tony Karon, editor of a Nusas publication on conscription which had a circulation of 1 500 copies on campuses throughout the country, said "Anti-conscription was one of Nussas's major campaigns this year."

"Conscription was rejected because it involves people fighting in a civil war on the side of apartheid and forces them into a situation of implementing government policy.

"More and more people are questioning the role of the SADF and challenging conscription. Hopefully this publication will enlighten them," said Tony.



Sue Williamson, past chairman of Women's Movement for Peace. "Conscription is causing conflict within families."

## 'Queen' preview

THERE will be a mid-night preview tonight of a full-length film featuring the Queen at the Monte Carlo, entitled *Queen We Will Rock You*. The film is in Dolby Stereo.

## Microphone In

TONIGHT'S topical topic for "Microphone In" on the English radio service from 9.15 pm is.

"Can any state maintain law and order without threatening human rights?" Nigel Murphy's guest will be Harold Rudolph, senior lecturer at the School of Law at Wits and author of the recently published book "Security, Terrorism, Torture".

254 C-7 wires 19/10/84



# Stalemate in diplomatic crisis

Political Staff

There is no sign of a breakthrough in the bitter diplomatic squabble between South Africa and Britain over the consulate fugitives.

Both governments are now contemplating further action, following rebukes to the ambassadors in both countries yesterday from their host countries.

A three-pronged "ultimatum" laid down by the Durban three has drawn no reaction from the South African Government

The Minister of Law and Order, Mr Louis le Grange, said today. "I have no comment to make."

In a memorandum released to the Press simultaneously in Durban, Johannesburg, New York and London yesterday, the three said they would leave the consulate voluntarily — and make themselves liable for detention — if the South African Government granted any one of three requests:

● All Section 28 notices of the Internal Security Act are withdrawn.

● Mr Le Grange removes all names placed on the consolidated list in terms of Section 16 of the Internal Security Act and agrees not to invoke Section 34 of the Act.

● The Government guarantees that the trio will receive passports to be allowed to go to the United Nations in New York to speak to the Special Committee on Apartheid

Britain's Ambassador to South Africa, Mr Patrick Moberly, was yesterday called to the offices of Mr Pik Botha, the Foreign Minister, for discussions, Mr Botha said in a statement last night.

## Issues

Their meeting followed an hour-long talk in London yesterday between South Africa's Ambassador in London, Dr Denis Worrall, and the British Minister of State for Foreign Affairs, Mr Malcolm Rifkind. They discussed the issues of the four South Africans charged with illegally exporting strategic equipment from Britain, and the continuing sit-in at Britain's Durban Consulate.

Mr Moberly was asked to convey to his Government certain important standpoints of the South African Government on these matters

Mr Botha said he was not prepared to release any further particulars concerning the discussions

Britain has said it would like the three men in the consulate to leave voluntarily but that it would not force them out

South Africa contends this is a breach of diplomatic convention and that its retaliation is justified

Mr Rifkind is reported to have told Dr Worrall yesterday that Britain hoped the Coventry four would be in court next Monday

In response to a demand by the British Labour Party that Dr Worrall should be expelled if the accused did not appear, Mr Rifkind has said his Government would consider the situation very carefully in that event.

## Consider asking Pik to resign — Slabbert

Political Staff

Progressive Federal Party leader Dr F Van Zyl Slabbert said today that the State President should consider asking for the resignation of Mr Pik Botha, Minister of Foreign Affairs.

This comes at the end of a week of unprecedented public rows involving the Minister.

Dr Slabbert said "I am really for the first time seriously beginning to doubt whether Minis-

ter Pik Botha is any longer competent to deal with South Africa's foreign affairs"

The latest broadside from Dr Slabbert follows a challenge to him from Mr Botha involving the families of the four men supposed to stand trial on Monday in Britain

The challenge is to look the families in the eye and tell them that their husbands and fathers will be sent to prison for years in Britain in that miserable climate

The week has seen Mr Botha locked in verbal battles with Dr Slabbert, with visiting British Labour Party MP Mr Donald Anderson and even with the British Government over his allegations that South Africa's system of detentions was no worse than that applying in Britain

## HARDSHIP

Dr Slabbert said he doubted Mr Botha's competence when he was prepared to descend to this level

He added: "I have no wish to condemn the men to years in prison or their families to any hardship."

This, said Dr Slabbert, had nothing to do with the fact that the Government itself was prepared to accept and solemnly give its word to let these men stand trial

"Either Mr Botha knew at the time that they would serve years of misery in British jails and was prepared to accept or he and his Government were simply lying," Dr Slabbert went on

"He is now using sentimental and emotive cheap political tricks to disguise the fact that in his capacity as Foreign Minister he has brought dishonour on our country.

"In the past I have been able to defend the Government on two points ... one, that it keeps its word, and the other that it pays its debts

"No longer will I be able to say it keeps its word"



# Worrying questions about why our word of honour was broken

THE Foreign Minister, Mr Pik Botha, has reaffirmed yet again that the four South Africans charged with arms smuggling in Britain will not appear in court in Coventry on Monday

From that day on, South Africa's word will be suspect internationally

South African governments have broken many domestic pledges, as the Fingoes, the coloured voters of the 1950s or the people of Port St Johns can testify. But successive governments since 1910 have built up a reputation for scrupulously honest international dealings

We have always honoured our word abroad and finance ministers are justifiably proud of the fact that we have never defaulted on a debt

This has all been undermined by the decision to break the government's solemn pledge to a British court. It will take years, if not decades, to rebuild the country's reputation, because South Africa's word will not be taken so readily again for a long time to come

And the fact that our word is no longer our bond is a matter which affects not just the government, but every South African. There is something demeaning and distasteful in knowing that your country's word is no longer accepted without question

There are two very disquieting aspects to the unedifying wrangle of the past few weeks

The first is the fact that the government decided to break an international promise in the first place

The second is that Mr Pik Botha's voluminous explanations and justifications have only increased the concern that the government might have given its word knowing — or at least suspecting — that it would break it

There are those who believe that the government never had the slightest intention of sending the four men back to Britain. They would probably not believe otherwise, whatever the government said. But, in attempting to remove these suspicions, Mr Botha has only managed to increase them

Ordinary South Africans, angered on September 24 by the announcement that the pledge to the British court would be broken, looked for the government's reasons for a step with such far-reaching consequences

They have been treated to one broadside after the other from Mr Botha as he railed



Two of the four South Africans who appeared in a Coventry court on illegal arms-dealing charges, Mr Koos le Grange (left) and Mr Hennie Botha (third from the left). An unidentified man walks between them and Mr Andre Pelsler, first secretary at the South African embassy in London, is on the right. The photograph was taken at the time of the preliminary hearing



Mr Pik Botha



Dr Van Zyl Slabbert

against the British government, the visiting Labour opposition spokesman, Mr Donald Anderson, the PFP opposition leader, Dr Van Zyl Slabbert, and anyone else who questioned the decision

He has been loyally backed by the ever-compliant SABC and by Nationalist newspapers who have questioned the patriotism of South Africans taking what they describe as Britain's side in the argument

All of which has conveniently obscured the original issue, which is whether the government was justified in breaking a promise given not on behalf of Britain but of every South African

The government seems to be trying to bluster and bludgeon South Africans into accepting the argument that it was legally and morally justified in dishonouring its undertaking when the

men were granted bail in Coventry

But what has emerged in between the numerous red-herrings strewn across the path, from Mr Anderson's *bona fides* to British detention laws, have been statements by Mr Botha pointing to a deliberately broken promise

He has specifically denied this on more than one occasion, stating that the undertaking to return the men to face trial was "painful", but that the government had every intention of honouring it until Britain gave illegal sanctuary to South Africans in the Durban consulate

We have had lengthy explanations about the right of reprisal to explain the link between the Durban consulate and the Coventry court

## Sympathy

Britain, Mr Botha said, was hampering the legal process in South Africa by preventing the detention of those in the Durban consulate. South Africa was therefore justified in hampering the legal process in Britain by refusing to return the four men to stand trial there

There is some logic in this. There would have been a lot more sympathy for the government's move had Mr Botha said the four South Africans would not be returned to Coventry *only for as long as the South African fugitives remained in the British consulate*

The assurance that the South Africans would eventually stand trial once the consulate issue was settled would have kept some right on South Africa's side and put the onus on an already uncomfortable British government to resolve the dispute

This is not what has happened. Mr Botha has said that, whatever happens in the consulate drama, the four alleged arms smugglers will never be returned to face trial in Britain

And he has done so in terms which cast doubt on the official tit-for-tat explanation for the reprisal

Mr Botha said it suited South Africa not to return the four men to Britain. He said they had broken no South African law and they were working in South Africa's interests to evade the 1977 international arms embargo against South Africa, an embargo to which Britain subscribes

He said he had no intention of returning the men to Britain when they risked spending years in British jails for trying to procure armaments. South Africa needed to fight terrorism and communism.

Earlier this week he criticized Dr Slabbert's insistence that the government should honour its word. He asked how Dr Slabbert could look the accused men's families in the eye and tell them the men should

spend a few years in a British prison

This line of argument can only suggest to thinking South Africans and observant foreign governments that the four alleged arms dealers would not have been returned to Britain whatever had transpired

It suggests that, before or after the men were freed on bail and returned to South Africa, a high-level decision was taken to break the government's promise to the British court

It suggests that the government has spent the past four months looking for any pretext to renege on its undertaking and that the consulate drama came as a gift from the gods

## Unhappy

If Mr Botha has been given the uncomfortable job of justifying the unjustifiable, he has certainly done his best by dragging in a host of issues and side-issues to obfuscate the central argument

Ordinary South Africans, including probably a number of concerned Nationalists, remain uneasy and unhappy at what has happened

They know their country's word will never mean the same again. They cannot be convinced that the government has given them an adequate explanation for what it has done

Emotional arguments about the fate of four men working for their country abroad are side-issues, however much sympathy there will be for their plight

If the government did not mean to expose them to the risk of British jail terms, it should not have promised to do so. And, having done so, it should have kept its word.

South Africans have not so far been given acceptable reasons for their government's breach of faith. They have been given explanations for what amounts to a government-sanctioned jail-break in a foreign country

The decision obviously came as a great relief to the men involved and, as Mr Botha points out, to their families. It will probably make Mr Botha more of a hero with some sections of the National Party

It explains politically the destruction of the country's international repute. But it does not justify it, either legally or morally

254

By MICHAEL ACOTT

C. Times  
20/10/84



254

# British immigrant wants no part of SA's wars . . .

Steve 20/10/84

There is one young man, like countless others, who is not going to fight South Africa's wars.

Mr Stephen Wade (24) has told the Home Office that he has no intention of becoming a South African citizen. He wants to retain his British nationality, as do his parents who left the country at the beginning of this month with their two younger sons — aged 17 and 21 — firmly in tow.

Mr Wade, an accountant, thinks it ridiculous that he should be expected to do military service which will force him to undertake army camps well into his 30s.

He has lived in South Africa for 12 years and will now probably be issued with temporary work and residence permits.

He said the concession which allowed naturalised South Africans to retain dual nationality was meaningless because they would be forced to travel on a South African passport.

"I don't want to be regarded as an alien when entering my own country," he said.

# Portuguese citizen says his loyalties lie right here

A 24-year-old post office technician from Madeira, Mr Luis de Nobrega, claims he has no intention of forfeiting his Portuguese passport, and says he is going to accept South African citizenship and do his military service.

He feels he owes his loyalty to South Africa — the country which has educated and supported him.

"I'd have a lot to lose if I went back to Madeira. I would have to sell everything I have and start all over again. I'd probably set myself back five years. Anyway, I'm happy in South Africa."

But Mr de Nobrega admits that he may have felt differently had he been married and feels that the Government's decision to naturalise immigrants of 25 years of age is grossly unfair.

Mr Stephen Wade . . . "I don't want to enter the country of my birth as an alien."

# Not many immigrants want to fall in

by Lucille McNamara

From next year, 48 000 men from a variety of countries who have lived in South Africa for five years face two years of military service.

And although the South African Home Office says that less than two percent of young immigrant men between the ages of 15 and 25 have rejected South African

citizenship, an investigation by *The Star* did not support this claim.

Countless telephone calls and a visit to a bingo meeting on the East Rand, frequented by more than 200 British immigrants, failed to uncover more than a handful of young men who had opted to stay in the country.

In terms of the Act, immigrants between the ages of 15 and 25 whose permanent resi-

dence permits were issued before April 19 1978 and who have lived in South Africa for at least five years automatically became South African citizens on Thursday of last week unless they had signed declarations of intent to retain the nationality of their birth.

Those whose permanent residence permits were issued between April 19 1978 and April 10 1982 became citizens

on April 10 1984. They too could reject their automatic South African status by signing declarations of refusal.

The president of the powerful Transvaal Chamber of Industries, Mr Joe Annegarn, said his organisation would meet later this month to discuss the possibly damaging effects of the legislation on the economy.

And the TCI's legal adviser and head of the organisation's

labour department, Mr Jacques Malan, believed many immigrants would have opted to retain the nationality of their birth.

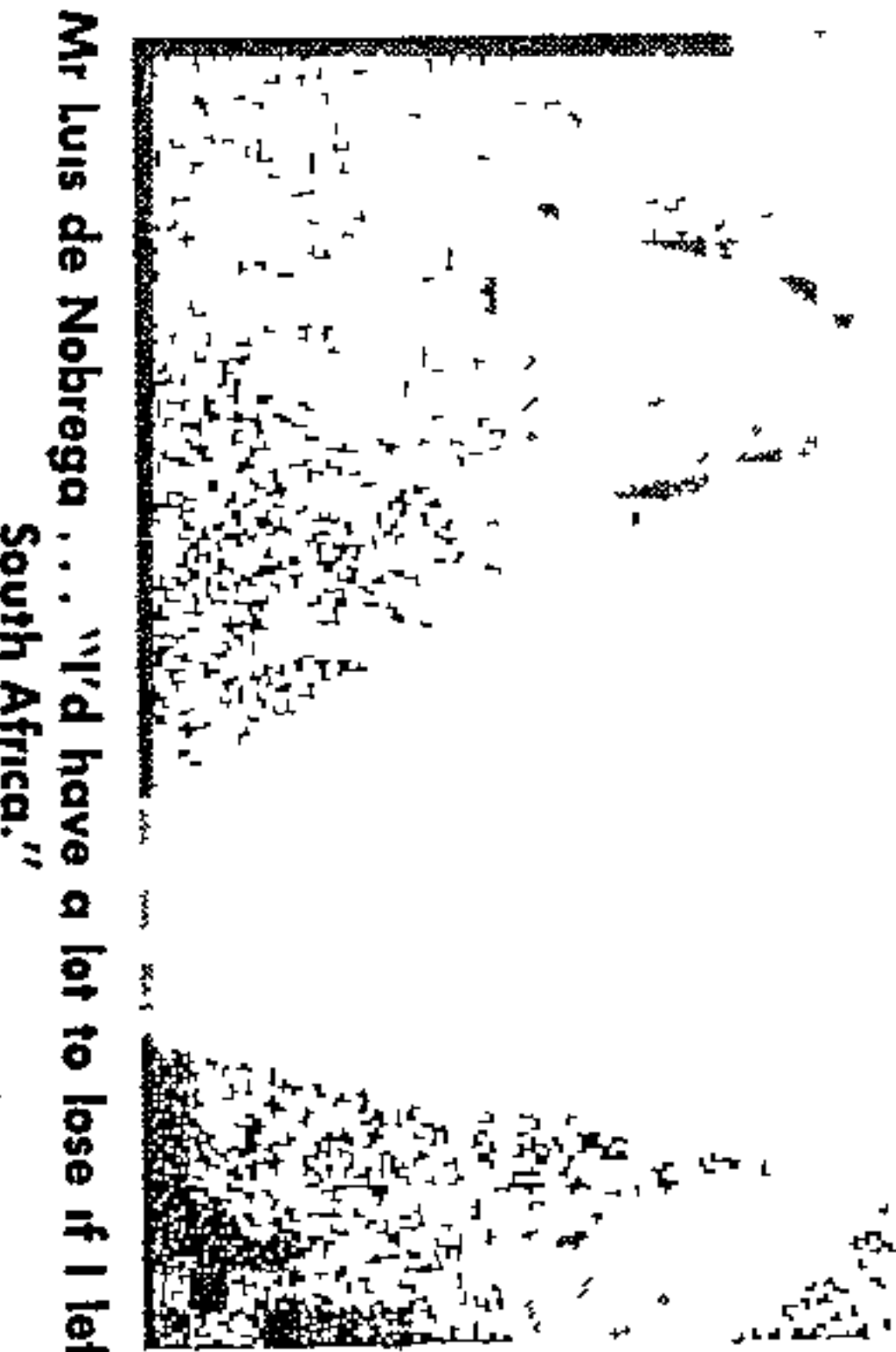
He said that, while reaction to the Act had been minimal, the TCI had been feeding information about it to its members for many months and he believed all those involved were well informed.

"But I am sure that many immigrants have signed dec-

larations refusing South African citizenship over the past few weeks . . . before last week's deadline."

This week *The Star* visited a bingo meeting

Of all those approached, not one person was able to tell of a British subject known to him who had decided to accept South African citizenship and undertake military service.



Mr Luis de Nobrega . . . "I'd have a lot to lose if I left South Africa."



Mr Stephen Wade . . . "I don't want to enter the country of my birth as an alien."



**WE BELIEVE THAT IT IS THE MORAL RIGHT OF SOUTH AFRICANS TO EXERCISE FREEDOM OF CONSCIENCE AND TO CHOOSE NOT TO SERVE IN THE SADF.**

The definition of a 'just war' includes the following components

1. It must be declared by a legitimate authority Yet South Africa has declared no war, nor does the government represent the majority
2. It must be waged for a just cause We do not believe that apartheid or white domination is a just cause
3. It must be carried out with a right or good intention The intention of the SADF is to preserve apartheid at the expense of the majority of South Africa's people
4. The war must have a reasonable chance of success The war in Namibia is 'unwinnable' And the legitimate demands of those who suffer under apartheid cannot be suppressed forever
5. The war must be undertaken only as a last resort The South African state has refused to listen to or negotiate with the leaders of the people Instead they have banned, detained, tortured and imprisoned those who demanded a free and democratic society Violence has always been the first choice of the state

We therefore firmly believe that South Africans have a legitimate and incontestable right to refuse to serve in the SADF, and to refuse to have any association with the armed forces The state has refused to acknowledge the right of individuals to follow their own consciences They insist on involving us all in their morally indefensible bloody conflict

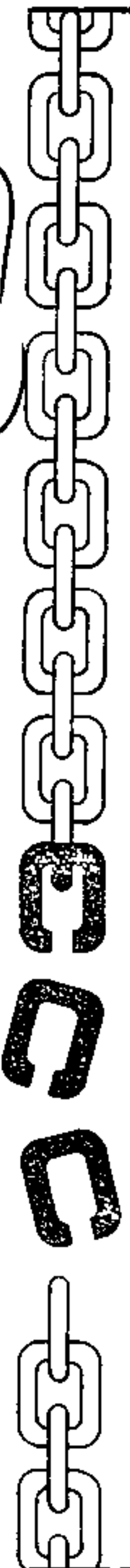
We call on all South Africans to stand together on this issue Only as a united body of people will our call for an end to conscription be headed



**WE CALL FOR AN END TO CONSCRIPTION.**

**WE CALL FOR A JUST PEACE IN OUR LAND.**

**End Conscription**





## **WE LIVE IN AN UNJUST SOCIETY WHERE BASIC HUMAN RIGHTS ARE DENIED TO THE MAJORITY OF THE PEOPLE.**

73 per cent of South Africa's people have no say in the government of the Republic of South Africa, no rights in the land of their birth. Blacks are forced to suffer the shame of the 'dompas' — there are over 200 000 arrests for pass law offences in South Africa each year.



In the RSA blacks are not permitted to reside in the areas of their choice, nor to remain on lands they have occupied for centuries. Since 1960 there have been

3 500 000 removals in South Africa, including those who have been moved more than once, and it is estimated that the government intends to carry out 2 000 000 more.

South Africa is a violent country, where the state is the main aggressor. Each year hundreds of people are detained for lengthy periods. Very few are ever tried. The leaders of the oppressed majority languish in prisons around the country. Torture by the security police is widely alleged and there have been 62 deaths in detention.

Housing, education and health services are basic rights, yet they are unequally allocated. As many as 390 000 houses are needed for urban Africans. Black education is very poor and has provoked widespread protest. For every teacher, there are 43 black students, compared to 18 white students. And only 23 per cent of teachers at black schools have Standard 10 qualifications.

The health status of the people reflects these inequalities. It is estimated that a third of black children in South Africa suffer from malnutrition. Of every 1000 children born, 170 in the Transkei and 240 in the Ciskei will die before the age of one.

## **WE BELIEVE THAT THE EXTENSION OF CONSCRIPTION TO COLOURED AND INDIAN YOUTH WILL INCREASE CONFLICT AND FURTHER DIVIDE OUR COUNTRY.**

Statements by PW Botha and Magnus Malan indicate that the extension of conscription is being considered.

"Up to now we did not bring this matter forward because we did not have the accommodation, we did not have the financial capability, and we had to be satisfied with the voluntary service they have rendered. When they have the vote, gradually we will extend their service too, naturally, as we did with the whites."

(Cape Times 4/11/83 - PW Botha)

Power sharing means joint responsibility. And that means equal obligation to defend the "rights" which coloureds and Indians have recently acquired. Extending con-

scription will also make the South African conflict appear to be non-racial. Such a move is also becoming very necessary as the currently conscripted white community becomes more and more extended in combating insurgency. As Cmt M Swanepoel of 21 Battalion (a black unit) said:

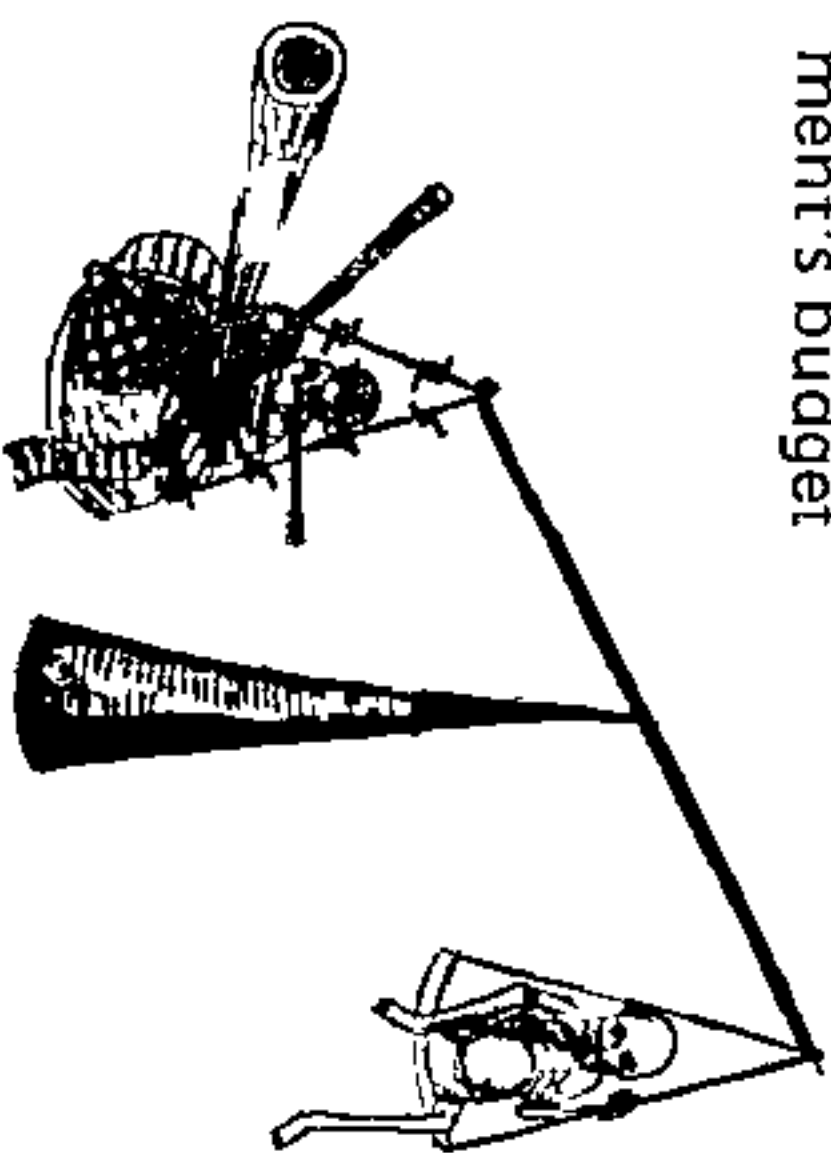
"With blacks in SA army uniforms you can say, 'Heck, this proves that this is not a white man's struggle any more'."

But already the opposition to these moves amongst youth and democratic organisations is widespread. The UDF has formed an anti-conscription committee. The National Forum has called on its organisations to set up anti-conscription committees.



## WE BELIEVE THAT THE FINANCIAL COST OF THE WAR INCREASES THE POVERTY OF OUR COUNTRY, AND THAT MONEY SHOULD RATHER BE USED IN THE INTERESTS OF PEACE.

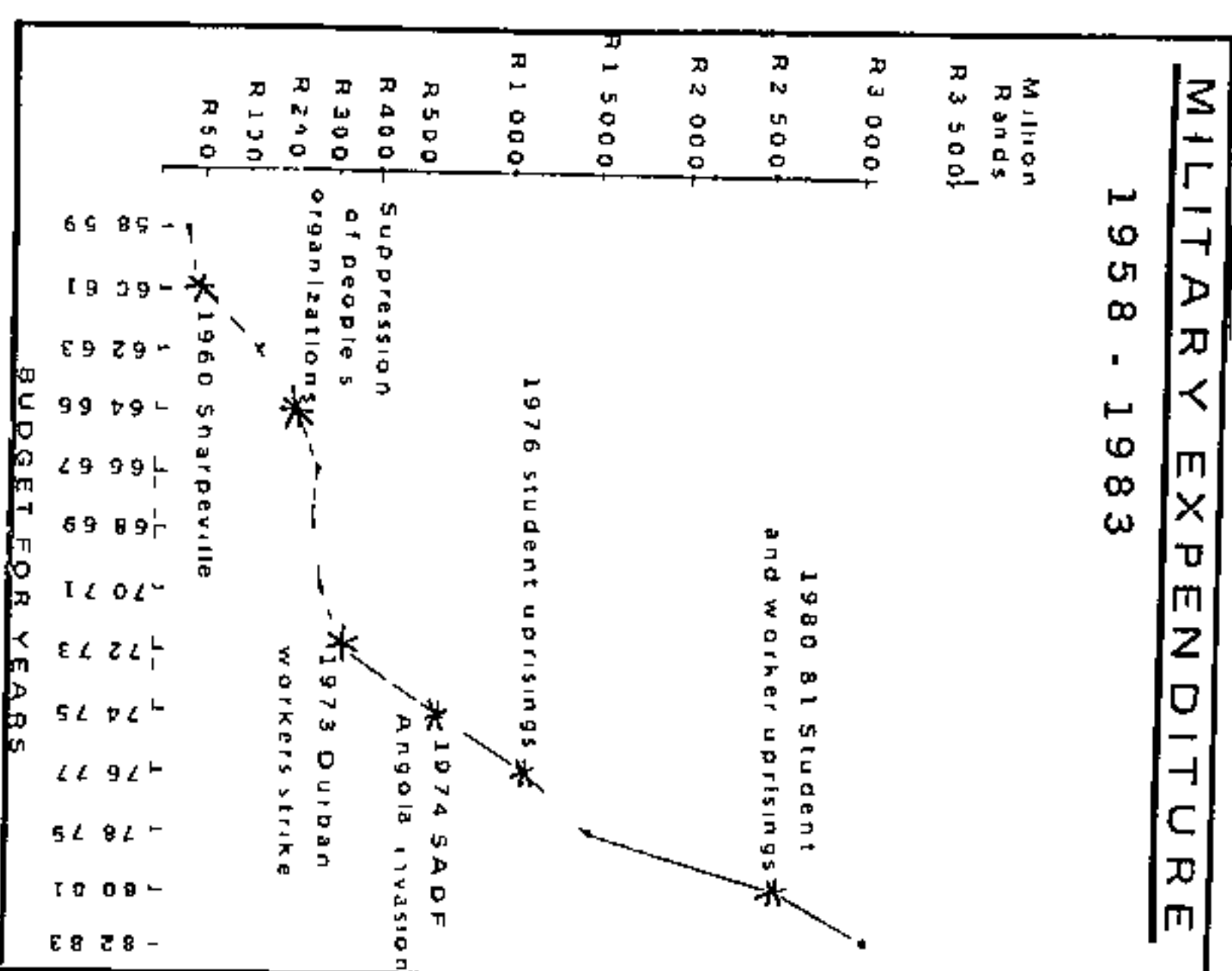
The South African defence budget has increased enormously over the last few decades. In 1960 R44 million was budgeted. By 1984 the budget had increased to R3 755 million, which is a phenomenal 8534 per cent increase. Defence now takes up a total of 17 per cent of the central government's budget.



The above figures are probably an underestimate. Money is shunted through to the SADF via a number of special accounts, whose contents are secret and not open to investigation. The 1984/85 budget has been increased by 21 per cent. In the latest White Paper on defence, the Minister of Defence, Magnus Malan, indicated that defence spending was going to remain a top priority, and would probably increase in the near future.

A severe strain on South Africa's economy has been exerted by the

SADF. To finance the ongoing war GST has been repeatedly raised, as was stated by the Minister of Finance, who said the military had overspent its budget by R300 million.



In addition the military has created a severe shortage of manpower. South Africa suffers from a lack of skilled workers. Two years' conscription in the army amounts to a corresponding absence of two years from the economy. For this reason the extension of conscription to coloureds and Indians is being contemplated.

## WE LIVE IN AN UNEQUAL SOCIETY WHERE THE LAND AND WEALTH ARE OWNED BY THE MINORITY.

The Land Acts of 1913 and 1936 divided South Africa into the white owned farmlands and cities of the RSA, and the impoverished homelands or bantustans, which were the most underdeveloped and unproductive areas. The latter comprised 13 per cent of South Africa's land, yet they were meant to accommodate the African majority in South Africa, over 70 per cent of the total population. The homelands are unable to support even a fraction of their populations. Hunger, malnutrition and disease are widespread and the infant mortality rate is very high.

The so-called 'independence' of the 'homelands' has changed nothing. The impoverishment of the homelands has occurred alongside the growth of the industrial centres. South Africa is a wealthy country. It produces enough food to feed everyone and more in this country.

Yet that wealth is monopolised in the hands of a few, and apartheid has entrenched the economic inequalities.

The average white family earns more than 6 times the amount a black family in the RSA earns. This figure does not include the 'independent' homelands.

The household subsistence level for a black family of 6 persons in Cape Town in 1983 was R279,28.

The rise of the multinational corporations means that nearly 80 per cent of all companies on the Johannesburg Stock Exchange are controlled by the top seven companies in South Africa. The 30 per cent rise in food prices at the end of 1980, which severely hit blacks, has been attributed to the small number of food producers acting together.





## **WE LIVE IN A SOCIETY IN A STATE OF CIVIL WAR, WHERE BROTHER IS CALLED ON TO FIGHT BROTHER.**

In 1974 the Catholic Archbishop of Durban, Denis Hurley, warned

"In my view any conflict arising in the near future on our borders will be in the nature of civil conflict, with people of the same country fighting each other I believe it is our duty to discourage people in getting involved in this military conflict because of the realities of the South African situation — a situation of oppression "

"The enemy is not some faceless communist horde from behind the Iron Curtain The enemy are our own people, fellow South Africans, a guerilla army of young people who fled South Africa after the Soweto unrest of 1976 in their thousands and were recruited into the army of the ANC "

(Gerald Shaw Cape Times 82)

Botha and his generals would have us believe that South Africa faces a 'communist onslaught' on the



border Yet it has become increasingly obvious that one of the main functions of the SADF is to operate internally to quell the democratic demands of South Africans As the 1957 Defence Act states "on service in the prevention or suppression of internal disorder in the Republic "

'Internal disorder' can be students out on boycott, workers striking for higher wages, or residents resisting relocation to arid wastelands The operational area is no longer just the borders of the country — one moment it is KTC, the next Magopd the next Sharpeville, and now the Vaal Triangle

The growth of the SADF is directly related to intensifying resistance of those South Africans who daily suffer the hardships of apartheid The following graph demonstrates Botha's war machine to be a calculated response to the demands of an oppressed majority, calling for freedom Following the uprising, of Sharpeville (1960), the Durban strike (1973) and Soweto's unrest (1976) there are enormous increases in defence spending These increases also coincide with the launching of armed struggle by the African National Congress (in 1961) and the intensification of that struggle since 1976, following the independence of Mozambique and Angola

## **YOUNG MEN WHO REFUSE TO SERVE ARE FACED WITH THE CHOICE OF A LIFE OF EXILE OR A POSSIBLE SIX YEARS PRISON.**

The only grounds on which alternative service to the military is made available are those of universal religious pacifism The traditional arguments of 'just war' theory are not acceptable to the authorities.

'Just War' theory was summed up by Durban Archbishop Denis Hurley as follows

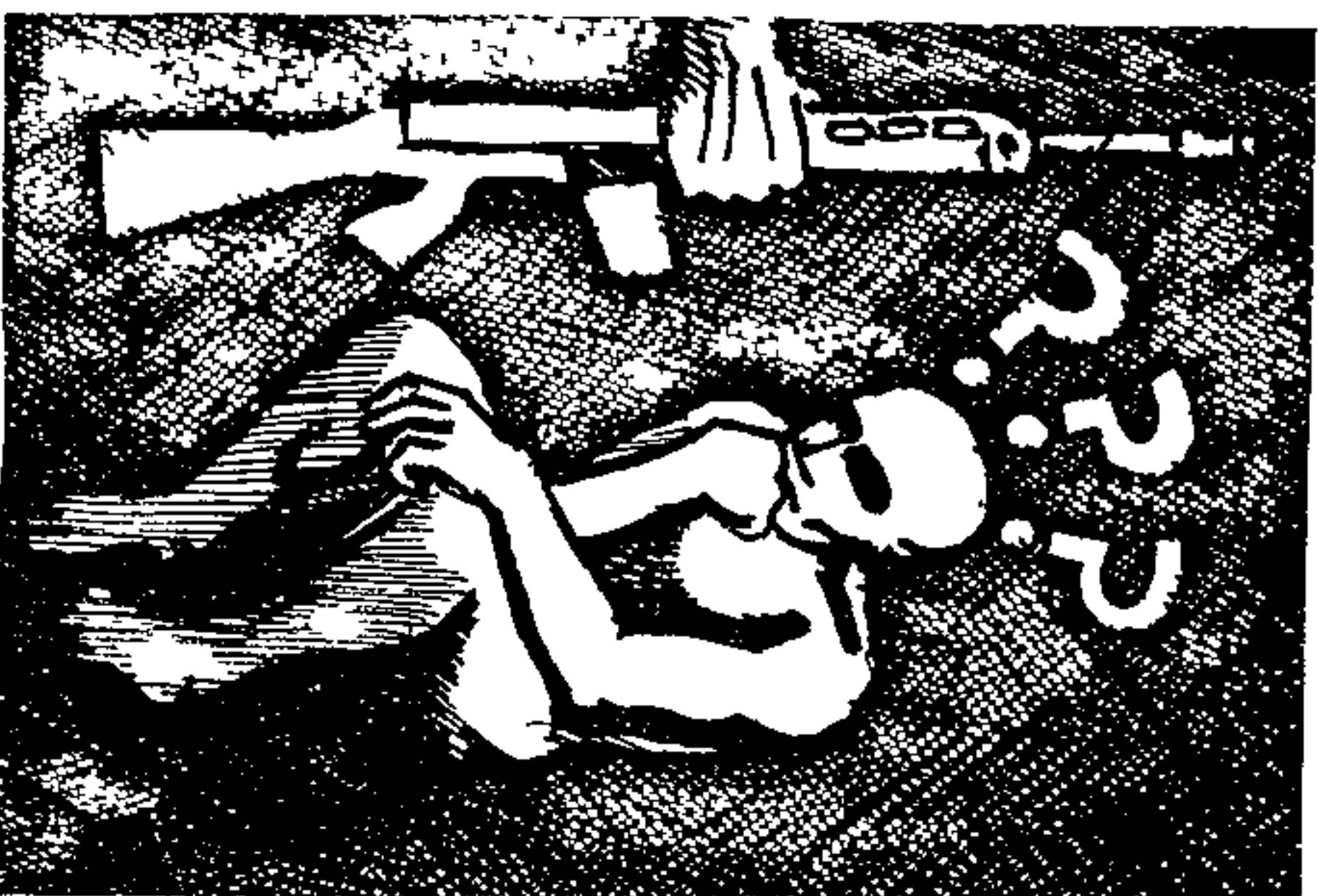
- 1 If South Africa gets involved in a border war, this war will have been provoked by the policy of apartheid
- 2 To defend white South African society by force of arms is to defend the policy of apartheid
- 3 To defend apartheid is to defend an unjust cause
- 4 It is not permissible for Christians to fight an unjust war

Many South Africans, including Peter Moll and Billy Paddock have gone to jail for upholding these beliefs Others, like Peter Hathorn and Paul Dobson, have gone to jail for objecting to the SADF on moral and political grounds

To halt this wave of objection the state has increased the penalty to a maximum of 6 years in jail

But this has not halted the ongoing protest of conscripted youth Every year there are approximately 3000

people who fail to report for national service Many of these go into exile, from which they may never return



The views of one objector, Brett Myrdal, echo those of many others who have refused to serve

"My dilemma meant that I had to choose sides And I had to take the side of a people working for a just and free South Africa For me, commitment to a non-racial struggle has meant that I must refuse to serve in the SADF "

(Objector 1/4/1983)



## YOUNG MEN ARE CONSCRIBED TO ASSIST IN THE IMPLEMENTATION AND DEFENCE OF APARTHEID POLICIES.



The SADF has been used repeatedly to crush opposition to apartheid and separate development

1961 — Sharpeville A peaceful protest against the Pass Laws became carnage, with 67 killed, after police opened fire. In Cape Town the situation was tense as well. Both Nyanga and Langa were cordoned off by army and police units, and many people were brutally beaten

In 1976 there were nationwide student protests against apartheid, education. The riot police, backed up by the army in Soweto were responsible for over 1000 deaths 1980 — during a strike by 10 000 municipal workers in Johannesburg the army cordoned off the compounds and forced workers onto trucks to be dumped in the home-lands

During the 1981 schools boycott the SADF and police sealed off the township of Westbury, near Boshmont, and conducted house to house searches intimidating the residents

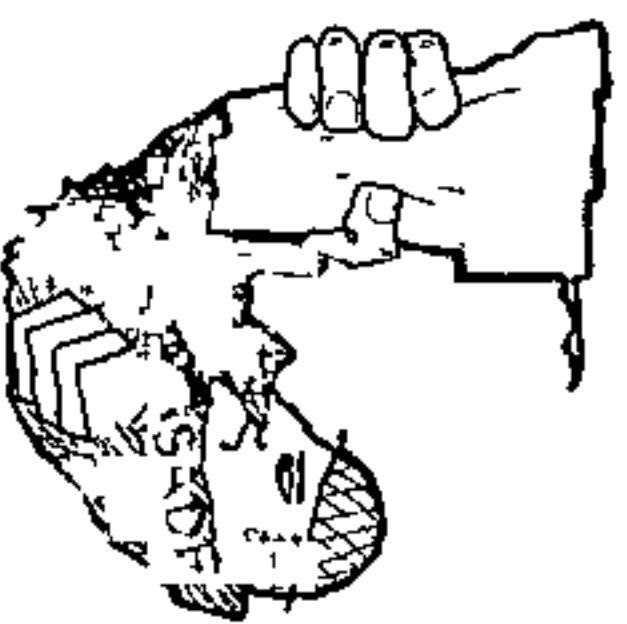
In 1983 the SADF helped force the people of Magopa to leave the land which they owned against their will

Following the recent unrest in the Vaal triangle over rent increases, Mr Louis le Grange, Minister of Law and Order, took General Magnus Malan for a tour of the area. Mr Le Grange stated that the SADF and SA police co-operated closely in 'circumstances like these'. Incidents such as these motivated the South African Council of Churches to adopt a resolution in 1974 which stated

" the Republic of South Africa is at present a fundamentally unjust and discriminatory society and this injustice and discrimination constitutes the primary institutionalised violence which has provoked the counter-violence of the terrorists or freedom-fighters."

" the military forces of our country are being prepared to defend this unjust and discriminatory society and the threat of military force is in fact already used to defend the status quo against moves for radical change from outside the white electorate."

## YOUNG MEN ARE CONSCRIBED TO MAINTAIN THE ILLEGAL OCCUPATION OF NAMIBIA, AND TO WAGE UNJUST WAR AGAINST FOREIGN COUNTRIES.



The international Court of Justice declared in 1971 that South Africa's continued presence in Namibia was 'illegal'. The United Nations Resolution No 435 remains a blue print for Namibian independence that South African will not accept. The escalating conflict in Namibia, already described as 'unwinnable' by Lieutenant General Jannie Geldenhuis, is daily exacting a heavy cost in terms of lives and finance

It is estimated that 10 per cent of the total South African budget is being spent on Namibia. In 1980 P W Botha announced that R3000 million had been spent on 'infrastructure and defence' in Namibia. The annual cost of the war alone is about R600 million

At least 10 000 Namibians have died in the 18 year war. This amounts to 1 per cent of the entire population. Intimidation, torture and brutalisation of innocent people by the South African armed forces is widespread. A case in point is Andreas Kapitingo who was spitroasted by Koevoet members

and eventually had to have his right arm amputated. South Africa has repeatedly conducted acts of military aggression against its neighbouring countries. Since 1976 numerous attacks on Angola have been launched, and there has been a continuous SADF presence in Southern Angola. In 1978 the SADF attacked the refugee camp at Cassinga, killing 167 women, 147 men and 298 children



In 1982 the SADF launched an attack on Maseru killing more than 30 people. A number of raids have been conducted into Mozambique, including the jet attack on Maputo in 1983. It is widely accepted that South Africa has been providing support to the MNR rebels in Mozambique, to Jonas Savimbi's UNITA movement, to super-ZAPU in Zimbabwe and to Lesotho's LLA. This amounts to a generalized policy of destabilisation



# TOWARDS A JUST PEACE IN OUR LAND

## A Declaration to End Conscription

We live in an unjust society where basic human rights are denied to the majority of the people.

We live in an unequal society where the land and wealth are owned by the minority.

We live in a society in a state of civil war, where brother is called on to fight brother.

We call for an end to conscription.

Young men are conscripted to maintain the illegal occupation of Namibia, and to wage unjust war against foreign countries.

Young men are conscripted to assist in the implementation and defence of apartheid policies.

Young men who refuse to serve are faced with the choice of a life of exile or a possible six years in prison

We call for an end to conscription.

We believe that the financial cost of the war increases the poverty of our country, and that money should rather be used in the interests of peace.

We believe that the extension of conscription to coloured and indian youths will increase conflict and further divide our country.

WE BELIEVE THAT IT IS THE MORAL RIGHT OF SOUTH AFRICANS TO EXERCISE FREEDOM OF CONSCIENCE AND TO CHOOSE NOT TO SERVE IN THE SADF.

**WE CALL FOR AN END TO CONSCRIPTION**

**WE CALL FOR A JUST PEACE IN OUR LAND**

# Immigrants say 'no'

## 'Sledgehammer

### Act' frightens <sup>(254)</sup> off 15 000 <sup>5 per</sup>

by Lucille McNamara

20/10/74

As the Citizenship Amendment Act loomed on the horizon — making thousands of young immigrants eligible for military service — the number of immigrants to South Africa dropped by 11 percent during the first four months of this year.

In fact, immigration dropped by an alarming 15 000-plus last year, compared with 1982, as the Government's decision to implement the well-publicised Act grew closer.

Thursday last week was D-day for thousands of immigrants who have interpreted the legislation as "paying the price for reaping the benefits"

Many will be called up next year to do military service — unless they signed declarations rejecting their automatic status as new South Africans

But what is seen as the crucial tester is that the introduction of the Act could backfire on the economy

The Transvaal Chamber of Industries believes that untold numbers of immigrants would have signed declarations refusing to accept citizenship

While the South African Home Office puts the number of immigrants refusing citizenship at less than two percent, its prediction is premature.

Immigrants are still lodging declarations of refusal to accept the legislation which automatically makes them South African citizens and, as such, eligible for military service

The Act has been described as "sledgehammer legislation" by a former Transvaal Chamber of Industries president, Dr Rudolph Fockema, who added that it would gravely damage the recruitment of skilled immigrants

● See Page 6.



# The Four:

# world

# awaits UK reaction

By John D'Oliveira,  
The Star Bureau

22/10/84 London

The diplomatic crisis between South Africa and Britain came to a head today when four South Africans failed to appear in Coventry Magistrate's Court to answer charges of smuggling arms.

Application was made immediately for their arrest on the original charges and on new charges involving contravention of British legislation introduced to support the United Nations embargo on the export of arms to South Africa.

The hearing has become the new focal point of the diplomatic row sparked off by the continued presence of three South African fugitives in the British Consulate in Durban — a row which has soured relations between the two countries

The hearing today has attracted worldwide attention. The comparatively small court room was filled with media reporters — newspaper, radio and television

## Reprisal

Outside, television cameras recorded the arrival of those involved in the case.

The hearing has given South Africa an effective platform for its argument on international law — especially the validity of its "reprisal" action

The hearing was set down originally to consider committing eight men accused of arms smuggling offences — four South Africans and four Britons — for trial in a higher court.

All the accused had earlier been allowed bail — with the South African Government providing R800 000 in bail and sureties, and guaranteeing that the South Africans would appear in court today

The South African Government has decided to renege on its undertaking as a "reprisal" for the British failure to eject the Durban Three.

The British Government has already rejected this as "totally unacceptable".

Britain has insisted throughout the dispute that it expects South Africa to honour its undertaking to the court

## Displeasure

Observers believe that now that the men have failed to appear, Britain will take some diplomatic action to register its displeasure

When the case opened, application was made for the committal of the four Britons — Mr Henry John Coles, Mr Derek Wilfred Salt, Mr Michael Henry Gardiner and Mr Michael Jeffrey Swann

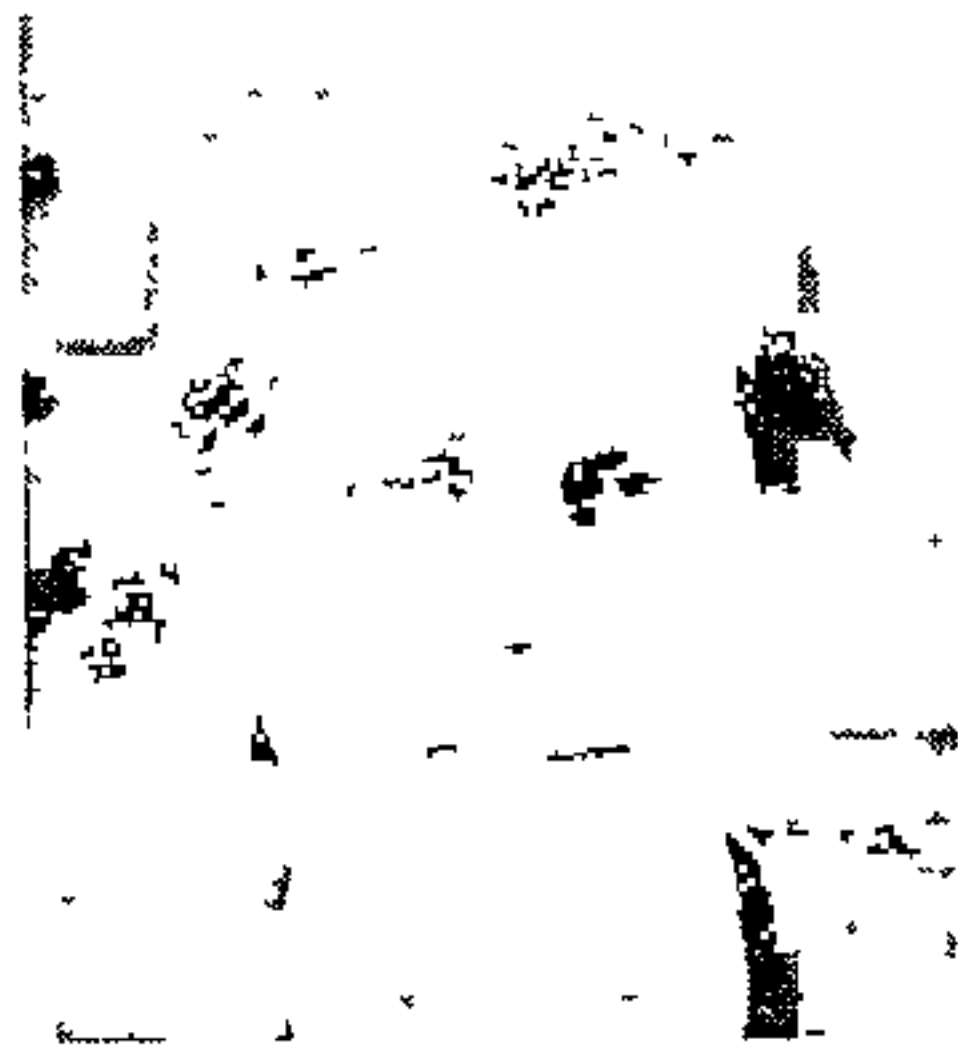
The prosecution noted the absence of the South Africans and called on the court to issue warrants for their arrest, to estreat the bail of R100 000 for each man, and to order the forfeiture of the additional R400 000 in sureties guaranteed by a First Secretary at the South African Embassy in London, Mr Andre Pelser

At a previous hearing, Mr Pelser agreed to waive his diplomatic immunity to make the guarantee effective

Arguing the case for South Africa, Mr George Carman, QC, said the reprisal was fully sanctioned by "customary public international law"

This law was part of British law, he added, and there were overwhelming legal authorities to support this

● To Page 3, Col 2



Mr Andre Pelser ... sureties forfeited.



Mr Louis le Grange ... would be ultra vires.

### ● From Page 1.

Mr Carman stressed that the South African decision not to return the four men had been taken "deliberately and carefully at the highest level, and ratified by the South African Cabinet"

It did not lie within the power of the four accused men to take any part in that decision-making process, or to question it

The decision was taken justifiably under well-established principles of customary public international law which formed part of the law of Britain

The assurances given by the South African Government when bail was obtained for the four men had been given in "total good faith" and there had been every good intention to honour those undertakings.

As proof of this, the four men returned from South Africa on June 25 for a further hearing

At that time the South African Government instructed its diplomatic representatives in Britain to obtain written undertakings from the four men that they would comply with the conditions of bail

### MATTER OF PRINCIPLE

Copies of these documents were handed in to court.

Mr Carman said the South African Government regarded itself as having been absolved from the "very serious undertakings unequivocally offered and accepted by the court"

Mr Carman said objective legal grounds should lead the court to the "compelling view" that the South African Government had acted justifiably under customary international public law.

Out of respect for the court, the South African Government had deposited R400 000 (in addition to the R400 000 already paid into court) with its attorneys.

Should the court decide that the bail and surety was to be forfeited, a cheque for this amount would be paid into court immediately

But, Mr Carman argued, the dispute was not so much about money but about principle

# Govt will not send arms four back to UK, says Pik

Own Correspondent

DURBAN — The South African Government has no intention of changing its decision not to send four men back to Britain to face charges of arms smuggling.

Foreign Minister Mr Pik Botha said today the Government point of view, based on legal principles, had been put repeatedly

He said the Government could not be affected in its decisions by people outside of it.

"We cannot proceed from the point of view of counting votes.

We have to look at the interests of the country and what is in our international interest."

"There was far more and stronger reaction to the new constitution and we saw what happened there when the votes were counted."

Asked about speculation that South Africa could be asked to withdraw Dr Dennis Worrall, the Ambassador to Britain, because of the decision not to send back the Coventry Four, Mr Botha said he had not heard anything officially.





The "Coventry four" . . (from left) Mr Stephanus Johannes de Jager, Mr Jacobus Francois le Grange, Mr Hendrik Jacobus Botha and Mr William Randolph Meterlerkamp outside the South African Embassy on May 22 after being released on bail of R400 000

# History of arms case

22/10/84  
(254) C-Times

From JOHN BATTERSBY

LONDON — The Coventry arms case began with the arrest of four South Africans and a British businessman on March 31 this year

The South Africans are Mr Hendrik Jacobus Botha, Mr Stephanus Johannes de Jager, Mr Jacobus Francois le Grange, and Mr William Randolph Meterlerkamp, all of the Transvaal

The Briton is Mr Michael Jeffrey Swann

The men were charged with contravening British customs regulations relating to the export of military equipment

## Jobs

On April 2 the five men appeared in the Coventry Magistrate's Court where they were formally charged. An application for bail was refused on the grounds that they might abscond

The four South Africans gave their job descriptions in court as company director, financial manager, engineer and managing director. A customs officer told the hearing that one of the accused, Mr Botha,

had been referred to as "colonel" in a document before the court

Another customs officer, Mr Michael White, said bail was being opposed because the four men had ties "with a South African company with semi-government links"

The South African Ambassador, Mr Marais Steyn, was recalled to South Africa for consultations amid reports of behind-the-scenes diplomatic clashes over the refusal to grant bail to the South Africans

On April 9 the five appeared again, with two further British accused, Mr Derek Salt, managing director of D W Salt (Engineering) in Coventry, and Mr Michael Gardiner, Mr Salt's company chairman

The four South Africans were granted bail of R50 000 each on condition that they surrendered their South African passports, lived at a London address and reported daily to the British police. The Britons were granted bail on similar terms

The First Secretary at the South African Embassy, Mr Andre Pelser, waived his diplomatic immunity to stand surety for the four



The Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha.

On May 18 an application made to a Coventry magistrate to alter the bail conditions of the South Africans to allow them to return to South Africa was refused

Four days later, Mr Justice Leonard in High Court chambers agreed to change their bail conditions to allow them to return to South Africa, subject to stringent conditions, which included

- The doubling of bail money to R400 000 and the payment of a further R400 000 as surety

- That Mr Pelser should continue both to waive diplomatic immunity and to stand surety

## Assurance

- An assurance from Mr Pelser on behalf of the South African State President that the four would return to Britain for a hearing on June 25

On June 25 when the four returned to Britain, the court set October 22 as the next hearing date and counsel for British Customs indicated that their case would be prepared by that date

On September 13, six political fugitives sought sanctuary in the British Consulate in Durban and 11 days later the Foreign Minister, Mr Pik Botha, told Britain that South Africa had decided not to return the four men, citing the "doctrine of reprisal" as justification



THE BRIEF use of troops to contain unrest in Soweto and Grahamstown's black townships provoked protest that the SA Defence Force was being thrust into a political role

The objections rested on the assumption that the SADF is apolitical, that it has not yet lost its political virginity

The SADF's role, however, in carrying out raids on African National Congress targets in neighbouring states is not consistent with its supposed political neutrality

As Dr Philip Frankel, of the University of the Witwatersrand notes in a new book\* on the Defence Force due to be published next month. "The deep sense of illegitimacy attached to the white state carries over to its agents"

The SADF, he adds, is no exception, in spite of its civic action programme to win the "hearts and minds" of blacks and the presence within its ranks of soldiers drawn from the black community

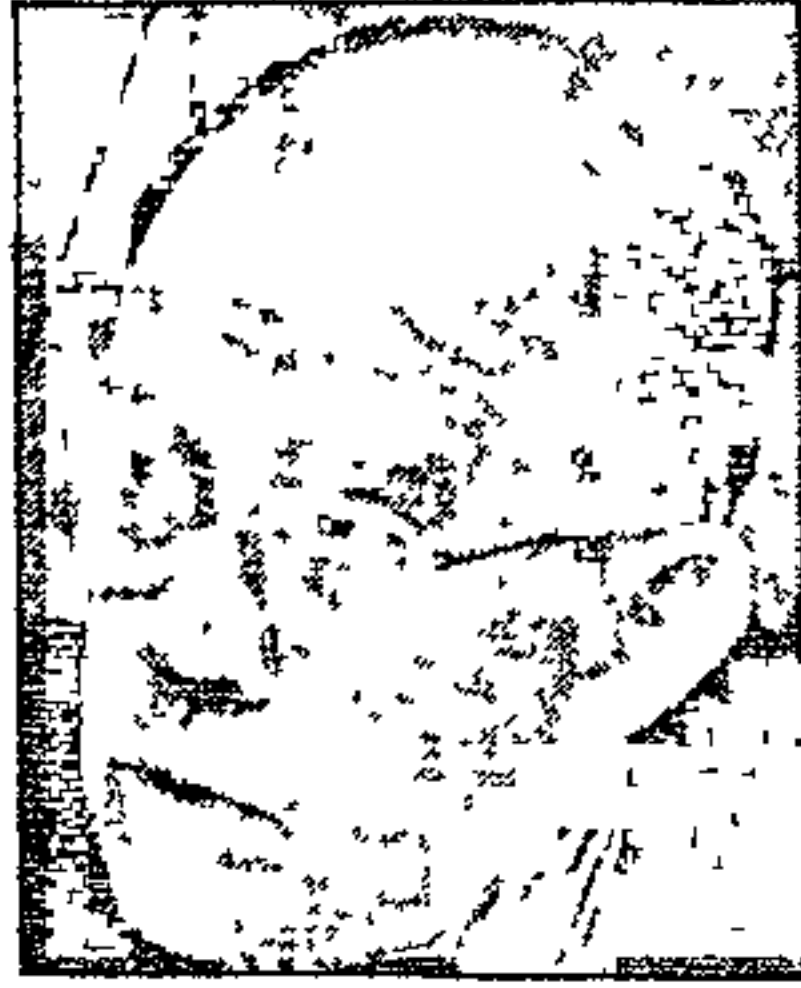
Dr Frankel offers a different perspective on the use of troops to help police maintain order in the townships

He says two traditions co-exist in the military an Afrikaner heritage in which the line between military and civil authority is blurred, in contrast to a British one in which the distinction is sharp

Dr Frankel sees the use of troops in curbing internal dissent as a manifestation of the Afrikaner tradition, which found its clearest expression in Afrikaner history in the unification of the roles of the Commandant-General and President in the person of M W Pretorius in the old Transvaal Republic

Associated with the Afrikaner tradition of fusion between military and civil power is the fulfilment of SADF functions by the South African Police and of SAP duties by the SADF

# Is SA military on the road to taking over?



GENERAL MALAN  
Defence portfolio

In the first two decades after Union, the SADF helped to break strikes, more recently, in 1982, its aid to the SAP included "22 cordon operations, 10 sweep and search operations and 633 road blocks" (1982 White Paper on Defence)

In apparent tandem with that, the SAP served in Ian Smith's Rhodesia to check infiltration into Rhodesia of ANC "terrorists" bound for South Africa during the alliance between the ANC and Zimbabwe African People's Union

Today, of course, the SAP's special border unit, "Koevoet", serves in the "operational area" against Swapo fighters

But, even taking account of the "Afrikaner tradition" of indistinct lines between military and civil authority, and between soldiers and police, a pertinent development has occurred since the township rebellion of the 1976-77

In 1976-77 the township revolt was thwarted by South Africa's "first line of defence", the SAP. The "second line of defence", the SADF, was merely held in reserve

In 1978, however, the former Minister of Defence, Mr P W Botha, became

Prime Minister, an event which most commentators saw as the beginning of the rise of the military (as distinct from the old Bureau of State Security, now renamed National Intelligence Service) to pre-eminence in South Africa's power hierarchy

The use of the SADF in a policing role since 1978 reflects in part, as Dr Frankel observes, a shortage of manpower in the police

But is the greater willingness of the Botha administration to utilise the military another sign of SADF's pre-eminence in the security field, a pointer to its position as first among equals?

There are, in Dr Frankel's view, a number of forces in contemporary South Africa working toward an increasing greater role for the military, the triumph of the Afrikaner over the British tradition

They include the "promotion" in October 1980 of the Chief of the Defence Force, General Magnus Malan, to the portfolio of Minister of Defence, an appointment which Dr Frankel believes would not have occurred in the British tradition

But there are more compelling forces pushing South Africa toward a situation where it will be difficult to say where military authority ends and civilian authority begins

First, there is the continuing Afrikanerisation of the Defence Force. Once dominated by the "English", the top echelons of the SADF are today filled by Afrikaners, most of whom are highly-qualified technocrats

The differences between the Afrikaner elite in the SADF and the ruling Afrikaner politicians is slight and insignificant.

As Dr Frankel says "Their views blend perfectly" Their perceptions of South Africa's problems and the solution to them converge

Second, the combat experience of most of today's military officers is in counter-insurgency rather than conventional war — and in counter-insurgency the boundary between war and politics is indiscernible

As General Malan and his successor as Chief of the Defence Force, General Constand Viljoen, have repeatedly remarked, the struggle is 80% political and only 20% military

A take-over by the military is, of course, not inevitable, although some observers contend that South Africa has already moved substantially along that road

They cite the pivotal position in the hierarchy of power of the State Security Council (SSC) — sometimes described as an "inner Cabinet" and the real source of authority in South Africa — and the paramount role played by the Defence Force in it.

Key military men in the SSC include General Malan, General Viljoen and General A J Van Deventer, a confidant of President Botha's who was seconded from the Defence Force to serve as Secretary to the SSC

The SSC is, of course, chaired by President Botha, who, like the Boer generals of old, has close links with the Defence Force, having

served as Minister of Defence from 1966 to 1980 (he held the defence portfolio for two years after he became Prime Minister in September 1978)

In addition, Defence Force men comprise a substantial component of the personnel in the SSC secretariat.

Professor Kenneth Grundy, of Ohio, USA, has estimated that 70% of the secretariat's initial workforce came from the Defence Force, although General van Deventer insisted last year that military men comprised "less than 15%" of the secretariat

Whatever the precise influence of the military, one assertion can be made with confidence. the power of military is on the rise but still stops short of direct rule.

Two factors could, however, tip the balance towards more complete, and less disguised, military control a deteriorating security situation and failure of the new and complex tri-racial constitution (whose legitimacy was called into question by the low polls in the August elections for the coloured and Indian chambers)

Fatalists may wish to know that General Malan is a graduate of Fort Leavenworth in the Arkansas, USA, and that some of his classmates were South Americans who were later involved in military coups after the failure of constitutional reform.

\* *Pretoria's Praetorians* by Dr Philip Frankel, to be published in SA next month by Macmillan

PATRICK LAURENCE, Political Editor



UK Press is split on Coventry Four

254

# SA forfeits R800 000 bail in court wrangle

23/10/84 S tan

LONDON — The forfeiting of South Africa's R800 000 bail surety in the Coventry Four case is given secondary front-page treatment by Britain's quality national newspapers today, and routine inside coverage by the popular Press

The left-leaning *The Guardian* asks in a leading article for the temporary recall of Britain's Ambassador in South Africa as a mark of displeasure over the non-appearance of the four, and for South Africa House in London to be threatened with penalties

The newspaper concedes that consular conventions do not allow premises to be used for political activities against the host country, and that South Africa regrettably is entitled to insist that the conventions be observed

## The Star Bureau

*The Guardian* says that Britain cannot, to put it bluntly, allow the Durban Consulate to be used for the dissemination of ideas offensive to the South African Government while insisting that Libyan diplomats in Britain observe diplomatic etiquette

But it adds that in convention and in law "it is not the South Africans who have a diplomatic edge over Britain in this harrowing saga — quite the reverse

"The refusal of a senior diplomat of a 'friendly' country to honour the word given on his government's behalf to a British court calls for a stronger mark of disapproval, and for Britain to take the diplomatic offensive

"The first step would be to recall the ambassador in Pretoria for consultations (or offer some similar token of disquiet) and proceed from there, making it clear that the South African mission in London will be liable to penalties unless the conditions of bail are met"

The right-wing *Daily Telegraph*, in an editorial on the Durban Three which refers only obliquely to the hearing in Coventry, said the Foreign Office had not handled the case of the men in the consulate with very great aplomb

It could be a classic case of underestimating the natives, but everyone was now unhappy, the newspaper said, adding "The fugitives' wives have written to Mrs Thatcher complaining that their husbands have been rendered incommu-

nicated.

"The anti-apartheid lobby, no doubt surprised and possibly even a little disappointed by the indulgence of the Foreign Office, is preparing to portray Mrs Thatcher as the lackey of Mr P W Botha

"The South African Government continues to grizzle, though it must be privately delighted that the affair has offered what it regards as a pretext for not returning four of its nationals due to stand trial in this country

"The British Government must at least recognise that the South Africans will not change their minds

"The best policy now is to make life so dull for the fugitives that they will sooner or later beg to be allowed to go"

18 57  
27 113  
24

73/10/84 Times

# Labour MP accuses SA of arms cover-up

Own Correspondent

LONDON — Mr Donald Anderson, British opposition spokesman on African affairs, yesterday accused the South African Government of trying to cover-up a massive covert arms smuggling operation in Britain

Mr Anderson said the Conservative Government would be shamed in the eyes of the world if it failed to take stern action against South Africa's decision to dishonour its undertaking to return the four men facing arms smuggling charges in Coventry

Mr Anderson, speaking on behalf of the Labour Party leader Mr Neil Kinnock, said Britain should treat South Africa with the same seriousness that it did Nigeria for the recent "crate kidnapping" case. The Nigerian High Commissioner to London was recalled in disgrace when the bid to kidnap an exiled former cabinet minister and fly him back to Lagos, drugged and in a crate, was exposed.

He said that Dr Denis Worrall, the South African Ambassador, should be ordered to "pack his bags" and get out of Britain forthwith while the British Ambassador to South Africa should be recalled.

Mr Anderson claimed that South Africa had reneged on the Coventry Four undertaking, using the excuse that it was reprisal action for the sanctuary given to the three UDF fugitives in the British Consulate in Durban, purely to cover up arms smuggling activities.

He said Pretoria was well aware that if the Coventry case proceeded to trial "it would reveal a whole range of covert activities by the South African Government arms buyers in this country".



er  
at

(254) HCC

# Hundreds Held

premises. Residents were arrested. Those arrested were taken to the police station. Troops took no part in the operation. Police said arrests were made in the townships of Palmiet, Sebokeng and Mamelodi. Pamphlets explaining the operation and youths were urged to join the struggle. At the time of going to the scene had been reported by the press. "Everything is running smoothly," said the Minister of Law and Order, told local reporters. "Though police and SADF continue at random in other areas." Mr le Grange said in a statement that in the past few months residential areas — particularly East Rand and in the East Rand area — have suffered extensive damage to property and community services and that schoolchildren to boycott

23/11/84

and the heads of the SADF and SAP in Sebokeng, which has a population of 120 000, were "invaded" by troops and police under the command of Brigadier Bert Wandrag, officer commanding the crack Counter-Insurgency Unit.

## Secret plan

Troops and police were brought from as far as the Northern Transvaal and Potchefstroom. The operation had been planned secretly for two weeks.

The first indication of the operation was given late last night when Minister of Law and Order Mr Louis le Grange issued a statement to the press.

Reporters and photographers were barred from the township until daybreak. I was able to make a brief tour of the darkened streets at 3.30 am.

The main roads were lined with soldiers. All vehicles entering or leaving the township were searched. So were the occupants.

Then came the house searches. Police had strict instructions not to enter any house forcibly.

At each house two policemen stood on either side of the front door as others surrounded it. They knocked until the door was opened. Then at least eight policemen entered and searched the

By Mike Cohen, Crime Reporter

Operation Palmiet, the biggest combined operation yet launched by the police and South African Defence Force — it involved 7 000 men — saw one person being arrested every minute in house-to-house swoops in Sebokeng today.

The raids began before dawn and by 8.30 am 348 people had been arrested and the entire township sealed off.

Not a single home was left unsearched as police woke each household.

Sebokeng has been the most violent township during the recent unrest in the Vaal Triangle.

For this reason it is regarded as a sensitive area and was chosen for the operation.

Thousands of troops from several SADF units lined the access roads. There was an armed soldier every 10 metres along all tarred roads.

Convoy of armoured troop carriers were seen entering the township after the operation began at 3 am on instructions from several Cabinet Ministers

WHAT ARE WE DOING HERE?

WE ARE HERE TO PROMOTE

NORMAL SOCIAL LIFE

CONTINUED EDUCATION

STABILITY

SAFE TRAVEL

A HEALTHY COMMUNITY

TRUST US

THE DELIVERY OF FOOD



# hundreds melted in swoop

23/10/84

hen, Crime Reporter  
niet, the biggest com-  
yet launched by the po-  
African Defence Force  
000 men — saw one per-  
ested every minute in  
e swoops in Sebokeng

and the heads of the SADF and SAP.  
Sebokeng, which has a population of 120 000,  
awoke to the "invasion" by troops and police under  
the command of Brigadier Bert Wandrag, officer  
commanding the crack Counter-Insurgency Unit.

## Secret plan

Troops and police were brought from as far as the  
Northern Transvaal and Potchefstroom. The opera-  
tion had been planned secretly for two weeks.  
The first indication of the operation was given  
late last night when Minister of Law and Order Mr  
Louis le Grange issued a statement to the Press.

Reporters and photographers were barred from  
the township until daybreak. I was able to make a  
brief tour of the darkened streets at 3.30 am.  
The main roads were lined with soldiers. All vehi-  
cles entering or leaving the township were searched.  
So were the occupants.

Then came the house searches. Police had strict  
instructions not to enter any house forcibly.

At each house two policemen stood on either  
side of the front door as others surrounded it.  
They knocked until the door was opened. Then  
at least eight policemen entered and searched the

before dawn and by 8.30 am  
been arrested and the entire  
was left unsearched as police  
in the most violent township dur-  
t in the Vaal Triangle.  
is regarded as a sensitive area  
he operation.

ops from several SADF units  
ids. There was an armed soldier  
ng all farred roads.  
ired troop carriers were seen en-  
p after the operation began at  
s from several Cabinet Ministers

"The Government has therefore decided that this  
lawlessness must be curbed with all available  
means, and that law and order must be restored  
effectively."

## Work delays

The Minister appealed to employers in the Vereen-  
iging-Vanderbijlpark areas to be patient if their em-  
ployees are delayed for work.

Chris More reports that there was uncertainty  
this morning about when and where the arrested  
people would appear in court.

A police spokesman, Lieutenant Henry Beck, said  
all was being done to have them appear in court "as  
soon as possible."

"They were arrested for minor crimes, and it was  
felt they should not be kept in jail unnecessarily  
long," he said.

But The Star was unable to find out in which  
court or courts they would appear.

● Another picture, more reports,  
Page 3, World section



# Coventry 4: SA to forfeit R800 000

By JOHN BATTERSBY

**COVENTRY.** — A British court yesterday ordered the South African Government to forfeit R800 000 in bail and sureties and issued warrants of arrest for four South Africans who failed to appear before Coventry magistrates to face arms-smuggling charges.

Four Britons facing similar charges were committed for trial by jury in the Birmingham Crown Court on an unspecified date

They were also charged with conspiring with the South Africans to evade British customs and excise regulations relating to the illegal export of parts for guided-missiles

The court found that the South African Government had broken its "solemn promise" to return the four South Africans

### 'Not culpable for non-appearance'

The court found that none of the four South Africans, nor the First Secretary of the South African Embassy, Mr Andre Pelsler, who waived his diplomatic immunity to stand personal surety for the return, could be held culpable for the non-appearance

It was the South African Government which had broken an undertaking to return the four men

Whether the South African Government had political or legal justification for its action was not a question on which the court was competent to rule

The South Africans, who returned home on bail in June, are Mr Hendrick Jacobus Botha, Mr Stephanus Johannes de Jager, Mr Jacobus Francois le Grange, and Mr William Randolph Metelerkamp, all of the Transvaal

The four Britons who appeared in court yesterday are Mr Derek Salt, managing director of D W Salt (Engineering) in Coventry, Mr Michael Henry Gardner, chairman of D W Salt, Mr Michael Jeffrey Swann and Mr Henry John Cole, a businessman from Bath

### 'Subsidiary of Armscor'

Mr Martin Gerard Spillaine, a customs official, told the court the South Africans had come to Britain as representatives of a company called Kentron, a subsidiary of Armscor, to arrange a shipment of guided-missile parts to South Africa, in contravention of British law

Later, Mr George Carman, QC, pleading the South African case, said three of the accused — Mr Botha, Mr Le Grange and Mr De Jager — were employees of a "statutory corporation of which the South African Government had residual political control"

Mr Pelsler confirmed this in evidence

Mr Pelsler also said

● He was first told of the South African Government's decision not to return the four at a meeting with Mr Jan Heunis, legal adviser in the State President's department, at a series of meetings attended by the accused in Pretoria from September 17 to 21. He was visiting South Africa with the embassy defence team at the time

### 'Ratified by SA cabinet'

● The decision had been taken at the very highest level of the South African Government and subsequently ratified by the entire cabinet

● The decision was conveyed to the British Government on September 21 and announced publicly on September 24

● After a television broadcast from the Durban consulate on October 7 and a Natal Supreme Court decision reaffirming the validity of detention orders on the six fugitives on October 8, the decision not to return the four was reaffirmed by the South African cabinet on October 9

● Between September 21 and October 9, the decision was under continual diplomatic review

Asked by Mr Carman to describe the effect in South

(294)

A

From page 1

Africa of the British decision to give refuge to the consulate fugitives, Mr Pelsler said it had denigrated the sovereignty of the South African Government, had placed the government in an intolerable situation, had aroused considerable public wrath and had heightened tension and contributed to disorder

Arguing for the return of bail money to South Africa and opposing the issuing of warrants for the four, Mr Carman said the British Government had obstructed law enforcement in South Africa by giving refuge to the fugitives for 37 days

It had violated international law, and the South African Government had been entitled to invoke the doctrine of reprisal

Mr Carman said statements issued by the British Government at the weekend had shown recognition that the presence of the fugitives had resulted in the improper use of consular premises, which was in breach of international law

If the British action was allowed to become international practice, it would open a Pandora's box

Mr Latham, appearing for the British customs department, said the British Government denied that it was in breach of international law by deciding not to evict the three fugitives, or in any other respect

The fact that the South African Government believed it had acted in terms of its right in international law could be submitted only as a plea in mitigation of forfeiture of bail and not as a defence, he said

C-Times  
23/10/84

# SA vindicated — Pik Botha

Own Correspondent

PRETORIA — The British court had vindicated the South African Government's view that there were political and legal reasons for breaking the undertaking to return four South Africans to face trial in Britain for contravention of the Customs and Excise laws

This was stated by a clearly overjoyed Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, at a press conference in the Union Buildings last night

"We have come out of the proceedings with dignity and without criticism from the court"

As a matter of fact, Mr Botha said, the court's remarks could be considered complimentary and courteous to the South African Government

His feeling was that the government had a better deal from the British court than from certain quarters in South Africa

There was no intention to appeal against the court's finding on the bail money "This would merely drag out the issue"

The South African counsel was authorized to indicate to the court that the South African Government was not defying a British court of law and that it was prepared to accept its decision

Mr Botha emphasized the court finding that the South African Government had political and legal reasons why they were entitled to break the "solemn undertaking"



# Civil war declared, say UDF and Azapo

Staff Reporters

Black political organisations have slated the huge deployment of troops in Sebokeng, describing it as an act of aggression equivalent to declaring civil war

Their criticism has been echoed by the South African Council of Churches, while opposition white parties have differed on the issue

The Progressive Federal Party repeated its opposition to troops in the township and New Republic Party leader Mr Vause Raw regarded the action as "acceptable in principle but inopportune" in view of United Nations focus on South Africa

● To Page 3, Col 1

# 'It's civil war' say the UDF and Azapo

● From Page 1

The United Democratic Front's spokesman, Mr Trevor Manuel, said the UDF's warnings weeks ago that South Africa was entering a state of civil war with the threatened use of troops had proved real

He predicted "It is unlikely the people of Sebokeng will be beaten into submission. On the contrary their anger will make way for bitterness and further black/white polarisation"

The UDF has appealed for people to "rally in defence of the people of Sebokeng" to "show contempt for these actions"

## UNDER BEDS

He added that the kinds of offences on which people had been arrested showed "the authorities were looking for something they could not find under beds or in wardrobes. The anger of the people over rentals and lack of participation in Government doesn't hide in those places"

Mr Ishmael Mkhabela of the Azanian People's Organisation (Azapo) also said the move was a declaration of war

"The revolutionary threat of which the Government talks has its roots in unrepresentative minority rule"

The president of the South African Council of Churches, Bishop Manas Buthelezi, expressed shock at "what amounts to the siege of Sebokeng"

He added "We all know that what the people of Sebokeng and other areas want are basic human rights including the right to elect and participate in a government of their choice"

The SACC, in a statement issued through Sapa condemning the Government for handling the current township unrest with "its customary methods"

"The situation is serious and the SACC again pleads with the government to meet with the people around the conference table," the statement said

The PFP's chief spokesman on Defence, Mr Philip Myburgh, said he was deeply worried about the apparently deteriorating situation which made it necessary for the Government to use the military to back up the police in what were obviously police functions

"This action by the Government in using national servicemen in this manner will increase the resistance to conscription sevenfold," he said

The Federation of South African Trade Unions (Fosatu) expressed outrage at the actions of the police

Fosatu said it believed the unrest in the Vaal Triangle had been caused by the appalling conditions people were forced to live under in South Africa's dormitory townships

# Palmiet ~~254~~ Staw needed ~~254~~ 23/10/84 Mayor

By Melody McDougall,  
Vereeniging Bureau

Helicopters in the early morning sky were the first indication for most white residents of the Vaal Triangle that something was afoot in Sebokeng township

Scores of residents reacted with shock and surprise when they learned that 7 000 troops and police had invaded and cordoned off the township at about 3 o'clock this morning in a bid to rid the area of dissidents

Vereeniging's mayor, Mr Mauritz Meyer, said he learnt of the invasion, called Operation Palmiet early this morning. Mr Meyer came out in support of the operation and said it was really necessary

Another spokesman for the Vereeniging Town Council, the Town Secretary, Mr J J J Coetzee, commented that it was in the interest of the black people themselves that law and order should be restored to the areas

A police spokesman confirmed that about 350 people had been arrested during the operation by 8 30 this morning



# Police pamphlet explains latest township raid

23/10/54  
279  
Spew

Residents of trouble-torn Sebokeng Township in the Vaal Triangle this morning told how they were wakened by police during a midnight raid.

The army cordoned off the township while the police conducted house to house raids.

A Star reporter saw dozens of people, mostly men, packed in police vehicles.

A resident said his family had been surprised by the raid although they had heard rumours that a raid was to take place.

He said "When I opened the door a score of police walked into the house and demanded to know who I was. They then moved into the rooms, wakened everyone and demanded identification."

"Fortunately, we were all safe. The police then asked those who were employed where they were working and if they had been going to work.

In a military-type operation the soldiers formed a line along

the entire length of the bus route.

The long line of soldiers was interspersed with contingents of police.

Residents on the way to board transport to work were asked for their reference books. Those found without them were sent back home. Those who had them were allowed to continue their journey but had their palms stamped with red ink.

Vehicles, including buses and taxis, were stopped along all major routes and some were searched. This resulted in a traffic jam which caused many people to be late for work.

Pedestrians and bus commuters were given pamphlets which explained what the police were doing in the area. The pamphlets read "We are here to promote normal social life, continued education, safe travel, stability, a healthy community, and the delivery of food."



Soldiers line the streets of Sebokeng as a troop carrier takes pressmen on a tour of the township

● Picture by Clive Llo



# A minute to get a record as criminal

By Michael Tissong

Some people arrested in a raid on Sebokeng township early yesterday took less than one minute to earn criminal records when they appeared before Vanderbijlpark magistrates

Hundreds of people aged between about 19 and 55 faced various charges including failing to produce passes and possession of dangerous weapons

Some hearings where people pleaded guilty lasted 57 or 59 seconds. They were fined R30 (or 15 days) for pass law offences and R40 (or 20 days) for possession of dangerous weapons. They were all taken to the cells and it appeared that none had money for the fines.

Where the accused pleaded not guilty the hearings lasted about three minutes and were postponed to various dates.

The cases went something like this

Prosecutor: On the morning of October 23 1984 you failed to produce your pass. Do you plead guilty or not guilty?

Interpreter repeats the question in the vernacular

Accused: I was sleeping. I did not have my pass with me. I guess I am guilty.

Interpreter: I plead guilty, Your Honour.

Magistrate: I find you guilty as charged. Do you have anything to say in mitigation of sentence?

Accused: I will try to get a pass.

Magistrate: Anything else?

Accused: No.

Magistrate: You are fined R30 or 15 days' jail.

Total time: less than one minute.

# Sash condemns SADF 'on glorified pass raid'

Staff Reporters

The Black Sash has launched a stinging attack on the Defence Force for Operation Palmiet, accusing it of taking part in a "glorified pass raid".

Sash national president Mrs Sheena Duncan said yesterday "We trust the fathers of the young servicemen used in this operation in the townships will raise their voices that their children were put into a civil war situation against the men and women who work with and for them".

The United Democratic Front (UDF) has observed that the charges brought against people held in the exercise were not of a political nature, but were criminal charges and pass law infringements.

"They won't find 'agitators' because what the Government is having to contend with in the

Vaal is popular resistance based on real grievances," said UDF treasurer, Mr Cassim Saloojee.

The massive police and Defence Force swoop on the Vaal Triangle came to an end last night with a further 10 arrests in Sharpeville and neighbouring Boipathong as a reduced force completed the intensive sweep.

## TOWNSHIPS QUIET

Police spokesman Lieutenant Henry Beck said Sebokeng, Sharpeville and Boipathong were very quiet this morning and no incidents of unrest had been reported.

The 10 arrests in Sharpeville and Boipathong were mainly for pass offences.

Operation Palmiet in Sebokeng, in which about 350 people were arrested, was extended to nearby Sharpeville and Boipathong at 3 20 pm.

Police said the decision to ex-

tend the swoop was made on the spur of the moment after the Sebokeng operation finished early.

Rain and muddy conditions hampered progress, but by 7 pm the second sweep had been completed.

Two incidents of unrest in Sharpeville earlier yesterday made the extended sweep desirable, police said.

The earlier incidents in Sharpeville resulted in police firing rubber bullets to disperse crowds. Five people, including two priests, were arrested in terms of the Riotous Assemblies Act.

The Commissioner of Police, General Johann Coetzee, and several other senior officers flew into Sebokeng by helicopter early in the afternoon to inspect the progress of the operation. Later a group of MPs was briefed.

# Vaal school boycott is still on

By Chris More

The Vaal school boycott is continuing despite efforts yesterday by the police and the South African Defence Force to urge pupils to return to classes.

A pamphlet was issued stating the reasons for the "occupation" of Sebokeng, Sharpeville and Boipathong yesterday. One of the reasons was "to promote continued education".

Pupils have been boycotting school since a protest was called against rent increases on September 3.

The Department of Education and Training has given all matric candidates a deadline of October 26 to decide if they want to sit the examinations in November or next May.

This morning a teacher accused the police and SADF of aggravating the situation by their "occupation" of the townships.

She said "The soldiers have scared the children. I doubt if they will return to school this year."

She said it was foolhardy for the authorities to try to use force to make the children return to school as "it will only make them stubborn".

A parent said her children would not go to school until she was sure they would be safe. The township was teeming with police and confrontations were likely because of the volatile situation.

She said "I am sure the police and soldiers cannot be trusted now as they must be exhausted. The slightest provocation could have ugly results."



# Coventry ruling 'non-committal'

24/11/84  
254  
C. Turner  
By JOHN BATTERSBY  
and ANTHONY  
JOHNSON

THE Coventry Magistrate's Court finding on the non-appearance of four South Africans facing "arms smuggling charges had neither "vindicated nor criticized" the South African Government's decision to break its pledge to return them, a clerk of the court said yesterday

"Nothing was said by the magistrate which justified the decision of the South African Government in the eyes of this court," Mr C Booton, a clerk of the Coventry court, said yesterday

He said the magistrate's finding had merely observed that South Africa believed that it had political and legal justification for its action

## Govt's view

However, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, last night stood by his earlier statement that the findings of the Coventry court constituted a "vindication" of the government's view that there were political and legal reasons for breaking the undertaking

In doing so, he dismissed Mr Booton's assessment of the court's finding

He also said South Africa's legal representatives present during the Coventry hearing had

"emphatically denied" that the clerk of the court's version of the court's findings read to him by the Cape Times was the correct version

On Monday night Mr Botha had said that the vindication was born out by the court's finding that "clearly the South African Government had political and legal reasons as to why they were entitled to break the understanding"

But according to the clerk of the court's record of the magistrate's finding the magistrate, Mrs Helen Freeman, neither used such words nor intended to convey such a meaning

Mr Booton said that while there was no formal transcript of the magistrate's finding as it was not a court of record, he had taken a note of the magistrate's finding which he believed accurately reflected what she had said

## 'Unusual'

It reads "In this unusual case the four accused are not personally culpable for their failure to attend this court in accordance with their bail terms, and Mr Andre Pelsler, in that he acted as the agent of the South African Government, is not personally to blame for their non-attendance

"The solemn promises and undertakings made to this court by and on

behalf of the four accused have been broken by the South African Government

"It seems to us that this action must have been taken in the full knowledge of the consequences of any breach

"That the South African Government believed it had some political or legal justification for so doing appears to us not to be a matter on which we should rule

## Challenged

"The magistrates, in the exercise of their discretion, ordered forfeiture of the whole sum and further authorized the issue of warrants for the arrest of the four South Africans on charges of conspiracy and bench warrants for their arrest due to their non-appearance in court"

Mr Botha said last night that South Africa's legal team had challenged this version of the events

In addition they had again assured him that the court had "acknowledged that South Africa had political and legal reasons of justification for its action"

Earlier yesterday, Mr Botha said South Africa's legal representatives had given him an assurance that the South African Government had been "treated with courtesy and had emerged from the proceedings with dignity"

# 'Four' need to avoid extradition

By BARRY STREEK

THE "Coventry Four" could be arrested and deported to Britain if they left South Africa

Warrants for the arrest of the alleged arms-dealers were issued in Coventry this week on both arms-smuggling and conspiracy charges

Legal experts said yesterday that the issuing of the warrants could make the men — Mr Hendrik Jacobus Botha, Mr Stephanus Johannes de Jager, Mr Jacobus Francois le Grange and Mr William Randolph Metelkämp — liable for arrest in most countries

The men are safe here because South Africa and Britain have not signed extradition agreements

Britain has signed extradition treaties with nearly all Western countries, as well as many other nations

And the members of the Commonwealth group of countries have signed a Return of Fugitive Offenders agreement for the return of alleged criminals to the country where the crime was committed

## Bail 'a problem'

In the case of the "Coventry Four", bail could well be a problem if they were arrested again outside South Africa, because few courts are likely to grant any of them bail in view of the Coventry trial

Although the provisions of extradition agreements differ, a key provision is that the alleged offence must be a crime in both countries

In the case of the four, originally charged with contravening English customs and excise provisions by not having a licence to export certain goods, namely arms, it seems that similar provisions to control imports and exports exist in nearly all countries

Moreover, warrants have now also been issued for their arrest on charges of conspiracy to contravene British legislation

Apart from countries in Western Europe and the Commonwealth, the United States has an extradition agreement with Britain, as does Israel

But the alleged arms-dealers could go to Taiwan, since Taiwan currently has no diplomatic relations with Britain





**ON PARADE**  
by  
**WILLEM STEENKAMP**

# Vacuum after conscription

THE "end conscription" campaign has now got off to a strong start but I feel bound to say its proponents have not yet stated what should replace it.

Far be it for me to set off another row but this is not a theoretical question. One cannot simply leave a vacuum.

We must understand that abolition of national service would also spell the medium-term end of the Citizen and Commando forces as effective fighting units.

Deprived of their intakes of former national servicemen, the part-time forces would revert to small and rather poorly-trained groups of men which would need anything up to six months or more of full-time training to bring them up to full fighting efficiency for modern war — and sending any but 100 percent efficient soldiers into battle is little more than legalized murder.

In the days of the imperial umbrella this time lag was acceptable. In today's world of lightning wars and international mugging it is not.

Despite whatever iniquities the government might be engaged in, the fact remains that South Africa occupies an important strategic position along the oil and trade routes and sits on most of the gold and virtually all of the platinum group metals in the world, not to mention various other minerals.

If we weaken ourselves to that point we would be sitting ducks for any adventurer willing to take the very slight risk that the West would do anything except wring its hands.

The result disaster for all South Africans.

It is no good saying "but our neighbours won't attack us". I agree — but lots of other chancers might be interested. There is a strong school of thought which holds that wars are caused not by arms races but by military vacuums, as in the Falklands. In other words, cometh the hour, cometh the villain.

So we dare not reduce our conventional fighting forces by much. In turn, that means that if national service (and therefore effectively the part-time forces) are abolished the government would have to raise and maintain at least two full-time divisions — call it 25 000 men — of conventional fighting troops.

In other words, we would have to treble the existing Permanent Force and talk about a minimum defence budget of R8 000 million in-



South-Westerns are a nation of riflemen and one Corporal Beyer of Tygerberg Commando, who recently joined the unit after moving to Cape Town from SWA/Namibia — proved it on Saturday when he was crowned aggregate winner and short-range winner at the Tygerberg Commando service rifle open prize shoot. Held at the Simon van der Stel range and sponsored to the tune of R1 000 by MarketCars, the competition drew 68 marksmen from as far afield as Vredenburg. Various other firms provided a variety of prizes for the competition. Corporal Beyer is seen here at right being congratulated by his commanding officer, Commandant Leon Rosser.

stead of around R3 000 million.

No doubt one could say I am talking about sordid rands and cents while others are talking about principles, but this is not so. I am talking about survival — survival not of the whites but of South Africa itself, the South Africa that is not yet with us but, I hope and pray daily, one day will be.

Another factor to consider is the continuing instability in much of Africa caused by political rivalry, bad government, lack of planning and natural disasters. We cannot ignore the appalling possibility that at some stage all these factors will come together and cause a general collapse.

If this happens we would have to guard our borders against a huge tide of starving refugees. The humane thing would be to admit them — but if a disaster of such proportions occurred we would have to consider our own survival first.

The irony is that if national service were abolished that weakened rump I mentioned earlier would be quite adequate to maintain internal security. All that would suffer would be our ability to deal with our real enemies.

## Army and police

EXACTLY how will the military be employed in the townships in terms of the recent controversial internal se-

curity decision?

A senior source told me recently it is intended to use troops to "protect the police flanks" in such supporting roles as manning roadblocks and that the policy is for them not to become directly involved in the black townships.

He pointed out, correctly, that such support of the civil power is nothing new in this country or elsewhere and had been practised in counter-insurgency exercises for years without any fuss in the media or elsewhere.

This is so. The problem — as commentators would be quick to point out — is that there is only a difference in degree between manning a roadblock and going into the townships, however reluctant the army would be to take the latter step (and all the evidence at my disposal indicates it is very reluctant to do so).

As this column was being written, a practical example was seen with the military helping to cordon off Sebokeng township while the police conducted house-to-house searches.

This being so, the essential objection to using the army in a mob control role remains. So does the root cause of the controversy, namely the grievances in the townships.

Let the politicians sort that out and refrain from misusing the police and military as strong-arm men instead of in their proper roles.



7 000-strong force swoops on more townships

# Sharpeville get

ADW 24/10/84 (27) (254)

# same treatment

**Mail Reporters**  
A MASSIVE 7 000-strong police and army force invaded the trouble-torn Vaal townships of Sharpeville and Boipatong yesterday afternoon after they had pulled out of Sebokeng where 354 people were arrested.

And, as the new swoops began, hundreds of people were being put on trial before five special courts set up in Vanderbijlpark and Sebokeng.

The house-to-house search in Sebokeng was aimed mainly at "revolutionaries" — but none were found. Instead, the 354 people arrested were held under migration and influx control laws and other charges including possession of dagga, firearms, pornographic material and stolen goods.

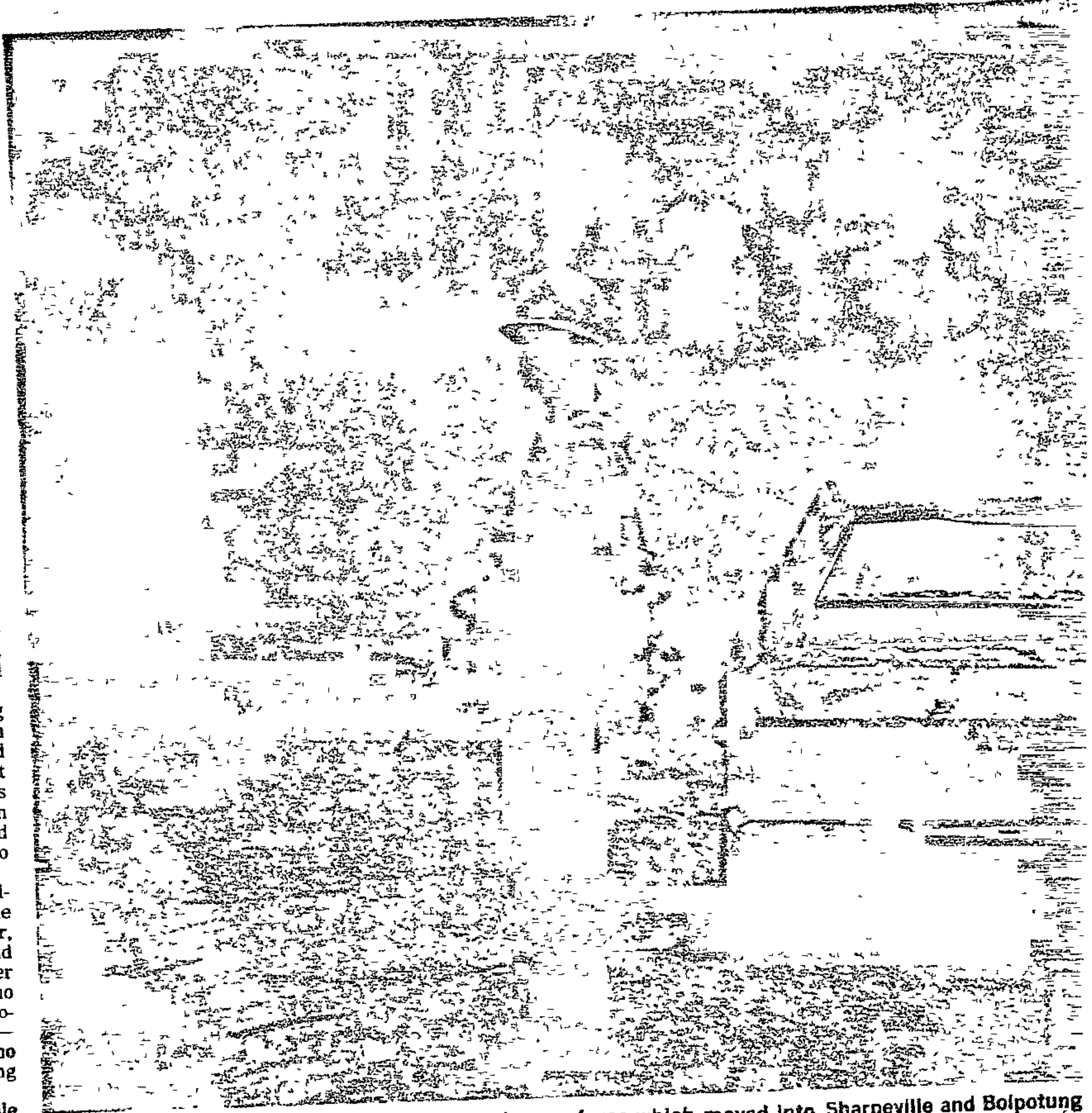
Orange stickers carrying the words "Co-operation for peace and security" and "I am your friend, trust me" were affixed to houses and cars once they had been searched and checked, and residents were also stamped with red dye.

Police Colonel Leon Mellet, Press secretary to the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Louis le Grange, told Rand Daily Mail reporter STAN HLOPHE — who was on the scene in Sebokeng at 2am yesterday — that there had been no "local arrests" during the swoop.

However, some people sought in connection with alleged looting, arson, and intimidation during unrest two months ago had been arrested, he said.

The first swoop began at 2am in Sebokeng when troops searched all 19 500 houses in the area, some of them twice.

It was announced late yesterday afternoon that the combined force had been instructed to move on to the neighbouring townships of Sharpeville and Boipatong "because the manpower is at present available".



Part of the 7 000-strong combined police and army force which moved into Sharpeville and Boipatong in the morning. More pictures Page 2.

A Pretoria police spokesman, Lieutenant Johan Barnard, said the Sharpeville/Boipatong cordon and search was not part of the original plan.

But, as the police/army task force was in the area, it was decided to extend the operation.

Last night a senior police spokesman, Colonel Vic Haynes, said only nine arrests had been made in Sharpeville and Boipatong and all were on criminal charges.

"There have been no incidents and everything is proceeding quietly," Col Haines said.

The combined SAP/SADF operation was launched to "effectively rid the areas of criminal and revolutionary elements," according to Mr Le Grange.

In Sebokeng, buses, taxis, private vehicles, and pedestrians were thoroughly searched by police and thereafter issued with red stickers which read "Co-

P.T.O



# Sharpeville cordoned

From Page 1

operation for peace and security", and "I am your friend, trust me" before being allowed to pass.

STAN HLOPHE reports that soldiers lined the streets of Sebokeng and distributed pamphlets calling on residents to support the bid to stop the unrest.

Houses were decorated with orange stickers indicating those which had been searched.

Pamphlets written in English and Sotho calling on pupils to return to school declared "Back to school... education the key to the future".

And in Sharpeville and Boipatong residents queued in heavy rains for their "Peace and Security stamp" which allowed them to move "freely in the Vaal Triangle".

However, there was trouble in both Sebokeng and Sharpeville yesterday.

In Sebokeng crowds of rioting people were dispersed when police fired rubber bullets and five were arrested under the Riotous Assemblies Act.

In Sharpeville 500 people marched on the Orange/Vaal Development Board offices and were dispersed when police fired rubber bullets and tearsmoke.

Yesterday's swoop, codenamed "Operation Palmiet" (bullrush) involved 7 000 soldiers and policemen and was aimed at "criminal and revolutionary elements". The raid was led by Brigadier Bert Warrag, chief of the SAP's Counter-Insurgency Unit.

After the Press had been taken on two tours of the Sebokeng area Col Mellet said the operation was "effective" and that "no incidents of violence" had been reported.

"The whole operation was a success and the police received co-operation from the residents."

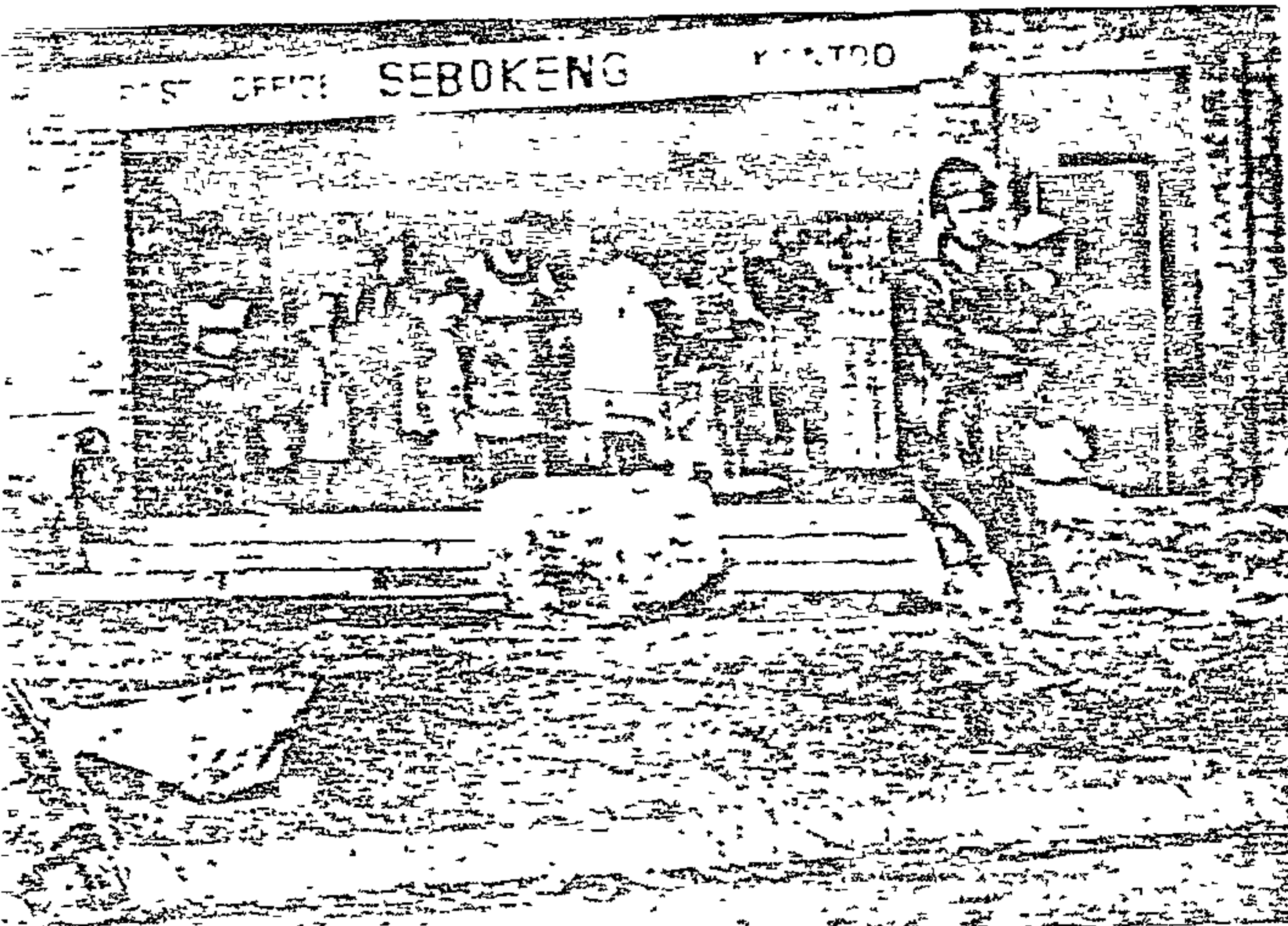
"The Government has decided that this lawlessness must be curbed with all available means and that law and order be restored," he said.

Police and military public relations officers at the scene would not give a breakdown of the number of soldiers or policemen involved.

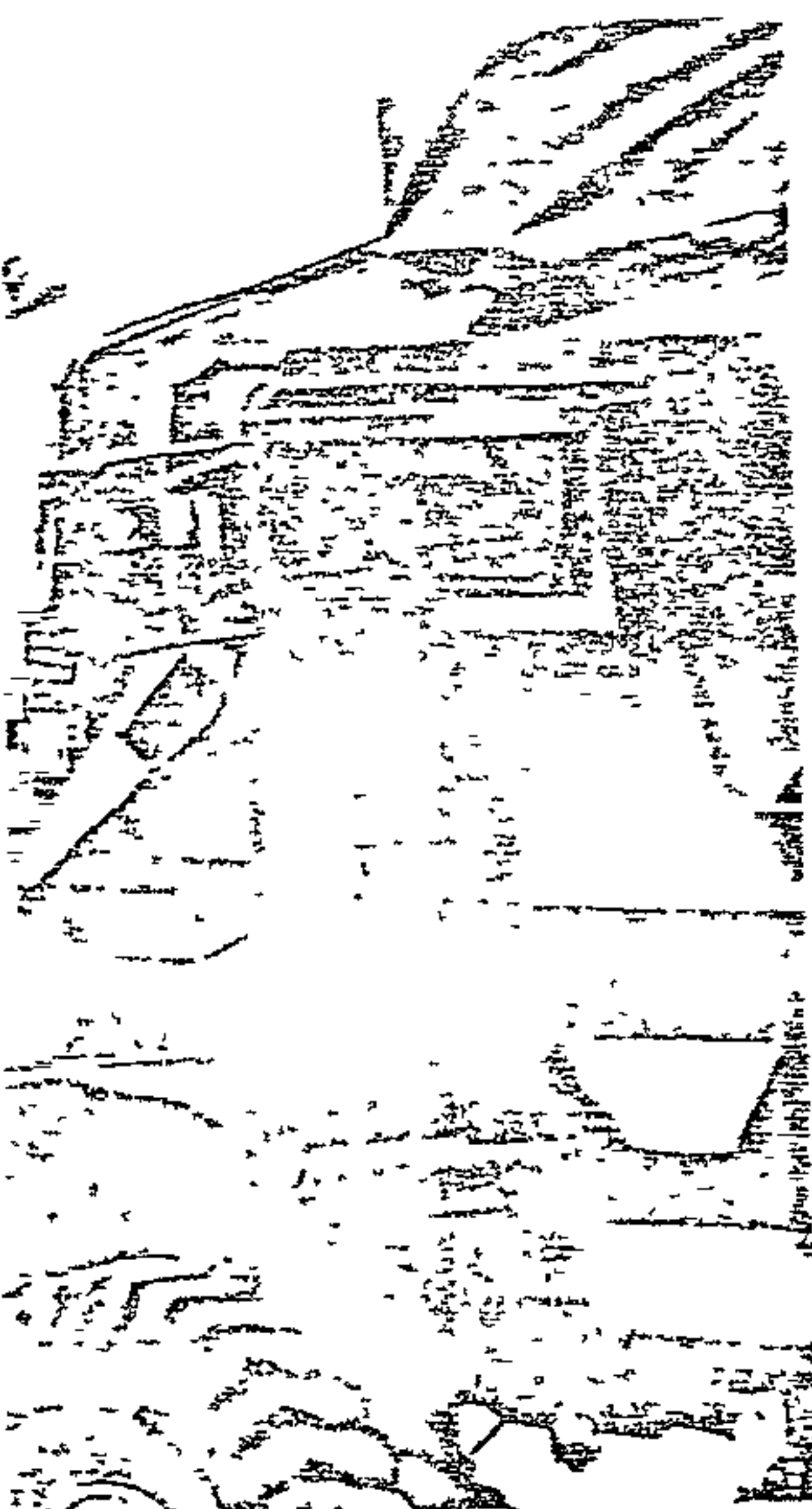
RAYMOND MASHAO writes that the situation was tense in both Sharpeville and Boipatong yesterday morning as the sweep of Sebokeng went ahead.

At mid-morning, heavily armed police were seen guarding buildings belonging to the Orange/Vaal Development Board.

By 1 15pm, roads in Sharpeville had been blocked by rocks and burning tyres.



Sebokeng Post Office are watched by a group of residents from behind the barbed wire



Lieutenant H Lourens, a spokesman for the SAP Directorate in Pretoria, displays one of the pamphlets distributed by police in Sebokeng yesterday.

ville yesterday afternoon.



## America regrets Sebokeng operation

The Star Bureau

WASHINGTON — The United States Government said yesterday that South Africa should attach proper weight to the internal and international consequences of its combined military and police operation at Sebokeng

At a briefing for reporters at the US State Department, chief spokesman Mr John Hughes said the US deeply regretted the South African Government's action at Sebokeng in which, it understood, about 350 people were arrested.

"These repressive measures are bound to obscure and put into question South Africa's professed intentions of dealing with the problems of the country by reform and consensus," he added

### EARNEST HOPE

"It is the earnest hope of the US that the South African Government will attach proper weight to the internal and international costs of this action.

"We continue to urge the South African Government to open a meaningful dialogue with the leaders of the non-white communities, especially the black community, to establish mechanisms for airing grievances without resort to violence or repressive measures and, at the same time, to open the way for political participation by South Africans of all races"

Details of the Sebokeng operation have been widely reported in the American media.

## Sebokeng swoop is sinister and silly, says UK paper

LONDON — South African action at Sebokeng, which was major news on British television and radio yesterday, continues to make front-page headlines in the quality national Press here today, but is the main story only in *The Guardian*

The popular papers carry reports on inside pages

In its second leading article on South Africa in two days, *The Guardian* says that if there was a local Lenin behind the riots no doubt he ensured that he was among the quarter of the population that was not raided

*The Guardian* added "The operation thus manages to look both sinister and silly at the same time. sinister for hurling the equivalent of half a division at a helpless community and silly for turning up pornogra-

The Star Bureau

phic literature but no copies of Das Kapital

"Short of using the air force against pickpockets, it is difficult to imagine a clumsier attempt at law enforcement."

*The Guardian* says the South African Government persists in blaming revolutionary forces for the recent township unrest, but never seems to find them, adding

"The real cause is the most blatant and brutal system of race discrimination of modern times, but those who run such a system cannot afford to admit it, even to themselves"

*The Times*, highly critical of Britain's handling of the affair of the Durban Six and the Coventry Four, concludes

"The most charitable interpretation of the British Government's attitude is that it wishes to avoid giving South Africa any pretext to close the Durban consulate and/or force Britain to hand over the fugitives.

"But that is a risk that should be taken, since the way things are going we shall not end up much better off in any case

"Britain does not owe South Africa any favours

"On the contrary, South Africa should show more concern for the maintenance of good relations with Britain than she does

"She may be able to force her African neighbours into submission for the time being, but among the governments of the industrialised world she has no great choice of friends"

## Methodists condemn Palmiet

By Eugene Saldanha, Religion Reporter

A high-level delegation from the Methodist Church of Southern Africa which yesterday visited Vaal townships told the church's conference in Pretoria that the police and army operation was provocative and intimidatory.

The five-man delegation, led by past president Dr Khoza Mgojo, was appointed after an emergency debate during which many delegates expressed horror at the pre-dawn swoop

The president of the Methodist Church, the Rev Peter Storey, informed the office of the Minister of Law and Order that the conference would view with grave seriousness any failure to recognise the concern which led to the appointment of the delegation.

Dr Mgojo said residents in the area were taken by surprise in the early hours of yesterday morning when the army and police swooped

He said the police and army had distributed pamphlets proclaiming that they were in the area to promote peace and stability. But the residents regarded the presence of thousands of armed men as provocative.

"People in the area have been restrained, despite this intimidatory action," he said

Mr Storey said the Methodist Church, the biggest in South

Africa, had thousands of members in Sebokeng, as well as members who were doing their national service

"We are, therefore, extremely concerned about the army's move into Sebokeng," he said

Last night, a two-hour vigil attended by delegates to the conference was held to show solidarity with residents in Sebokeng and other areas in the Vaal.

Tonight the recently unbanned Dr Beyers Naude will address an open session of the conference

● The Rev Ernest Baartman, of Mdantsane in East London, yesterday became president-elect of the Methodist Conference after a close ballot.

He will take office at the end of 1985.

# Anger at use of troops in unrest

24/10/84 (254) C. mine

THE government's action in sending troops into the Transvaal townships of Sebokeng, Sharpeville and Boipatong has met with widespread condemnation from black organizations and opposition political leaders

The United Democratic Front yesterday described the move as a "Gestapo-type" action and said the government had pushed many parts of the country into a state of civil war

In reaction to yesterday's mass arrests, the UDF Western Cape secretary, Mr Jonathan de Vries, said that "instead of heeding the demands of residents for rents they can afford and recognizing the democratic voice of the people in civic and student organizations, the govern-

ment has responded with naked violence

"The humiliation of being fingerprinted, stripped, searched and painted will not be lost in the silence and submission that the government seeks," he said

The Progressive Federal Party's chief spokesman on Defence, Mr Philip Myburgh, said in a statement that he was "deeply worried about the apparent deteriorating situation which makes it necessary for the government to use the military to back up the police in functions which are obviously police functions"

"The use of the military to beleaguer black townships creates the impression amongst whites that they (blacks) are our enemies

"Conversely the blacks

must necessarily see the military as having become part of the agencies that apply government policy"

The Federation of South African Trade Unions (Fosatu) expressed "outrage" at the police and Defence Force occupation of the black townships

In a statement released by the organization's general secretary, Mr Joe Foster, Fosatu said the occupation of the area was "clearly an attempt to intimidate township residents who have merely been trying to have their living conditions improved"

## 'Armed wing'

A spokesman for the End Conscription Campaign reiterated the call that young men should not be forcibly conscripted to fight in "the armed wing of apartheid, the SADF, and be forced to go into townships to fight fellow-South-Africans"

A statement issued in Johannesburg yesterday by the SA Council of Churches said that suppressing the "longings of people" by these harsh tactics was not a solution

● The Mayor of Vereeniging, Mr Mauritz Meyer, said he had learnt of the invasion early yesterday morning. He came out in support of the operation and said it was necessary

"The current lack of law and order is disrupting the lives of law-abiding citizens in the township and should be curbed as soon as possible," he said — Staff Reporter and Sapa



# Moberly summoned after vote

# Court treated SA courteously — Pik

Own Correspondent

Political Correspondent

DURBAN — The Foreign Minister, Mr Pik Botha, today called in the new British Ambassador, Mr Patrick Moberly, as the "chill" in relations between South Africa and Britain grew worse.

Diplomatic sources in South Africa said today that Britain's affirmative vote on a UN resolution criticising South Africa could be linked to the current differences. The summons for Mr Moberly to see Mr Botha is probably directly linked to yesterday's meeting between Dr Worrall and Mr Rifkind and the British vote at the UN.

The Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, said today that South Africa's legal representatives at the Coventry case had found that South Africa had been treated with courtesy by the court.

Reacting to sharp criticism of his initial reaction to the court verdict in which R800 000 bail was forfeited and warrants for the arrest of four South Africans issued, Mr Botha said he was quoting the views of South Africa's legal representatives.

They felt that South Africa had emerged from the proceedings with honour.

The court had acknowledged that South Africa had political and legal reasons or justification for its actions but that the four, together with an embassy official, were not personally culpable.

The court had also found that it was not competent to rule on these reasons. South Africa's arguments therefore stood unchallenged. It was a pity that the British prosecutor had not presented arguments to refute the South African reasons.

Referring to criticism by the leader of the Progressive Federal Party, Dr F van Zyl Slabbert, Mr Botha said he would not reply to him again until he started using sound legal arguments.

Referring to the continuing row between Britain and South Africa over the Durban consulate affair, Mr Botha said it served no purpose for the two governments to repeat over and over again that they disagreed, because everyone knew this by now.

Referring to statements by Mr Malcolm Rifkind, Under-Secretary at the Foreign Office, Mr Botha said it was a pity that he had not responded to South Africa's legal arguments.

## 'Cabinet should pay bail bill'

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Members of the Cabinet should accept full responsibility and pay the R800 000 bill for the bail money forfeited in the Coventry court hearing, Dr Alex Boraine said today.

The Government had acted on a full Cabinet decision in not honouring its word to the British court, he said.

Dr Boraine, foreign affairs spokesman for the Progressive Federal Party, said the Government's decision had been based on expediency.

"This action was so ham-handed and ill-advised that Cabinet members should pay the bill themselves."

# France slams big sweep in townships

PARIS. — France yesterday joined the United States in condemning a massive search-and-arrest operation by the South African Army and Police in the Vaal Triangle, calling the raids an affront to human dignity.

"The French Government is dismayed about the reports of operations of repression in South Africa," the Foreign Ministry said in a communique.

"The French Government, which has constantly condemned the South African Government's policy of apartheid, firmly denounces this new wave of repression which is accompanied by measures particularly harmful to human dignity," the communique said.

In Washington, a State Department spokesman said the US "deeply regretted these repressive measures" which "put in question the SA Government's professed intentions of dealing with the problems of the country by reform and consensus".

In London, the operation drew strong Press criticism.

The Guardian regarded the action as the indiscriminate lashing out of an enraged, blinded Cyclops.

"South Africa's authorities persist in blaming 'revolutionary forces' for the recent violence, but somehow never seem to find them," the paper said.

"The most blatant and brutal system of race discrimination of modern times" was

the real cause, the paper said.

The conservative Daily Telegraph said "In past months the South African Government has made much of its diplomatic successes which have served to reduce almost to zero the level of terrorist infiltration from neighbouring countries.

"There seem, however, to be quite enough actual or potential enemies already living inside the country.

"One suspects that in the long run it will not greatly profit the SA Government if it meets present grievances by doubling expenditure on black education and withdrawing rent increases. Will anything less than majority rule ever finally satisfy the country's blacks? Will even that suffice?"

In Harare the Herald newspaper, under the headline "Message for P W Botha", said Pretoria's deployment of troops in the townships was aimed at silencing black opposition to South Africa's "satanic" racial segregation policies.

It urged Mr Botha to urgently initiate talks with detained black nationalists to avoid "further bloodshed".

In Paris, the African National Congress yesterday called for international sanctions against South Africa in reprisal for Tuesday's sweep, and warned the Government that the arrests would not halt "the struggle to wipe out the hated system of apartheid" — Sapa-Reuter-AP and UPI.

## Soccer, school ... and tsotsis

By SIPHO NGCOBO

A GROUP of soldiers yesterday played football with Sebokeng youths on a piece of open veld between Zones 12 and 13 in the township.

And, when Rand Daily Mail reporters arrived on the scene, a young SADF officer was lecturing to a number of youths.

He was heard saying "Julle moet terug skool toe gaan" (You must go back to school). He also told them to beat up any "tsotsi" who set fire to a shop or urged them to boycott classes.

At the same time, the group of soldiers was teaching the youths how to march and salute in military style.

But the big police/army sweep through Sebokeng, Sharpeville and Boipatong on Tuesday came under fire from residents of these areas yesterday.

One said he had heard a radio report that the Government had claimed that residents in these areas were co-operative. "My brother, I must say here and now that the Government is bluffing the world."

All those interviewed expressed anger at the raids and said they detested the presence of soldiers in the townships.

A Zone 13 Sebokeng resident who said she and her children were woken by heavy knocks at about 3am condemned "Operation Palmiet" as "harassment and unnecessary intimidation of innocent people".

"I hate the sight of these soldiers and policemen. The sooner they get out of Sebokeng the better," she said.

A 76 year-old woman who said her house was raided by a group of policemen with dogs could not hide her anger when she started talking about the raids.

"This Government, instead of decreasing the high rents, dodges the problem and sets the soldiers on us," she said.

## Search successful — SAP

Mall Reporter

THE police had attained more with its "Operation Palmiet" in Sebokeng, Sharpeville and Boipatong than it had hoped for, Colonel Leon Mellet, Press secretary to the Minister of Law and Order, said yesterday.

Col Mellet described the operation as "very successful".

He added, however, that no decisions had been taken by the Department of Law and Order on possible future operations.

Altogether 7 000 policemen and SADF troops took part in the operation.

Police conducted house-

to-house searches in Sebokeng, Sharpeville and Boipatong while the SADF cordoned off areas.

Contrary to a Rand Daily Mail report yesterday that "troops" were used to search homes in Sebokeng, Col Mellet said that only police were involved in this.

It was also reported that unrest broke out in Sebokeng on Tuesday during the operation. This was an inadvertent error — the situation was calm in the township during the operation.

However, as the Mail reported, there was unrest in Sharpeville on Tuesday, and police confirmed that

500 people marched on the township's Orange/Vaal Development Board offices.

In incidents before the Sharpeville search, rioters set up roadblocks and then set fire to them.

Col Mellet said the Mail's report had given the impression that the main purpose of Operation Palmiet had been to search for revolutionaries.

The Mail was referred to a statement by the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Louis Le Grange, saying the purpose was "to restore law and order" and "to rid the area of criminal and revolutionary elements".



2574

Starr

25/10/84

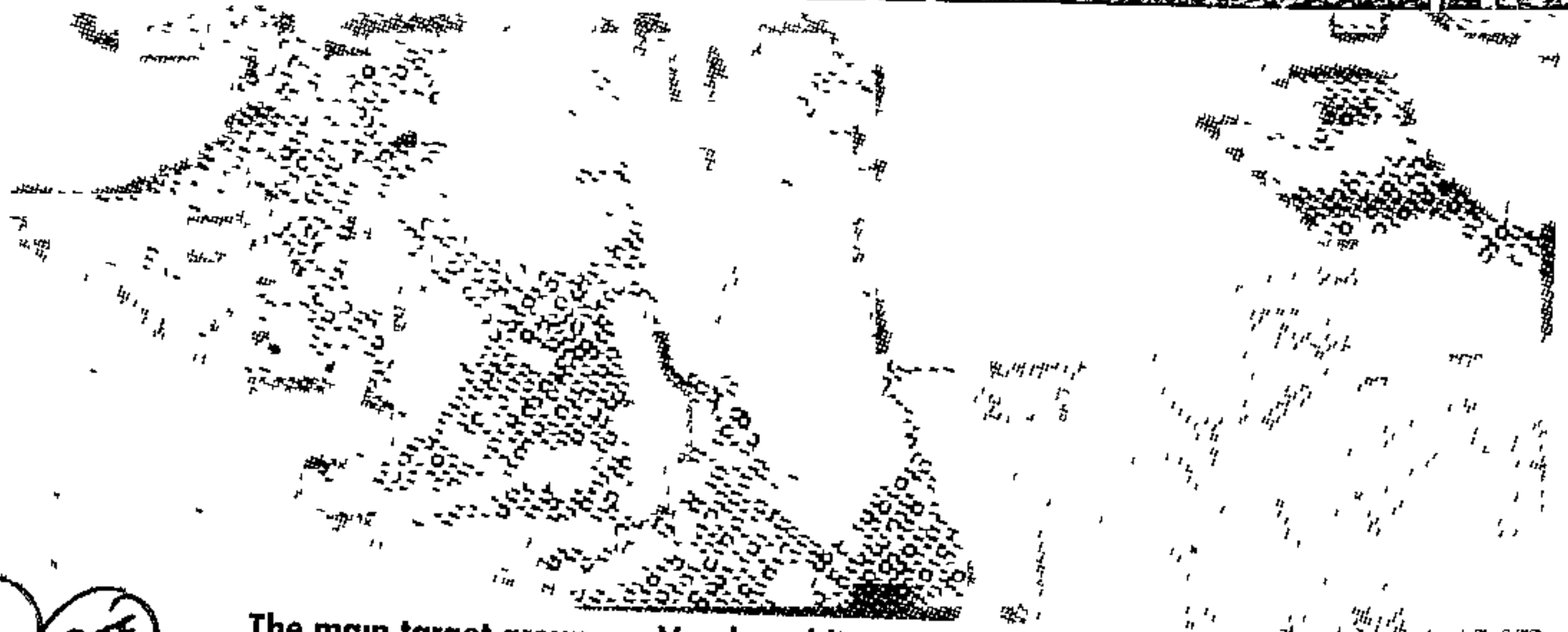
Army chaplains say the battle on our borders is not political but spiritual . . . a simple case of Christianity versus Marxism. Dirk Nel reports.

# The Sword of the Spirit



254

25/10/89



The main target group . . . Vambo soldiers attend a training class.

254 ~~254~~ Stan

**PIETERSBURG** — The strategists tell us that only 20 percent of the war on our borders is being waged militarily; the other 80 percent is essentially psychologically and ideologically geared. Even the most casual observer cannot doubt the military superiority of South African and Namibian Defence Force units.

25/10/89

But the psychological warfare against Swapo appears to be more evenly balanced.

The struggle to win the loyalty of the local population intensifies during the dry season, when terrorist incursions usually decrease.

Senior army officers point out that the people of Owambo are the main target group for Defence Force and Swapo propaganda, because the war is at its fiercest in this region.

It is also a known fact that 80 percent of the families of Swapo recruits live in Owambo.

The South African and Namibian forces claim they have the edge on the enemy, because their strategy is aimed at improving health services, educational facilities and agricultural techniques among the local population, whereas Swapo employs threats and brainwashing tactics.

Army chaplains say the battle is not political, but spiritual . . . a simple case of Christianity versus Marxism.

Armed with The Sword of the Spirit (the Bible), these men have extended their preaching to the local civilians, with telling effect.

Senior area chaplain for Namibia, Dominee Attie Bezuidenhout, believes he and his colleagues have a vital role.

Using cassettes, films, videos and other modern methods to augment their

The instructor . . . improving the local population's living standards

ministries, they have achieved remarkable success even among the Bushmen, who have been organised into several thriving congregations (the first Bushman pastor is to be ordained shortly).

In one Vambo community 20 000 bibles were sold in August and September under the supervision of an army chaplain.

"One of the tasks of the

churches is to work for peace," says Chaplain Bezuidenhout, "not political peace, but peace with God

"The war affects the very heart and soul of the people." But not all churchmen share their view.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church in Namibia has refused to condemn Swapo as a Marxist organisation.

A senior Defence Force officer told a group of visiting South African churchmen recently.

"Almost 50 percent of the population of Namibia are Vambos and 25 percent live in the operational area.

"I believe most of them are politically neutral." His assessment could well be correct . . . which means the struggle for the soul of the people has only just begun.

**NEXT . . . the church in action on the border**



The Sword of the Spirit, Part 2 . . . by Dirk Nel

# When the churchmen went to the operational area . . .

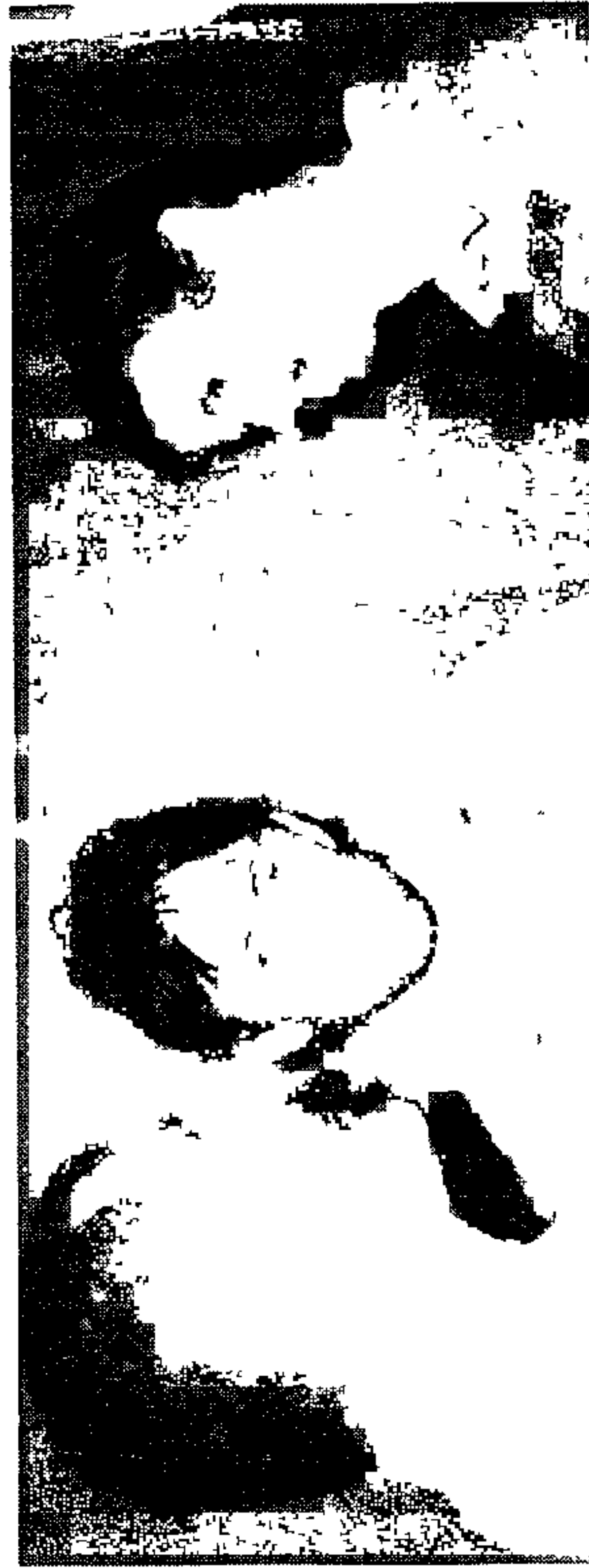
254  
25/10/84

PIETERSBURG — Ministers and youth leaders from 11 denominations in South Africa who recently visited the operational area were unanimous in praise for the work done by Defence Force chaplains.

The churchmen spoke to national servicemen, met unit commanders, and saw the church in action on the border.

"I now have a better idea of the problems and aspirations of our chaplains," said Dominee Dirk Viljoen, general secretary (Scriba) of the general synod of the Ned Geref Kerk.

Baptist youth director the Rev Graham Gernetzky said "It is thrilling to see how these men of God are turning the tragedy of war into an opportunity to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ to men in uniform, as



The chat . . . with Colonel Jakes Swart (left) and pastors Derek Arends, Full Gospel Church, and Tim Long, Church of England.

well as the local population" at all major bases.

Others in the four group expressed surprise that Christian coffee bars had been established use of a library of religious lit-

erature, write letters peacefully, discuss problems with chaplains, and join Bible study groups in these well-equipped

centres of Christian activity

On the possibility of chaplains being cast into a mould by the Defence Force, Brigadier Josua Potgieter, Director of Chaplain Services, said "We preach Christ crucified, not politics or ideologies"

Tour group member Dominee Sep Boshoff, of the Bible Society of South Africa, said "I note with gratitude that 20 000 Bibles were recently sold, under a chaplain's supervision, in one Ovambo community."

The churchmen got the feel of life on the border by riding in armoured vehicles, firing ammunition and flying at tree top height.

They were even put through an impromptu session of army drill under the blazing sun, before their take-off for Pretoria

Seventeen 25/10/84 (11) (256)

# UDF to hold protest meeting

**THE UNITED Democratic Front is to hold a protest meeting against**

**the South African Defence Force and police invasion of the Vaal**

**townships at Khotso House at 1 pm today.**

In a statement re-

leased yesterday the UDF called on all people to unite and observe the weekend of October 27 and 28 as "The People's Weekend" in sympathy with residents of the Vaal townships of Sharpeville, Sebokeng and Boipatong.

Residents in these townships were this week detained and their houses searched by a force of 7 000 SADF and SAP units in Operation Palmet (Bullrush).



26/10/84  
SA patrol  
boat (254)  
shot up

C. Zimer  
PRETORIA — The governments of South Africa and Botswana are to give "urgent attention" to a shooting incident in the Caprivi Strip early yesterday afternoon, in which Botswana soldiers opened fire with a heavy-calibre machine gun on a SA Defence Force patrol boat, slightly injuring three men.

SADF headquarters in Pretoria released brief details of the 1 15pm shooting late yesterday afternoon and said the matter had been passed on to the Department of Foreign Affairs which would take it up with the Botswana Government.

The Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, confirmed later that he had already contacted the Botswana Government and that "the two governments will give urgent attention to the matter".

No immediate comment could be obtained from Botswana authorities.

According to the SADF statement, the Defence Force boat was on a routine patrol on the Chobe River on the South West African side of the border with northern Botswana when "elements of the Botswana Defence Force" opened fire with a heavy-calibre machine gun.

Three South African soldiers were slightly injured but were in a satisfactory condition.

The SADF said no further information would be released at this stage.

A spokesman for the office of Botswana's President, Mr Quett Masire, declined to comment.

A private at Botswana Defence Force headquarters in Gaborone said all senior officers had already left for home. They could not be contacted because recent rains had brought down telephone lines — Sapa

# The 3:UK thinks ball is in SA court

LONDON — Maintaining what it believes is a most restrained response to the current row with South Africa, the British Government has once again put the ball into the South African court.

It is clear now that Britain has no immediate plans for further action against South Africa for the repudiation of its commitment to a British court.

Clearly, the Foreign Office is reluctant to take action which might lead to a further deterioration in the relationship between the two countries.

## EXASPERATED

But it is obvious Whitehall is somewhat exasperated by what it sees as South Africa's apparent failure to appreciate fully the moderation the British Government has shown in the face of considerable domestic and international pressure.

Spokesmen for the Foreign Office would not comment yesterday on the situation.

By John D'Oliveira, Star  
The Star Bureau

22/10/82  
But they pointed to the statement made in the House of Commons earlier this week by Mr Malcolm Rifkind, Minister of State at the Foreign Office and the Thatcher Government's spokesman on African affairs.

Mr Rifkind said his Government expected the South African Government not to impede the return to Britain of the Coventry Four, but added that if the men did not return relations between the two countries would be significantly and adversely affected.

Britain sees this as a restrained, moderate approach that puts the ball into the South African court

But it is an approach that is fairly difficult for the British Government to maintain.

Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher's Government has consistently applied its own version of constructive engage-

ment in its relations with South Africa.

It is one of the few countries that have maintained that the new South African constitution should be given a chance.

It has resisted calls within the Commonwealth to increase South Africa's isolation.

Whitehall believes it has maintained a moderate line on South Africa, despite domestic and international pressures, despite recent unfavourable developments in South Africa's internal affairs, despite the Durban Six affair and despite the Coventry court case.

## GESTURE

But it is also clear Whitehall believes it is becoming increasingly difficult to maintain this line.

Against this background, there are observers here who believe the situation would be eased dramatically if the South African Government made a positive gesture

While the British Government maintains its call to the

South Africans for the return of the Coventry Four, Mr Pik Botha, the South African Foreign Minister, has made it clear this will not happen.

Obviously the wider issues involved in the present unrest in South Africa and the question of black political rights are matters for the longer term.

However, if South Africa withdrew the detention orders on the three men remaining in the Durban Consulate, this would end an embarrassing situation for both countries ... and it would eliminate much of the present publicity.

Britain has repeatedly stressed that the Durban and Coventry affairs are not linked and that it does not want to act as an intermediary between the South Africans and the Durban Three.

So, while Britain may not ask South Africa to lift the detention orders, it is clear that such action will do much to resolve the situation.



# Wounded 3 'were in Botswana'

The Star's Foreign  
News Service

GABORONE — Three South African Defence Force members wounded on the Chobe River yesterday were definitely in Botswana territory, it was said today by Brigadier Ian Khama, second-in-command of the Botswana Defence Force

He was commenting on South African Defence Force claims that the Botswana Defence Force fired on a South African Defence Force patrol boat with heavy machine guns while the boat was on the Caprivi side of the border river

Brigadier Khama said the South African Defence Force men were certainly not on their side and heavy machine guns were not used

A spokesman for South African Navy headquarters said in Pretoria today that the three

wounded men were Navy Marines

He said their condition was satisfactory

Arrangements are being made for a joint on-the-spot examination by teams from Botswana and South Africa, said a Department of Foreign Affairs spokesman

It is not known when this will take place

The wounded Marines are being treated at a sick bay at Mpacha in the Caprivi and their families have been told, said the navy spokesman

Damage to the patrol boat was minimal, he added

Brigadier Khama would not say what weapons were used or whether warning shots were fired

Botswana's Office of the President would issue a statement later today, he said

● To Page 3, Col 2

# Wounded Marines 'were in Botswana'

● From Page 1.

The shooting took place on the river bank below the eastern gate to the Chobe National Park, about 5 km from Kasane

Brigadier Khama said the South African Defence Force patrol boat had deviated from the main channel of the Chobe and entered a side channel that runs into Botswana before rejoining the main river

When the boat entered the side channel it was left alone because the Botswana Defence Force presumed it would re-enter the main river and go back to the Caprivi side

The shooting took place when the boat went

back the way it had come

Political staff report that the shoot-up is being investigated by both governments

Defence headquarters had no comment as the Department of Foreign Affairs has taken up the matter with the Botswana Government and it will be dealt with through normal diplomatic channels, said the navy spokesman

Yesterday the South African Defence Force stated that Botswana soldiers opened fire with a heavy calibre machine-gun on a patrol boat at 1.15 pm, slightly injuring three men

It added that the boat was on a routine patrol

Bail of <sup>Star</sup> Coventry 4  
to be paid

The employers of four South Africans who failed to appear on arms smuggling charges in a British court on Monday will pay their R800 000 bail, the State President, Mr P.W. Botha, said last night.

The Government had undertaken to return the four to Britain.

But it changed its mind in reprisal over the continuing sit-in of political dissidents at the British Consulate in Durban.

And this week the British court, in Coventry, ordered that the R800 000 bail should be forfeited.

President Botha told a public meeting in Kroonstad that the Government would take measures to prevent the United Nations and others from meddling in South Africa's internal policies.

South Africa's policy of peaceful coexistence should not be mistaken for weakness, he said.

● An Armscor spokesman confirmed today that Kentron, the missile manufacturing arm of the Armscor Group, would pay the R800 000.



Angus 26/10/84 (254)

## Theft case exposes pay problems in the Defence Force

### Court Reporter

THE legal staff officer of Southern Air Command told the Cape Town Regional Court that the Defence Force had "serious problems" paying trainees

Mr I C Dudleyke-Thomas was giving evidence yesterday in the trial of two national servicemen who have been convicted of stealing a sailboard worth R900 in Green Point in June

Mr Tjaart Andries van Wyk, 20, of the Hoedspruit Air Force base, and Mr Abraham Andries Stephanus van der Westhuizen, 21, of Hamer Street, Rustenberg, pleaded guilty on July 13

The case was referred to the Regional Court yesterday for sentence because Mr van Wyk admitted two previous convictions for theft

Mr van Wyk testified that he had stolen and sold the sailboard because he had not been paid by the Defence Force

He said he had been transferred from Ysterplaat to Hoedspruit and needed money for petrol for his private vehicle

Mr van Wyk's savings bank book, in which no deposit had been made since May 3, was also handed in as evidence

In response to a question from the magistrate, Mr M J Langenhoven, why no deposits had been made in the account, Mr Dudleyke-Thomas said "The

Defence Force has very serious problems about paying out"

The magistrate said the court wanted to know what had happened to Mr van Wyk's pay

"Strictly it is not within the borders of duty of this court, but the accused (Mr van Wyk) alleges that he stole the article because he didn't receive his salary, and it may be that these circumstances could be taken into account when passing sentence

"It may be a mitigating factor and for that reason the court wants to know what happened to the money — if it was paid or not," Mr Langenhoven said

Mr Dudleyke-Thomas told the court that servicemen were supposed to receive a R2 daily cash allowance, paid in cash on pay day, which was generally the last Wednesday of each month, and that the rest of the salary was deposited in a bank account

In reply to a request by Mr Langenhoven, he said he would try to get the necessary receipts and documentation of any cash paid to Mr van Wyk during June

The case was postponed to the Wynberg Regional Court until October 29 and the two men were warned to appear

Mr H L Muller prosecuted Mr E Becker appeared for Mr van Wyk and Mr van der Westhuizen



# British investors anxious about Sebokeng crackdown

26/10/89

768  
257  
768

Times

JOHN BATTERSBY reports from LONDON

THE combined military-police crackdown in three Rand townships this week has caused more concern in London than any other internal development since Soweto in 1976

It is not the panic of 1960 or the spectre of 1976

It is a future-directed concern — tinged with confusion and uncertainty — as investors and political analysts make an assessment of whether resorting to troops is the crossing of a Rubicon leading to civil war

More strident critics of South Africa's internal system are asking 'Is the police state becoming a para-military state?'

According to observers of the South African-British business scene, the first signs were apparent this week of investor anxiety because of the political events of the past two months

## Damage

The concern would appear to be based on the cumulative effect of the wave of violence and repression sparked off by the August elections for the new constitution and the five-week diplomatic impasse over the Durban sit-in and the non-return of the Coventry four.

There is no doubt that the Coventry reprisal — apart from the obvious diplomatic damage it has caused — has eroded the special relationship between Britain and South Africa and precipitated a new evaluation of the basis on which that relationship was founded

It is against this backdrop that concern caused by the sealing of Sebokeng should be seen

Political factors have not played a major role in Anglo-South African trade — as they are beginning to in the United States — and any departure from that norm would signal a fundamental shift in the whole relationship between the two countries

Investors tend to assess investment potential and future prospects in a cold and analytical way which has little to do with human rights

## Stability

They are not concerned with whether



LEFT: Troops in Sebokeng RIGHT: A police officer shows one of the pamphlets which were distributed in the township during Operation Palmiet this week

So how have the goings on on the East Rand affected their perceptions?

There are two schools of thought

The first says that the decision to use troops in a deteriorating internal security situation is a necessary evil in a volatile situation in which the present administration's policy of piecemeal change is unleashing enormous tensions, rising expectations and frustrations

Protagonists of this school would argue that a judicious mixture of repression and concession is a rational response in this situation

They are already resigned to a protracted period of civil and labour unrest as the society moves into a period of dynamic transition

We could call this the "violent evolution" school

The second school argues that the deployment of troops by the South African government is an admission of defeat, the African National Congress' declared intention of making the townships "ungovernable" is working and presents a challenge far more serious than Sharpeville 1960 or Soweto 1976

## Polarization

This school argues that the use of troops is an irreversible step on the road to civil war

They would argue that the appearance of troops in the townships represents such a serious polarization between the

of an editorial in the Daily Telegraph this week

"One suspects that in the long-run it will not greatly profit the South African government if it meets present grievances by doubling expenditure on black education and withdrawing rent increases. Will anything less than majority rule ever finally satisfy the country's blacks? Will even that suffice?"

We could call this the "no-win" school

Behind the human rights rhetoric and strong words about a "breach of faith" at Coventry, cool heads at the British Foreign Office are assessing the long-term implications of the violence and repression on the East Rand

## Commitment

While Britain has a diplomatic and moral obligation to judge events in South Africa by its own value framework there is an understanding that the unmodified tools of Western democracy are limited in dealing with the extraordinary pressures at work in that society

While painfully aware of the shortcomings of the new constitution, Britain is using its diplomatic influence to urge President P W Botha to pursue his commitment to finding a *modus vivendi* for accommodating the political aspirations of blacks

It seems that, in the internalized violence and threatening anarchy in Sebokeng and Sharpeville, the South African government perceives a threat to its plans for black advancement and the governability of the townships

It sees the fragile government-imposed administrative infrastructures being destroyed before the government's eyes

It sees the calculated decision to use troops in response to this situation — a decision announced two weeks ago by Law and Order Minister Mr Louis le Grange

## Unacceptable

It can understand the South African government's need to restore order in those townships

so that it can re-impose some form of day-to-day administration while it proceeds with its political manoeuvres to draw black "leaders" into consultations over their future development.

But all this does not detract from the fact that the British government regards the methods being used as — to use the diplomatic parlance — "totally unacceptable"

Ironically, it was British diplomatic concern over detention without trial, as articulated in an EEC protest over the detention of black leaders connected with the election boycott, that led indirectly to the Durban sit-in and the subsequent impasse over the Coventry four

The seriousness of the diplomatic crisis was reflected in Britain's rare vote against South Africa in the United Nations Security Council this week.

## Structures

But sharp diplomatic exchanges about human rights and "breaches of faith" should not be allowed to obscure the underlying causes of the violence and repression which have gripped South Africa for the past two months

The stability that foreign investors — and more importantly South Africans themselves — seek will not come about until meaningful structures are created to accommodate the political aspirations of blacks and offer redress for their mounting political frustrations

Durban and Coventry are essentially peripheral issues

The future will be determined by the government's ability to meet the genuine grievances of the people of Sebokeng and Sharpeville and the hundreds of other townships throughout South Africa



this week has caused more concern in London than any other internal development since Soweto in 1976

It is not the panic of 1960 or the spectre of 1976.

It is a future-directed concern — tinged with confusion and uncertainty — as investors and political analysts make an assessment of whether resorting to troops is the crossing of a Rubicon leading to civil war

More strident critics of South Africa's internal system are asking: Is the police state becoming a para-military state?

According to observers of the South African-British business scene, the first signs were apparent this week of investor anxiety because of the political events of the past two months

### Damage

The concern would appear to be based on the cumulative effect of the wave of violence and repression sparked off by the August elections for the new constitution and the five-week diplomatic impasse over the Durban sit-in and the non-return of the Coventry four

There is no doubt that the Coventry reprisal — apart from the obvious diplomatic damage it has caused — has eroded the special relationship between Britain and South Africa and precipitated a new evaluation of the basis on which that relationship was founded

It is against this backdrop that concern caused by the sealing of Sebokeng should be seen.

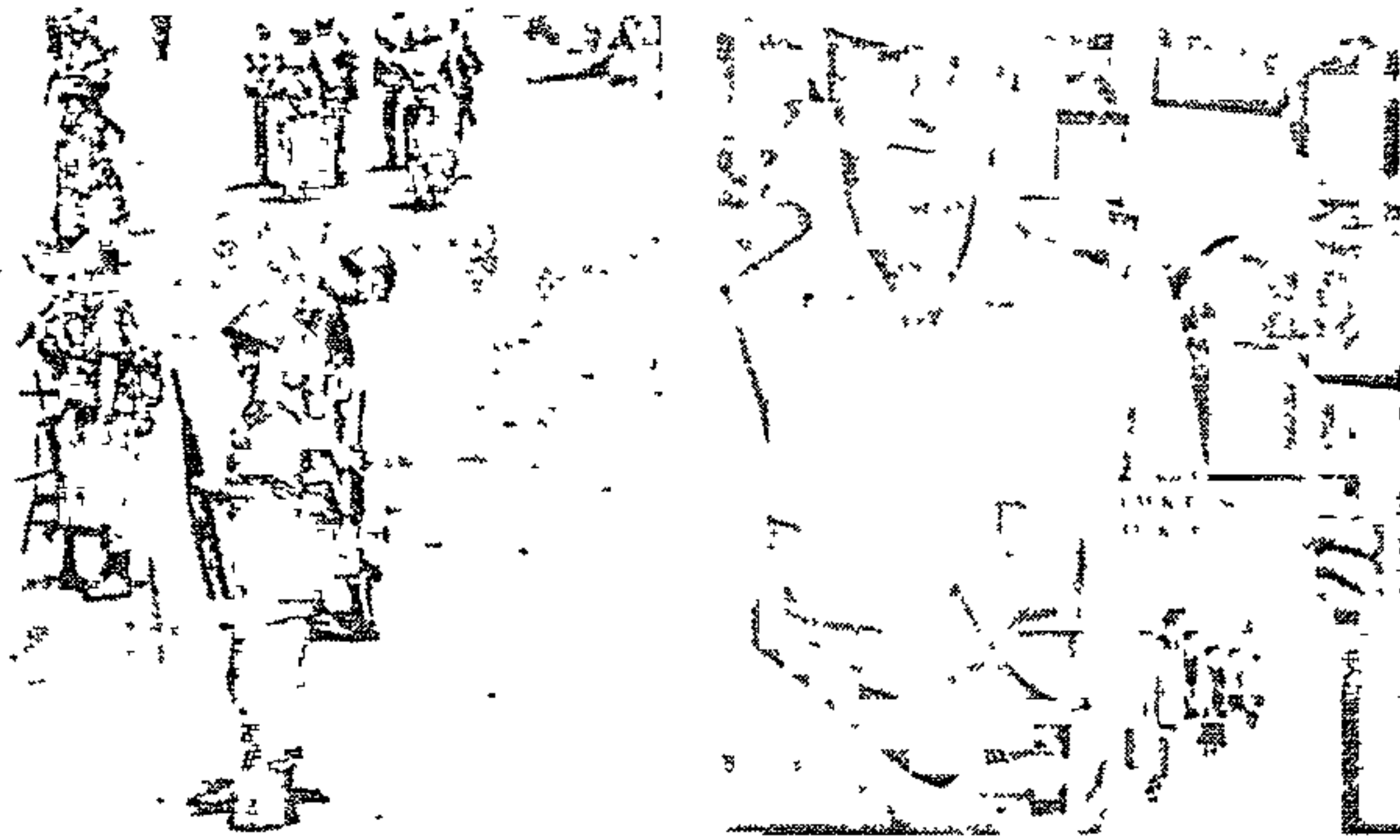
Political factors have not played a major role in Anglo-South African trade — as they are beginning to in the United States — and any departure from that norm would signal a fundamental shift in the whole relationship between the two countries.

Investors tend to assess investment potential and future prospects in a cold and analytical way which has little to do with human rights.

### Stability

They are not concerned with whether South Africa is becoming militarized or whether blacks are going to be granted political rights

They are concerned with whether the society in which they are investing is going to remain stable enough in the future to offer reasonable protection for the returns on those investments



LEFT: Troops in Sebokeng RIGHT: A police officer shows one of the pamphlets which were distributed in the township during Operation Palmiet this week

So how have the goings on on the East Rand affected their perceptions?

There are two schools of thought.

The first says that the decision to use troops in a deteriorating internal security situation is a necessary evil in a volatile situation in which the present administration's policy of piecemeal change is unleashing enormous tensions, rising expectations and frustrations

Protagonists of this school would argue that a judicious mixture of repression and concession is a rational response in this situation.

They are already resigned to a protracted period of civil and labour unrest as the society moves into a period of dynamic transition

We could call this the "violent evolution" school.

The second school argues that the deployment of troops by the South African government is an admission of defeat, the African National Congress' declared intention of making the townships "ungovernable" is working and presents a challenge far more serious than Sharpeville 1960 or Soweto 1976

### Polarization

This school argues that the use of troops is an irreversible step on the road to civil war.

They would argue that the appearance of troops in the townships represents such a serious polarization between the governing minority and the increasingly "ungovernable" majority which it is trying to accommodate that any prospect of reconciliation across the black-white divide vanishes.

The despair which this analysis leads to was reflected in the conclusion

of an editorial in the Daily Telegraph this week.

*"One suspects that in the long-run it will not greatly profit the South African government if it meets present grievances by doubling expenditure on black education and withdrawing rent increases. Will anything less than majority rule ever finally satisfy the country's blacks? Will even that suffice?"*

We could call this the "no-win" school

Behind the human rights rhetoric and strong words about a "breach of faith" at Coventry, cool heads at the British Foreign Office are assessing the long-term implications of the violence and repression on the East Rand

### Commitment

While Britain has a diplomatic and moral obligation to judge events in South Africa by its own value framework there is an understanding that the unmodified tools of Western democracy are limited in dealing with the extraordinary pressures at work in that society.

While painfully aware of the shortcomings of the new constitution, Britain is using its diplomatic influence to urge President P W Botha to pursue his commitment to finding a *modus vivendi* for accommodating the political aspirations of blacks

It seems that, in the internalized violence and threatening anarchy in Sebokeng and Sharpeville, the South African government perceives a threat to its plans for black advancement and the governability of the townships

It sees the fragile government-imposed administrative infrastructures being destroyed before the government's eyes

It sees the calculated decision to use troops in response to this situation — a decision announced two weeks ago by Law and Order Minister Mr Louis le Grange

### Unacceptable

It can understand the South African government's need to restore order in those townships

proceeds with its political manoeuvres to draw black "leaders" into consultations over their future development

But all this does not detract from the fact that the British government regards the methods being used as — to use the diplomatic parlance — "totally unacceptable"

Ironically, it was British diplomatic concern over detention without trial, as articulated in an EEC protest over the detention of black leaders connected with the election boycott, that led indirectly to the Durban sit-in and the subsequent impasse over the Coventry four

The seriousness of the diplomatic crisis was reflected in Britain's rare vote against South Africa in the United Nations Security Council this week

### Structures

But sharp diplomatic exchanges about human rights and "breaches of faith" should not be allowed to obscure the underlying causes of the violence and repression which have gripped South Africa for the past two months.

The stability that foreign investors — and more importantly South Africans themselves — seek will not come about until meaningful structures are created to accommodate the political aspirations of blacks and offer redress for their mounting political frustrations

Durban and Coventry are essentially peripheral issues

The future will be determined by the government's ability to meet the genuine grievances of the people of Sebokeng and Sharpeville and the hundreds of other townships throughout South Africa.

# 3 SA soldiers hurt in attack

**THREE** South African soldiers were slightly injured when elements of the Botswana Defence Force opened fire on their patrol boat with a heavy machine gun on the Namibian side of the border in the Caprivi Strip, Defence Headquarters have announced in Pretoria.

The three men were not seriously injured and they were in a satisfactory condition. Their next of kin were being notified, according to a brief statement issued by a SADF spokesman.

The SADF has referred the matter to the South African Department of Foreign Affairs which would take it up with the Botswana Government.

The shooting took place at about 15 pm yesterday afternoon.

The SADF statement read "Defence headquarters has announced that early this afternoon yesterday elements of the Botswana Defence Force fired on a South African Force patrol boat with a heavy machine gun.

"The boat was on a normal patrol on the South West African side of the river when the incident happened.

"Three members of the SADF were injured in the incident, which took place at about 13h15. They were not seriously injured and their conditions are satisfactory. Their next of kin are being notified.

"The matter has been referred to the Department of Foreign Affairs which will take it up with the Government of Botswana." — Sapa



26/10/84

UNREST

254

# The army and the law

Government's use of thousands of troops during the crackdown on "revolutionary forces" in Sebokeng is being widely seen as changing the parameters of law enforcement in SA

Predictably, the United Democratic Front (UDF) and the Azanian People's Organisation (Azapo) say the use of the army signals the start of civil war in SA. More realistically, the Progressive Federal Party's defence spokesman, Philip Myburgh, called attention to the "knock-on" aspects of the situation

Proclaiming himself "deeply worried," Myburgh pointed out that the use of troops in an operation in a black township would create the impression among soldiers that blacks were "the enemy"

Conversely, blacks would conclude that the SADF was now one of the agencies that enforced government policy. Myburgh added that he feared the use of national servicemen in operations against black South Africans would increase resistance to military service "sevenfold"

Law and Order Minister Louis le Grange explained the operation as being due to "revolutionary forces" creating unrest in several black urban areas — particularly on the West Rand and East Rand and in the eastern Cape

### Many deaths

Said Le Grange "This has resulted in the loss of many lives, extensive damage to property, disruption of essential community services and intimidation of thousands of schoolchildren to boycott schools. In the Vaal Triangle alone, damage runs to millions of rands

"Government has therefore decided that this lawlessness must be curbed with all available means and that law and order must be restored effectively"

There was a time in SA when the military did not intervene in civil affairs other than in a declared emergency — or when the police had lost control of a situation. Following British practice, the army would be asked to restore order only after the police had been forced to admit they could not do so

The Defence Act has long since been amended to enable the military to carry out such police duties as might be assigned to them. Their use, therefore, no longer necessarily carries the implication of a total breakdown in order

Nonetheless, past practice has been to avoid using troops wherever possible — although in the last three years they have increasingly been used to man roadblocks and carry out cordon searches.

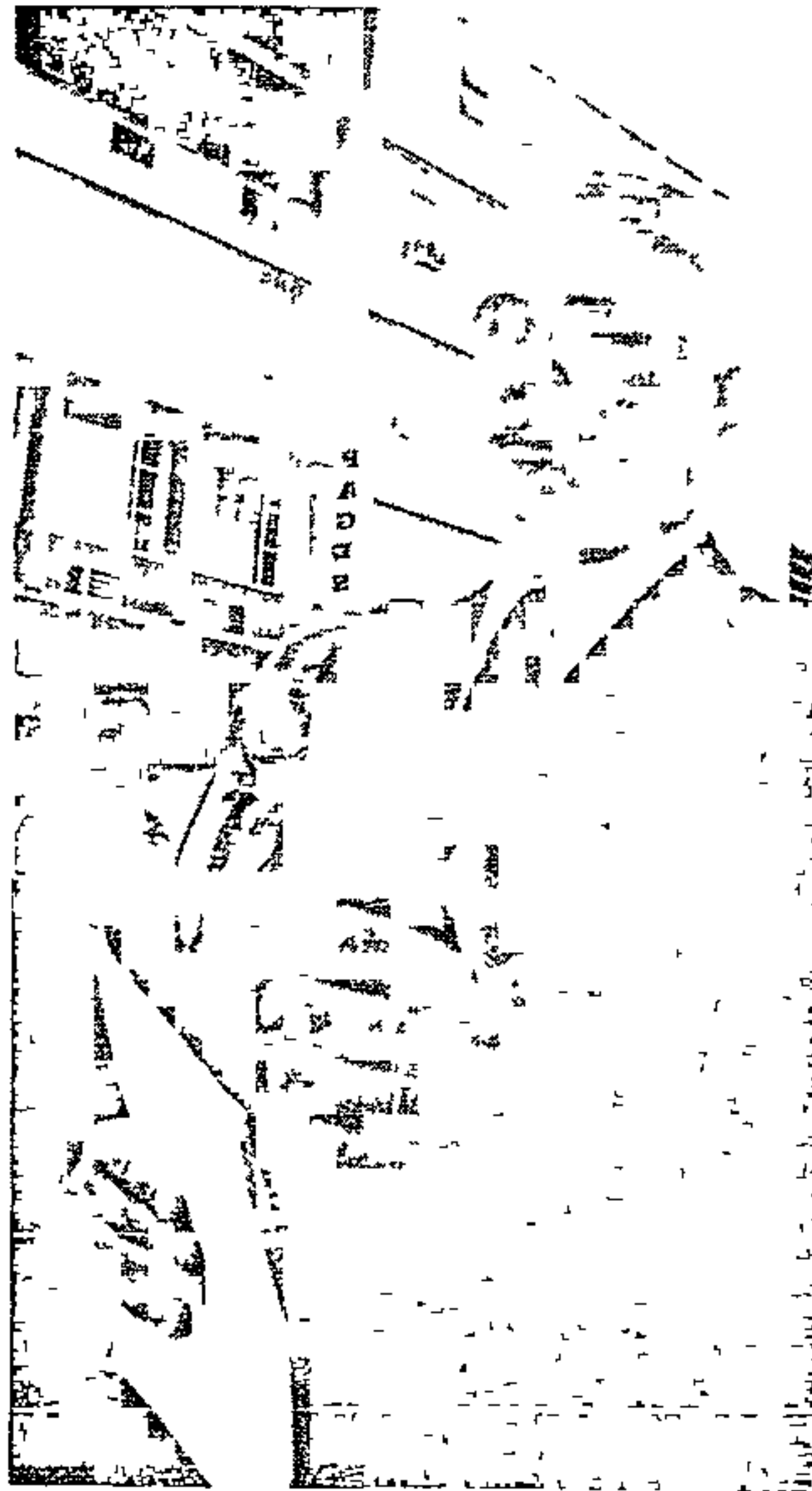
Nothing the size of Operation Palmiet at Sebokeng has been attempted since the 1922 Rand Rebellion, although thousands of troops were called up on standby during the emergency that followed Sharpeville in 1961

At the very least, Operation Palmiet must indicate that the situation in the Vaal Triangle, and possibly elsewhere, is far more serious than government has previously admitted

It will certainly be interpreted overseas as showing that SA now has to use military muscle to hold down the urban black masses

That is an interpretation that is bound to be promoted by the African National Congress, which will claim it as evidence that its "revolution" is making progress

No doubt these are factors that were considered by government before the decision was taken to use the military. There are indications that the SADF is less than happy with its role and hopes to be out of



Le Grange ... 'law and order must be restored'

Sebokeng, and any other township into which it may be ordered, as soon as possible

It is a hope that most South Africans will

share — just as they will hope that government will think seriously before again ordering troops to support the civil power. As Myburgh says, the use of troops should not become "the norm"

## REGIONAL AFFAIRS

### The wars continue

SA diplomacy went into top gear this week to save the Mozambique peace talks from collapse and to get the Maputo government and the Mozambique National Resistance (MNR) to sign a formal ceasefire before their civil war gets totally out of hand

And in Angola, US diplomacy began to show signs of progress towards a more pragmatic stance by the Luanda regime on a Cuban withdrawal when President Jose Eduardo dos Santos fired Marxist hardliner Paulo Jorge as Foreign Minister

He will probably be replaced by a leader of the "nationalist" faction and the top negotiator with SA, deputy Interior Minister and Politburo member Alexandre "Kito" Rodrigues

US negotiator Frank Wisner, who was in Luanda when Jorge was fired, went home this week with a "concrete offer" from Dos Santos for a phased Cuban withdrawal under certain conditions

But there still seems little chance of lasting peace in either of the former Portuguese colonies. In Mozambique, serious questions are being raised about the ability of the MNR leaders negotiating with Frelimo to control their guerrillas in the bush and on the real motivations behind the movement

In Angola there can be little progress before the MPLA government has settled its differences with Unita's Jonas Savimbi — and there are no signs of that happening

The trilateral peace commission for Mozambique, created by the Pretoria declaration, ran into serious problems two weeks ago. The MNR delegation apparently wants to discuss demands for political changes and participation in government, while the government delegation wishes to conclude a ceasefire first

To get the talks back on the rails, deputy Foreign Minister Louis Nel made a quick trip to Maputo last week and Foreign Minister Pik Botha put off an important speech on regional relations at a Federated Chamber of Industries (FCI) seminar. He was busy talking to Mozambique Economics Minister Jacinto Veloso in Pretoria

MNR secretary general Evo Fernandes was meanwhile making threatening statements from Lisbon saying his movement



# The politicisation of the military

252

THE use of troops in a supportive role to the police to contain unrest in the Vaal Triangle, Soweto and Grahamstown has provoked protest that the SA Defence Force is being thrust into a political role.

The objections rest on the assumption that the SADF is apolitical, that it has not yet lost its political virginity.

The SADF's role, however, in carrying out raids on African National Congress targets in neighbouring states is not consistent with its supposed political neutrality.

Dr Philip Frankel, of the University of the Witwatersrand notes in a new book\* on the Defence Force due to be published next month "The deep sense of illegitimacy attached to the white state carries over to its agents".

The SADF, he adds, is no exception, in spite of its civic action programme to win the "hearts and minds" of blacks and the presence within its ranks of soldiers drawn from the black community.

Dr Frankel offers a different perspective on the

use of troops to help police maintain order in the townships.

He says two traditions co-exist in the military an Afrikaner heritage in which the line between military and civil authority is blurred, in contrast to a British one in which the distinction is sharp.

Dr Frankel sees the use of troops in curbing internal dissent as a manifestation of the Afrikaner tradition, which found its clearest expression in Afrikaner history in the unification of the roles of the Commandant-General and President in the person of M.W. Pretorius in the old Transvaal Republic.

Associated with the Afrikaner tradition of fusion between military and civil power is the fulfilment of SADF functions by the South African Police and of SAP duties by the SADF.

(1982 White Paper on Defence)

In apparent tandem with that, the SAP served in Ian Smith's Rhodesia to check infiltration into Rhodesia of ANC 'terrorists' bound for South Africa during the alliance between the ANC and Zimbabwe African People's Union.

Today, of course, the SAP's special border unit, Koevoet, serves in the "operational area" against Swapo fighters.

But, even taking account of the "Afrikaner tradition" of indistinct lines between military and civil authority, and between soldiers and police, a pertinent development has occurred since the township rebellion of 1976-77.

In 1976-77 the township revolt was thwarted by South Africa's "first line of

defence", the SAP. The "second line of defence", the SADF, was merely held in reserve.

In 1978, however, the former Minister of Defence, Mr P.W. Botha, became Prime Minister, an event which most commentators saw as the beginning of the rise of the military (as distinct from the old Bureau of State Security, now renamed National Intelligence Service) to pre-eminence in South Africa's power hierarchy.

The use of the SADF in a policing role since 1978 reflects in part as Dr Frankel observes, a shortage of manpower in the police.

But is the greater willingness of the Botha administration to utilise the military another sign of SADF's pre-eminence in

the security field, a pointer to its position as first among equals?

There are, in Dr Frankel's view, a number of forces in contemporary South Africa working toward an increasingly greater role for the military, the triumph of the Afrikaner over the British tradition.

They include the "promotion" in October 1980 of the Chief of the Defence Force, General Magnus Malan, to the portfolio of Minister of Defence.

There are compelling forces pushing South Africa toward a situation where it will be difficult to say where military authority ends and civilian authority begins.

First, there is the continuing Afrikanerisation of the Defence Force. Once dominated by the "English", the top echelons of the SADF are today filled by Afrikaners, most of whom are highly-qualified technocrats.

The difference between the Afrikaner elite in the SADF and the ruling Afrikaner politicians is slight and insignificant.

AS the Defence Force plays an increasingly political role, the difference between the Afrikaner elite in the SADF and the ruling Afrikaner politicians is slight and insignificant. A SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT reports:



**General MAGNUS MALAN**  
... symbolises Afrikaner tradition.

As Dr Frankel says "Their views blend perfectly". Their perceptions of South Africa's problems and the solution to them converge.

Second the combat experience of most of today's military officers is in counter-insurgency rather than conventional war — and in counter-insurgency the boundary between war and politics is indiscernible.

As General Malan and his successor as Chief of the Defence Force, General Constand Viljoen, have repeatedly remarked, the struggle is 80% political and only 20% military.

A take-over by the military is, of course, not inevitable, although some observers contend that South Africa has already moved substantially along that road.

They cite the pivotal position in the hierarchy of power of the State Security Council (SSC) — some-

times described as an "inner Cabinet" and the real source of authority in South Africa — and the paramount role played by the Defence Force in it.

Chaired by President Botha, who has strong military links, it includes key military figures such as General Marais, General Viljoen and General A.J. van Deventer, a confidant of President Botha's.

Whatever the precise influence of the military, one assertion can be made with confidence while the power of the military is on the rise it still stops short of direct rule.

Two factors could however, tip the balance towards more complete and less disguised, military control — a deteriorating security situation and failure of the new and complex tri-racial constitution.

Pre-eminence by Dr Philip Frankel, to be published in SA next month by Macmillan



# Gun law is no solution to black unrest

The "invasion" of townships by the army raises many questions, but a gun provides no answers, writes GARY VAN STADEN



Sebokeng:  
what price  
co-operation?

Police this week praised the co-operation of the people of Sebokeng during the 'invasion' by police and SADF troops. PETER SULLIVAN asks: With an armed soldier standing every 10 m down the street and a tank perched on the pavement, could they afford not to?  
See page 3.

NORTHERN Ireland, Matebeleland, Warsaw, Prague, Afghanistan, the Lebanon, Nairobi flashpoints of massive civil unrest or attempted coups at one time or another where the national army has been used against the local population:

This week South Africa once again joined the band when they sent a 7000-strong contingent of South African Defence Force and police personnel into the troubled Vaal Triangle townships, notably Sebokeng and Sharpeville.

The South African Government has been at pains to point out that the army was used only in a supportive role, and that, but for insufficient personnel, the police would have handled the situation on their own.

Their reasoning may be easy to understand but that doesn't alter the fact that thousands of law-abiding black citizens woke up on Tuesday morning to find themselves gazing down the barrel of a gun held by a soldier from their own army.

The backlash was immediate with both the United Democratic Front (UDF) and the Azanian People's Organisation (Azapo) condemning the action as "civil war".

The "invasion" of Sebokeng, as one Afrikaans daily newspaper called it, was planned in the utmost secrecy and executed under the banner of Operation Palmiet.

The reasons for the operation, in the words of Mr Louis le Grange, Minister of Law and Order, were that in the past few months revolutionary

forces had created a situation of unrest in several black residential areas — particularly on the West and East Rand and in the Eastern Cape.

"This has resulted in the loss of many lives, extensive damage to property, disruption of essential community services and intimidation of thousands of schoolchildren to boycott schools.

"The Government has therefore decided that this lawlessness must be curbed with all available means, and that law and order must be restored effectively."

Many questions, however, remain unanswered.

- Why was the situation in the black townships allowed to develop to the point where the Government was forced to call in the army?
- In view of the fact that not a single arrest for a "political offence" was made, does this not lend support to a Black Sash claim that it was nothing more than a massive pass raid?
- While about 350 people were arrested and charged for various offences, thousands of others were presumably innocent. How much further damage to already strained race relations has been done by bundling an entire township out of bed at 3am and searching their houses under the guns of their own army?
- Have the Government decided that, no matter what the cost, the present schools boycott must be broken?
- Under South African law a home may not be entered or searched by the police without a

● TURN TO NEXT PAGE

254

~~254~~  
~~254~~

Stew  
27/1/84



FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

search warrant unless there is reasonable evidence that a crime has been committed Under what provisions were hundreds of homes searched without such a warrant?

Was it really necessary to stamp people's hands. ("They were branded like cattle," one Lenasia employer told The Star) with red ink. The "branding" was humiliating and served no real purpose, as in many cases people went to work and did not return to the township for hours?

And the most frightening question of all just how far out of touch is the Government with legitimate black grievances, and what do they intend to do about them?

The fact that of the 350-360 arrests made during the operation, not one was for an alleged "political offence," did not surprise the UDF. "They won't find agitators' because what the Government is having to contend with in the Vaal is popular re-

27/10/84

sistance based on real grievances," a Front spokesman said. The Black Sash joined in the fray and accused the SADF of taking part in a glorified pass raid. "We trust the fathers of the young servicemen used in this operation in the townships will raise their voices against their children being put into a civil war situation opposing the men and women who work with and for them," a Sash spokeswoman added.

Azapo said the use of the army amounted to a declaration of civil war. "The occupation of the Vaal shows that the South African Government has completely failed in its policies of apartheid. Both the police and army have through this act been exposed as the arms of coercion and suppression.

"We warn the people behind the aggression against the people that legitimacy cannot be won by naked forces of violence.

The Government speaks to

recognised leaders of the neighbouring states, but it will not speak with recognised leaders of the blacks in South Africa. This makes a mockery of its purported policy of détente," an Azapo spokesman said.

Even the conservative American Government of President Ronald Reagan attacked the use of the South African army against its own population. A United States Government statement called the measure "repressive" and added that it cast grave doubts on the process of reform in South Africa.

South Africa has used the SADF to quell unrest before, the major instances being: 1913 - a mine strike 1914 - a railway workers strike. 1922 - the "Rand Revolt" 1949 - Zulu riots in Natal 1959 - Indian riots at Cato Manor

1960 - black pass law protests.

More recently troops were deployed in Soweto for a brief period and Minister le Grange said at the time he would use them again if required. On Tuesday morning he did so.

Representatives from all the major white political parties and a coloured Labour Party man were taken on a tour of the Vaal Triangle following the army's "invasion". Most agreed that the Government "had no other choice," though the Progressive Federal Party warned that the consequences of such action could be "very grave" and urged that troops be used only as a last resort.

One of the SABC's Current Affairs programmes this week quoted Minister of Home (Internal) Affairs Mr F W de Klerk as saying last weekend that the country was engaged in a decisive battle for survival against revolutionary forces that had chosen

black townships and educational institutions as the battlefield.

The Government obviously sees the current spate of unrest as a battle for survival and thus felt justified in calling in the army. The army, however, was called in without any attempt being made on the part of the Government to negotiate with the recognised leaders (the Vaal Civic Association, Azapo and the UDF) of the Vaal townships.

In fact, three senior Cabinet Ministers recently said they refused to do so. There are no provisions under South African law laying down when the defence force can be called in to quell local unrest. A formal declaration of a State of Emergency or Martial Law is not required in terms of the Defence Act. Legally and constitutionally, therefore, the Government is entitled to call in the army whenever it sees fit. There could be many prob-

lems, however, should they begin to make a habit of the practice.

Hundreds of new citizens (by automatic naturalisation) are already more than a little disturbed at the prospect of doing military training "in defence of apartheid." To now see that the army is used to quell black unrest is not going to make matters any easier for them.

In addition there are South African young men, born and bred, who are more than willing to defend their country but who may balk at the prospect of keeping a politically oppressed black majority in check by force.

The greatest problem, however, is, has been and probably will remain for some time, one of dealing with black white confrontation over equal political rights. If there is a "lesson of Africa" then it is that this problem cannot be solved over the barrel of a gun. □



**P**OLICEMEN this week praised the "co-operation" of the people of Sebokeng, a black township invaded by 7 000 policemen and assorted South African Defence Force troops trying to restore order to the troubled community

The co-operation was hardly surprising.

Imagine you live in Bryanston. An armed soldier stands every ten metres down the suburban street, there are military vehicles parked in a ring around the suburb, thousands of policemen are milling about outside.

It is 3 am. Someone knocks on your door. When you answer the knock, frightened, half-asleep and dressed in your dressing-gown, a police officer accompanied by two constables politely asks if he can search your house. Through your front door you catch a glimpse of a turret aimed at your favourite oak tree.

What are you going to do? Tell them to get stuffed?

Of course the residents of Sebokeng "co-operated" with the police. That does not justify an operation which received strong and adverse news coverage throughout the world.

Having rid myself of the scorn I felt driven to heap on the absurd comments from the police, I also have a rather reluctant obligation to praise them. This time they acted with a semblance of sensitivity, unlike the many times in the past when police-

# What price?



**SULLIVAN  
ON SATURDAY**



men raided black homes without a thought for the feelings of the inhabitants.

Pamphlets were issued to house-dwellers (there are few homeowners in Sebokeng) to tell them the police were their friends. Residents were repeatedly told that the police were there to help law-abiding citizens, stickers were handed out and fingers dyed red in an attempt to stop residents being interrogated twice.

When policemen are made to do things like that it helps

to train them. When you hand a man a sticker telling him you are his friend and there to help him, it is difficult to behave as if he has no rights at all, and even the most recalcitrant policeman is likely to learn a little respect for the black citizens he is supposed to protect from lawlessness.

Enough of the praise — that sort of attitude towards blacks from this country's policemen was long overdue anyway, and is any citizen's right, not a privilege.

Let's go back to Bryanston

Once the officer and his men had entered your home, they would start searching your rooms, including the bedroom your spouse was trying to tidy, and may just find a book which is on the banned list. How many people know whether Albert Luthuli's "Let My People Go" is still banned?

Perhaps you have an old university rag mag which was later banned. Or perhaps you enjoy Playboy. Maybe there is a copy of Anna Sewell's "Black Beauty" in your child's bedroom, and your heart stops because you remember reading somewhere that they once made a mistake and banned it.

Let us assume you are not a paragon of virtue and a knife or gun or banned book is found in your home. Luckily Bryanston residents don't have to carry passes, so they can't nab you for that. The police arrest you, take you to jail in Sandton where you spend the night and part of the next day.

That afternoon you are tried in a special court, where your case could be remanded or could be heard in 59 seconds. You are fined R50 to R500, and if you cannot pay you are immediately taken back to the cells to serve five or 50 days.

Perhaps then you would understand why some Sebokeng residents are just a teeny bit resentful of the way the police restored law and order to their troubled township.



## Counting the cost of the Coventry Caper

27/10/84 Stan

254

WHEN Foreign Minister Pik Botha makes his calls in Israel and West Germany next month, he is likely to find the atmosphere decidedly cool — and it will have little to do with the weather

As an Israeli newspaper correspondent reported earlier this week, there will be no red carpet for Pik Botha in Tel Aviv. The Israelis will be polite because they value the business they do with us. But they are embarrassed by the visit and nervous of the flak it may attract.

The West Germans, like a number of other European administrations, disapprove of the actions taken by Mr Botha over the Durban Three. They have sympathy for Britain's plight at the consulate — all the more so since the three "refugees" appear to have done little but revile their hosts since taking up residence.

And, Mr Botha will arrive in Europe with his political image severely dented. He largely carries the can for the savaging South Africa's national credibility has taken internationally over the Coventry arms smuggling case.

His original decision not to return the "Coventry Four" to face trial was bad enough. Although he has claimed it was in international law a legitimate act of reprisal, it is certainly not seen as that in European diplomatic circles.

Rather, South Africa is seen as having deliberately broken its pledge to the courts of another nation, and there is strong suspicion that it has done so expediently, to avoid four of its nationals becoming involved in an arms smuggling trial.

Equally unfortunate, and damaging to his own credibility, is Mr Botha's astonishing response to the Coventry court's decision to make South Africa forfeit R800 000 in bail and securities.

One is bound to ask. Who does Mr Botha hope to impress by hailing the outcome of the Coventry case as a victory for South Africa? Who is he trying to fool by suggesting a British court has construed South Africa was entitled to renege on its pledge?

Both stances are grossly misleading, if not downright false. The actual words of the magistrate were:

"The solemn promises made to this court... have been broken by the South African Government."

"It seems to us that this action must have been taken in the full knowledge of the consequences of any breach."

"Whether the South African Government believed it had some political or legal justification for doing this appears to us not to be a matter on which we feel competent to rule."

The only success detectable for South Africa in this case can be found in that a chance was seen and taken to use the Coventry magistrate's court as a forum. South Africa was able to express its displeasure at the British Government's failure to evict the Durban Three. It was able to defend in public its failure to return the Coventry Four in terms of international law, as an act of reprisal.

It was a very expensive way to buy a "platform", and I don't refer only to the cash. The diplomatic cost of Coventry was summed up in a TV discussion this week, when the panel chairman looked straight into the camera and said:

"The crux seems to be whether the international community can ever again accept the pledges of the South African Government."

Mr George Carman, a brilliant British counsel, spoke eloquently in the Coventry court. The case he was making may well be correct. But that is not the point. The real issue is whether South Africa can actually benefit in any way from the Coventry confrontation. In terms of international standing and credibility, we are heavy losers.

Mr Carman's was a most impressive performance, for which he will be extremely well paid. They don't come much more expensive than Mr Carman in the British legal profession.

The SA taxpayers must add his bill, and Sir Maurice Bathurst's fees, to the R800 000 we will be paying for Mr Botha's Coventry caper. Maybe that is what Mr Botha was all about with his cries of victory and vindication after the Coventry committal.

He was not trying to fool foreign governments. They know what the score is. Mr Botha must have been addressing himself to the taxpayers. After burning the best part of a million rands of their money, they needed cheering up. □





# Counting the cost of the Coventry Caper

27/10/84 Stan

254

WHEN Foreign Minister Pik Botha makes his calls in Israel and West Germany next month, he is likely to find the atmosphere decidedly cool — and it will have little to do with the weather

As an Israeli newspaper correspondent reported earlier this week, there will be no red carpet for Pik Botha in Tel Aviv. The Israelis will be polite because they value the business they do with us. But they are embarrassed by the visit and nervous of the flak it may attract.

The West Germans, like a number of other European administrations, disapprove of the actions taken by Mr Botha over the Durban Three. They have sympathy for Britain's plight at the consulate — all the more so since the three "refugees" appear to have done little but revile their hosts since taking up residence.

And, Mr Botha will arrive in Europe with his political image severely dented. He largely carries the can for the savaging South Africa's national credibility has taken internationally over the Coventry arms smuggling case.

His original decision not to return the "Coventry Four" to face trial was bad enough. Although he has claimed it was in international law a legitimate act of reprisal, it is certainly not seen as that in European diplomatic circles.

Rather, South Africa is seen as having deliberately broken its pledge to the courts of another nation, and there is strong suspicion that it has done so expediently, to avoid four of its nationals becoming involved in an arms smuggling trial.

Equally unfortunate, and damaging to his own credibility, is Mr Botha's astonishing response to the Coventry court's decision to make South Africa forfeit R800 000 in bail and securities.

One is bound to ask: Who does Mr Botha hope to impress by hailing the outcome of the Coventry case as a victory for South Africa? Who is he trying to fool by suggesting a British court has construed South Africa was entitled to renege on its pledge?

Both stances are grossly misleading, if not downright false. The actual words of the magistrate were:

"The solemn promises made to this court... have been broken by the South African Government."

"It seems to us that this action must have been taken in the full knowledge of the consequences of any breach."

"Whether the South African Government believed it had some political or legal justification for doing this appears to us not to be a matter on which we feel competent to rule."

The only success detectable for South Africa in this case can be found in that a chance was seen and taken to use the Coventry magistrate's court as a forum. South Africa was able to express its displeasure at the British Government's failure to evict the Durban Three. It was able to defend in public its failure to return the Coventry Four in terms of international law, as an act of reprisal.

It was a very expensive way to buy a "platform", and I don't refer only to the cash. The diplomatic cost of Coventry was summed up in a TV discussion this week, when the panel chairman looked straight into the camera and said:

"The crux seems to be whether the international community can ever again accept the pledges of the South African Government."

Mr George Carman, a brilliant British counsel, spoke eloquently in the Coventry court. The case he was making may well be correct. But that is not the point. The real issue is whether South Africa can actually benefit in any way from the Coventry confrontation. In terms of international standing and credibility, we are heavy losers.

Mr Carman's was a most impressive performance, for which he will be extremely well paid. They don't come much more expensive than Mr Carman in the British legal profession.

The SA taxpayers must add his bill, and Sir Maurice Bathurst's fees, to the R800 000 we will be paying for Mr Botha's Coventry caper. Maybe that is what Mr Botha was all about with his cries of victory and vindication after the Coventry committal.

He was not trying to fool foreign governments. They know what the score is. Mr Botha must have been addressing himself to the taxpayers. After burning the best part of a million rands of their money, they needed cheering up. □

Mercury 27/10/84  
254

# Claim that injured S A marines were in Botswana

Mercury Correspondent  
JOHANNESBURG—The three South African marines who were injured when Botswana soldiers opened fire on their patrol boat in the Chobe River were inside Botswana territory, the Botswana Defence Force (BDF) said in a statement yesterday.

The BDF statement came in response to an earlier South African Defence Force communique, which said the patrol boat was on the South West African side of the border.

Both countries have, however, agreed to an on-the-spot investigation of the shooting, the SA Department of Foreign Affairs said yesterday.

The three marines who were on 'a routine patrol' according to the SADF, were not seriously injured and damage to their boat was minimal. The marines were treated at the M'Pacha sick bay in the Caprivi Strip.

The BDF denied that its soldiers had opened fire with a heavy calibre machine gun, as claimed in the SADF statement.

They had used rifles only, the BDF said.

According to the BDF, the patrol boat was in a rivulet leading off the Chobe into Botswana territory when the incident took place.

The incident came in the wake of charges by both the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha and the Minister of Defence Gen Magnus Malan, that Botswana was being used as a new infiltration route into South Africa by African National Congress fighters.

Botswana has resisted pressure from Pretoria for it to sign a formal non-aggression pact with South Africa, but has reaffirmed its policy of not allowing its territory to be used as a base for operations against South Africa by the ANC.

Botswana has said that ANC men have succeeded in eluding even the larger and better equipped South African security forces — and that a non-aggression treaty would not in itself guarantee an end to infiltration.



'Don't they realise there's a vast di-

# THE SC



THE VAAL TRIANGLE re-  
sembled battle-scarred Beirut  
this week

Residents woke to find  
their streets crawling with  
armed soldiers and armoured  
vehicles. The boys from the  
border had taken control —  
in the heart of their own coun-  
try

It was a rude awakening for  
the 120 000 Sebokeng reside-  
nts — particularly those who  
hadn't paid their rent. Did the  
arrival of 7 000 soldiers and  
police mean they were going  
to be evicted form their

homes? <sup>254</sup> ~~254~~ ~~254~~

The fear grew when many  
realised "Operation Palmiet"  
(Bullrush) came only two  
weeks after the Vaal unrest  
claimed its first white victim, a  
three-week-old baby.

The "invaders" moved  
quickly. By daylight, some  
354 people had been arrested  
for offences such as possession  
of dagga or banned books

Army camps were set up in  
various parts of Sebokeng,  
and the cops searched almost  
20 000 houses in one day

By sunset, the soldiers had

moved to Sharpeville. A huge  
roadblock was set up on the  
outskirts of the township

Women, men and children  
were thoroughly searched  
the boys from the border had  
taken control

For many — particularly  
kids — these raids meant the  
first glimpse of handgrenades,  
machineguns and hippos

They also meant a sense of  
bewilderment

As one man observed sarca-  
stically "The soldiers who de-  
fend our borders. did they  
have to wage a total onslaught

By STAN M  
Pic: PETER S

on defenceless  
Don't they reali-  
vast difference i  
dents and Swapo  
The soldiers  
with "Trust us"  
but it was hard t  
who arrived in  
dawn  
Pamphlets sa,  
here to promote  
life, safe trave  
community, co-

**'What difference between us and Swapo?'**

# SOLDIERS' GAME



**AN MHLONGO**  
**BY SETUKE**

...less residents?  
...realise there is a  
...nce between resi-  
...wapo?"  
...s wore badges  
...t us" messages —  
...ard to trust people  
...ed in trucks before  
...is saying "We are  
...note normal social  
...travel, a healthy  
...continued educa-

tion, delivery of food and stability", met with the same response.

Resident Elizabeth Mbele was just one of those who were angry. She was annoyed by the way the soldiers interrogated her about the African National Congress, among other things.

"When they saw I had some Inkatha forms which mentioned the ANC, they rattled on and on about the organisation as if I am affiliated to ANC, and not Inkatha."

She also criticised the au-

thorities for thinking they could force people to pay rent.

"Orange-Vaal Development Board chief D C Ganz must not try to intimidate residents into dropping their rent boycott by calling in the army," she said.

"We want rent to be reduced to R30, and all the councillors must resign, as we demanded."

She added. "The soldiers cannot resolve the present stalemate in the Vaal. Only the authorities and councillors

can — by meeting our demands."

Vaal Civic Association chairperson Lord McCamel added his criticism. "The authorities spoke to a delegation of six chosen by the people after the death and destruction of property on September 3.

"But nothing has been heard from them since."

"The soldiers are naive about civic politics and local situations and will not bring peace."



# Arms for Africa on Red route

Stephen McQuillan

BIG consignments of weapons — from small arms to fast patrol boats — are pouring into Southern African ports from a supply chain of Eastern bloc freighters shuttling between communist Europe and Africa.

In South Africa's sphere of interest, a giant U-shaped sea area south of the equator, nine ships a week are suspected of bringing tools of war to the Soviet Union's allies. Everything from Russian tanks to Czechoslovakian toilet rolls are shipped along an arc of supply stretching from Luanda in the west to Dar es Salaam in the east. Soviet and East European freighters pass within three nautical miles of the South African coast.

Details of these shipments were disclosed to The Sunday Star by senior military officers

The South African Navy says that on average 24 East European freighters are on the route during any week, nine of them suspected arms carriers. But the daily vigil kept by the South African Air Force and Navy allows an accurate picture of the military strength of nations to the north to be drawn.

Long-range Shackleton aircraft which could, in theory, fly as far as Dar es Salaam or Luanda and back, and shorter-range Albatross planes have photographed hundreds of the arms freighters. The reconnaissance uncovers a wealth of detail about the Red shipments.

#### How the operation works

- SA Naval Intelligence monitors movements of ships.
- Departures from communist bloc ports and likely destinations are noted.
- When they are in range, SAAF aircraft move in close to

take photographs

- The pictures go to the Navy for analysis

- Once the ship clears SA waters, it is monitored as far as possible and its probable destination is logged

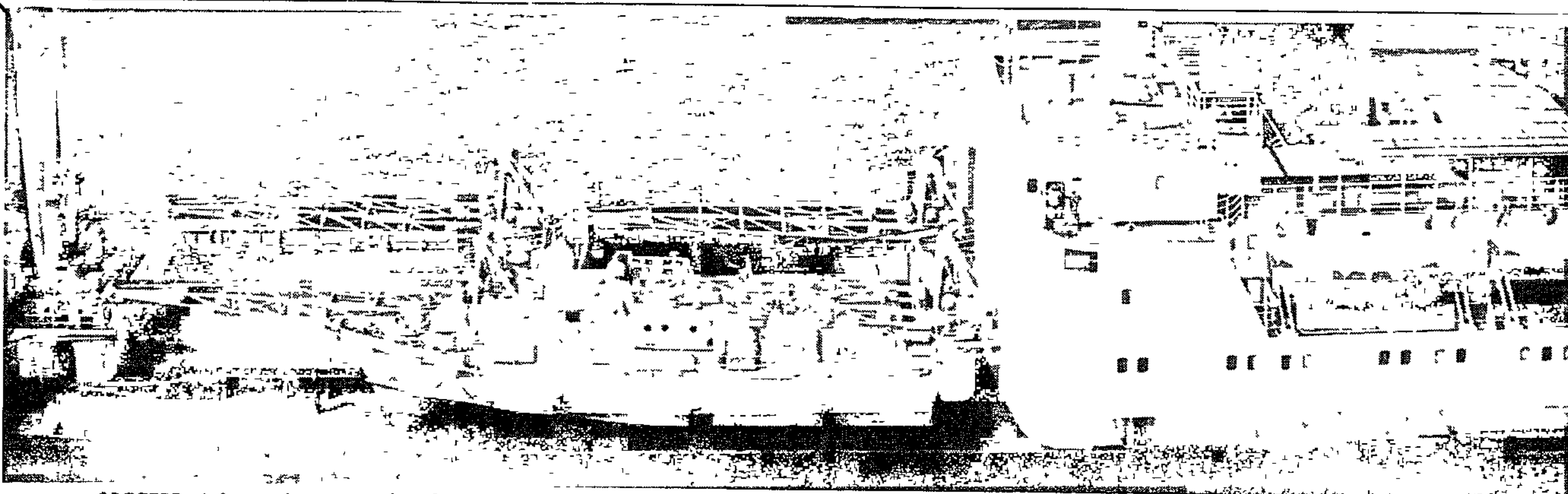
"Even if military equipment is not visible, we can establish what the ship is carrying," a spokesman at Navy HQ in Pretoria told The Sunday Star. Asked if the ships are "looked over" by South African warships, the spokesman said, "There is no reason to harass them."

It seems certain that intelligence on the arms-carriers will be affected by the retirement of the ageing Shackletons next month.

A spokesman for the SAAF said "We'll still be able to reach the carriers in normal shipping lanes. But we'll not be able to reach those outside, and those playing hide-and-seek."

West is turning  
it's back on S A,  
colour graphic  
— back page

254  
S-Star  
28/10/84



**SPOTTED** A fast military patrol craft on the deck of the Russian freighter Fizik Kurchatov. The shipment, destined for a southern African country, was photographed by the South African Air Force.

Cape sea route left to the mercy of prowling Soviet fleet

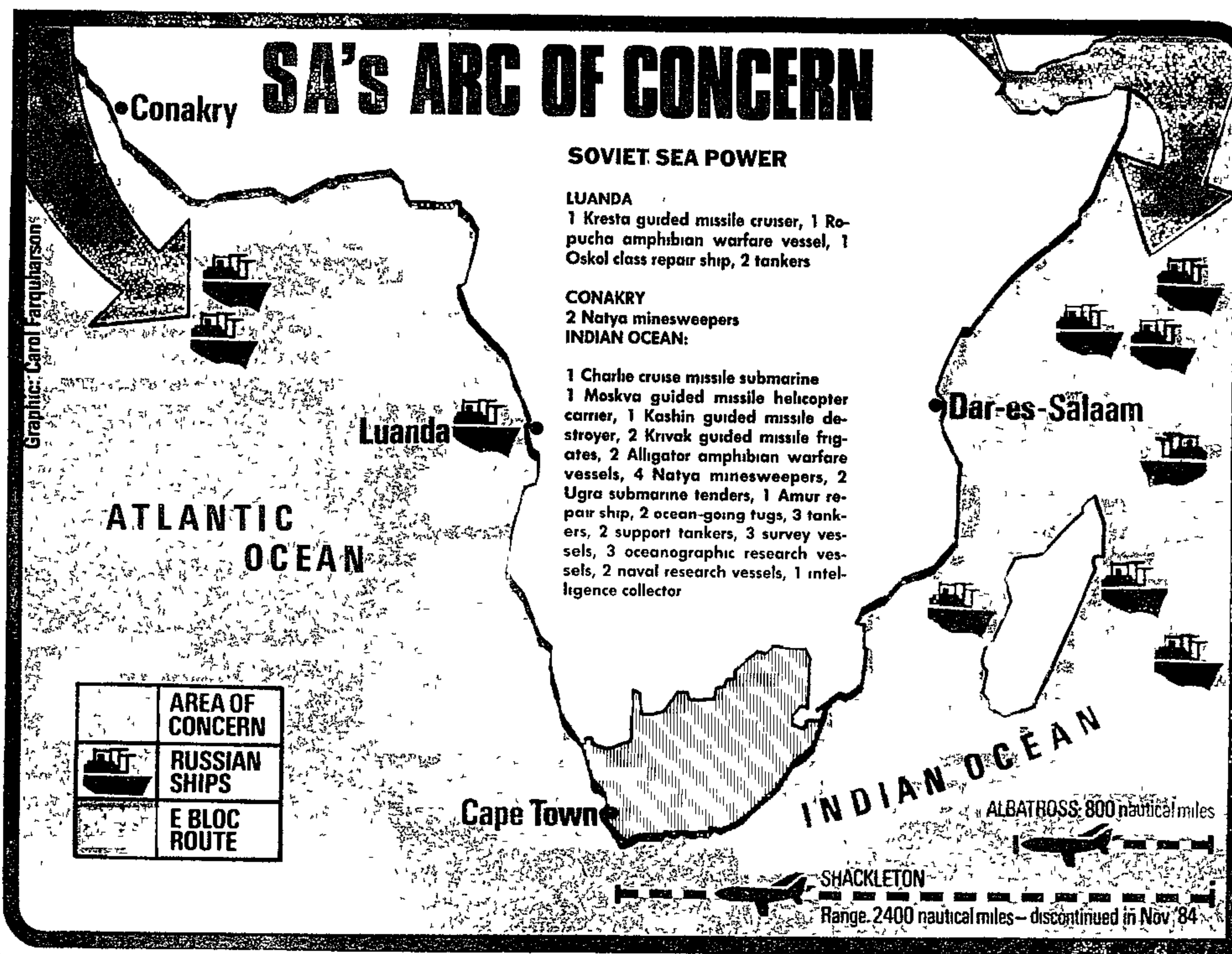
# West turns its back

S. Star

(254)

28/10/84

Stephen McQuillan



WESTERN nations have "turned their backs" on the Cape sea route, leaving it largely undefended and at the mercy of the prowling Soviet fleet.

South Africa admits it is unable to defend the route. The small, efficient Navy now concentrates on defending major ports and sea lanes in and out of South Africa.

And that leaves the Soviet Union more room to manoeuvre.

In exclusive interviews with The Sunday Star, the South African Navy disclosed the alarming frequency of Eastern European arms shipments to southern African countries.

The Soviet Union has established an arc of supply stretching from Luanda in the west to Dar es Salaam in the east, via the Cape.

And Soviet warships are based on or near the African continent to make sure the freighters reach their destinations.

There are five Russian warships permanently based in Luanda, including a guided-missile cruiser and an amphibian warfare vessel.

## Guided missiles

Two Soviet minesweepers are permanently based in Conakry, Guinea.

The Soviet Indian Ocean Fleet today comprises 30 ships, including a cruise-missile submarine, a guided-missile helicopter carrier, a guided-missile destroyer, two guided-missile frigates and four ocean minesweepers. The ships are scattered through various Indian Ocean ports, some a short sailing distance from South Africa.



Star

254

28/10/84

And Russian merchant ships, fishing fleets and research vessels, passing close to the South African coast, no doubt "listen in" to South African radio transmissions as a matter of routine, says the Navy

"Defence of the Cape sea route is an expensive undertaking and requires large, sophisticated ships," a senior naval officer told The Sunday Star.

"The main users of the Cape sea route are Western nations who are part of the weapons boycott of South Africa. We can't see why we have to carry the can for them."

But the Navy reaffirms its commitment to protect sea routes in and out of South Africa.

### Lowered defences

"We are an island economy, sealed off to the north by the confrontation states and our trade is to the north — by sea," said the spokesman for naval HQ in Pretoria. "Our sphere of interest is 200 nautical miles off our coastline and we are geared to look after that."

The lowering of Western defences around the Cape sea route — from the Mozambique Channel, around the Cape of Good Hope and out into the South Atlantic — was gradual as succeeding chiefs of the South African Navy placed less importance on long-range patrols after the abrogation of the Simonstown Agreement in 1976 and snowballing support for the arms boycott.

As the Navy retracts its force to concentrate on defence nearer home, its French-built Daphne submarines play a vital role

"Though small, they are an efficient deterrent," said the spokesman

### Strike craft

The submarines, equipped with conventional torpedoes, are backed-up with a force of nine strike craft. The small, fast missile-carriers are based in Durban.

As the Cape sea route — still one of the world's major trading avenues — is left unprotected, it seems the West believes the Cape area is becoming less significant

Said a Western naval attache "Too much importance is placed upon the Cape sea route."

The SA Navy spokesman said: "The West believes the Soviets would block the route from the Straights of Hormuz or cut it on the other side, from the bulge of Africa

"The Russians have permanent warship bases in Conakry and Luanda. They occasionally base long-range patrol aircraft at Conakry."

But the Navy dismisses as unimportant the frequent, unconfirmed sightings of submarines off the Cape coast

"If these sightings are of submarines, we have no idea what they are doing. We can speculate that they may be travelling from A to B and approach the coast out of curiosity

"We don't see in the short-term a Russian submarine threat. In the medium- to long-term, in support of surrogate forces, possibly

"Then there are the normal Russian surface units on their way to the Seychelles, Mauritius or other Indian Ocean ports. These warships usually call at Conakry, Luanda and Maputo, where they likely show the flag.

"Control of the oceans is still the way to strategic domination and there is no doubt the Soviet Union is building up its sea power in this part"

# Anatomy of the Unrest

28/10/84

S-Star 254

Several questions on the unrest in the townships and the Government's method of dealing with it were raised in The Sunrise Star's Review section yesterday. Today The Sunday Star shows the extent of the unrest and publishes a series of interviews with the people of Sebokeng.

AT LEAST 131 South Africans have died violently in the present township unrest, according to figures compiled by the Institute of Race Relations in Johannesburg.

Most have died within kilometres of Johannesburg in townships that are, to most whites, little more than vague names in Press reports and on news bulletins.

Though the number killed has not yet reached the proportions of 1976 when 575 people died between June 16 and the following February 22, the toll continues to climb steadily and the bloodshed shows no sign of ending.

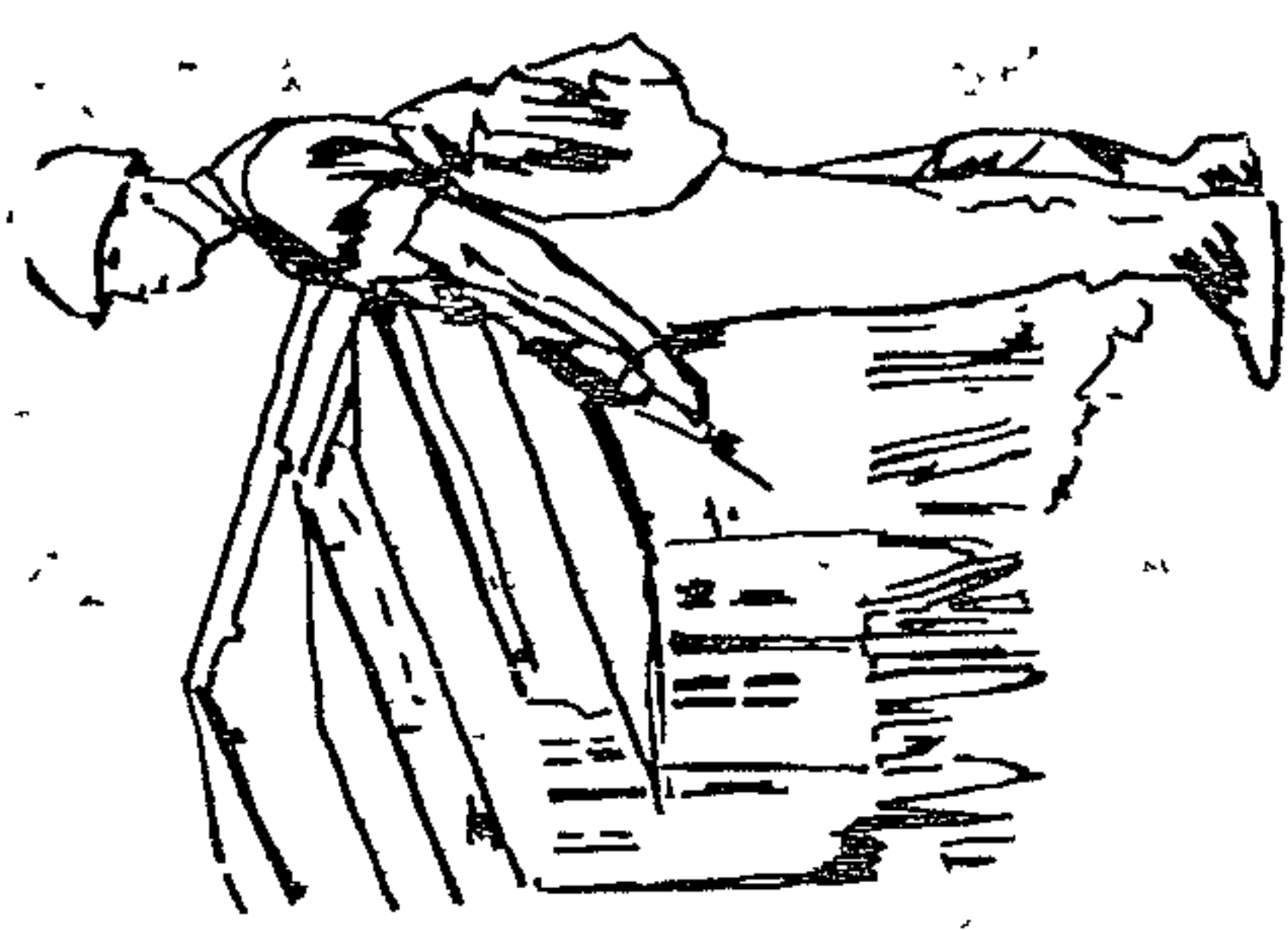
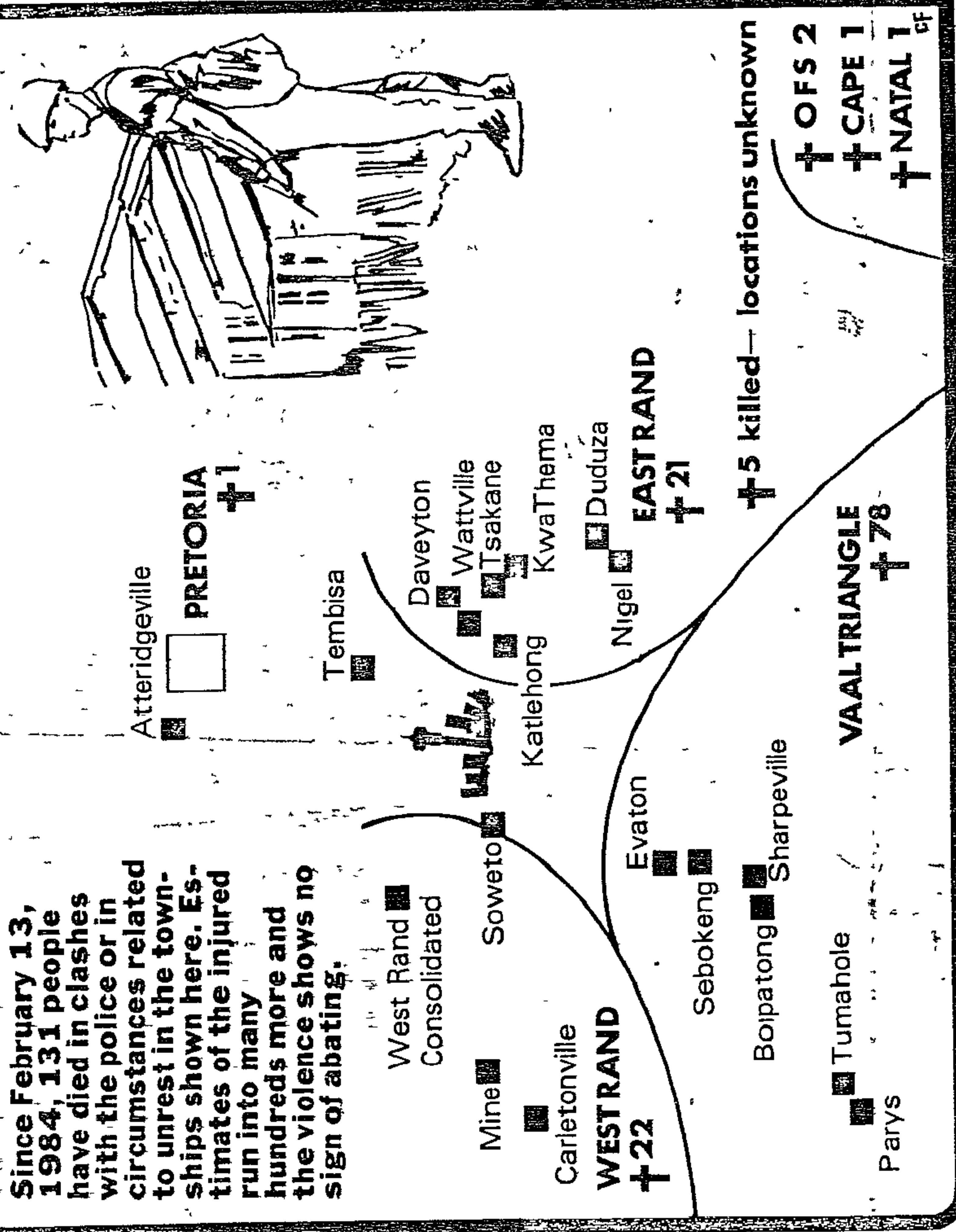
The grim record, compiled largely from Press reports because of the difficulty of obtaining accurate official statistics, begins with the death of Emma Sathekge (15) under the wheels of a police vehicle in an Atteridgeville school grounds on February 13. It continued to grow over the past week with the slaying of kwaThema businessman Mr Jerry Khumbuzi (25) and does not include hundreds of injured.

The youngest to die so far were three-week-old Gordon Blair, killed when youths stoned his mother's car in Sebokeng, Nonhlanhla Mzungu (seven months), killed in his home by tearsmoke and Thabo Sibeko (6) shot dead in Wattville.

Combined with a lack of knowledge on the part of most whites about the township's geographical location is a distressingly vague knowledge of the appalling socio-economic conditions that have sparked the boycotts, riots and killings there.

The oft-repeated official talk of intimidation and "criminal elements" has largely obscured the fact that many black parents who have for years watched their children's attempts to study by candlelight genuinely support the school boycotts.

Since February 13, 1984, 131 people have died in clashes with the police or in circumstances related to unrest in the townships shown here. Estimates of the injured run into many hundreds more and the violence shows no sign of abating.



28/10/84 S-Star 254



watched their children's attempts to study by candlelight genuinely support the school boycotts

# After the 'invasion' — what Sebokeng is saying

**I**N SPITE of the outcry that accompanied Operation Palmiet — which involved 7 000 policemen and servicemen systematically combing every house in Sebokeng — some people in the area saw the raid as being necessary.

But finding one of them this week was like looking for a needle in a haystack. A middle-aged Sebokeng man to whom I spoke refused to divulge his name but was glad to give his opinion.

He said "Sebokeng was sliding dangerously close to anarchy. We found bands of youths being a law unto themselves. They snapped into action at the whim of the moment.

"Everyone here is angry with the way our affairs are administered. Our rents are among the highest for four-roomed units. But I do not like the way the whole thing

has been taken over by our children.

"Young people are very brave and not afraid to face the police. Some do it for adventure, others just join in for the fun of it.

"Some of them did not know what the fighting was all about."

He said that when the youths ran out of acceptable targets they attacked the innocent residents.

"Some residents were accused of being high-income earners and would not play a meaningful role in the fight against high rents because they could afford them.

"Some youngsters also damaged the homes of people related to town councillors. The question is: What did these people do? Just because they happen to be relatives of a councillor do they get the same treatment?"

"We also saw youngsters burning shops belonging to people who had nothing to do with the Lekoa Town Council, let alone the rent increase in Sebokeng."

"But have people thought for a moment what these children do during the day? I have seen young boys, some no older than 10 years, sniffing glue because there was nothing else for them to do. Girls are also roaming the township streets — and the consequences are well known."

The "clean up" operation had been necessary to help restore order.

**I**N HOMES, buses and trains urban blacks are discussing the merits or otherwise of the 7 000-strong police and army "invasion" of Sebokeng, Sharpeville and Boipatong. The Sunday Star sent reporter SOL MAKGABUTLANE to identify both sides of the debate.

**S**HE DECLINED to reveal her identity and insisted she would speak only after total anonymity had been guaranteed.

"I am scared — everyone is scared. We don't know what the real motive of the raid was. We feel even more scared for our children. The police gave us pamphlets and urged the children to go back to school.

"But our children have good reasons to refuse to go back to school. Some people are saying most kids are not going to school because they are being intimidated by 'tsotsis'. But I haven't seen

anyone preventing the children from going to school.

"The pupils have grievances which they have made known to education authorities many times. Newspapers say children in East Rand townships are also staying away from school until their demands are met. Will the same people now say 'tsotsis' are stopping the East Rand children from going to school? I don't think so.

"These children in the Vaal are also boycotting classes to stand with their parents in the fight against high rents.

"We in the Vaal are tired. Very tired," she said, gesturing with her hands to drive her point home.

"We have been pleading for a long time that we have no money for high rents. Our children are also tired.

"Now, instead of talking to those we appointed to

handle the rent issue for us, the authorities are sending in troops.

"It's a good thing for them to say 'tsotsis' have hijacked the true grievances of the residents by going around robbing people and destroying property. But have the authorities attended to our original complaints?"

Does she think this week's huge police swoop on Vaal townships has helped to restore orderly life.

"There were some people who threatened orderly life by imposing a reign of terror. They went around in kombis at night demanding money from some families. These things needed to be stopped. I think that's where this week's raid helped because people were starting to live in fear of their safety.

**W**HILE Soweto is in the grip of student unrest, there are officials in the Soweto Council who — for greed and selfish ambition — are doing things which could plunge the township into labour unrest which will result in loss of life and destruction of amenities worse than anything it has seen yet.

Long before student unrest exploded over Soweto, labour unrest was already simmering.

It is only the fact that most labourers, male and female, employed by the Soweto Council are mature and conservative people that we have so far been spared

surely as it happened to Iran, the Lebanon and Vietnam.

It will happen to South Africa unless all of us, black and white, stand up and stop the nonsense.

I am sick of living in terror, I am sick of burying murdered friends and cradling wounded fellow-workers with bloody faces.

I want to demand of the new "trilateral" government just what kind of country it expects the new South Africa to be if the larger part

**This is an edited interview with a Soweto resident whose views are by no means representative, but who is angry about what is happening in the townships. He has asked not to be identified because he is scared of intimidation from all sides.**

The backlash is fast building up, and the United Democratic Front will soon find itself in hot water, as will its friends, Azapo and Cosas.

Already Soweto taximen are angry at the destruction of their vehicles and disruption of their businesses, and a ready-made

not the men in the Soweto Council nor the people in the Department of Education and Training.

No one seems to care that our country is drifting slowly towards the rocks of no return like a storm-ravaged sailing ship.

## A conservative backlash is building up in Soweto



fused to divulge his name but was glad to give his opinion

He said "Sebokeng was sliding dangerously close to anarchy. We found bands of youths being a law unto themselves. They snapped into action at the whim of the moment"

"Everyone here is angry with the way our affairs are administered. Our rents are among the highest for four-roomed units. But I do not like the way the whole thing

"Some residents were accused of being high-income earners and would not play a meaningful role in the fight against high rents because they could afford them"

"Some youngsters also damaged the homes of people related to town councillors. The question is: What did these people do? Just because they happen to be relatives of a councillor do they get the same treatment? "

The "clean up" operation had been necessary to help restore order

"I am scared — everyone is scared. We don't know what the real motive of the raid was. We feel even more scared for our children. The police gave us pamphlets and urged the children to go back to school."

"But our children have good reasons to refuse to go back to school. Some people are saying most kids are not going to school because they are being intimidated by 'tsotsis'. But I haven't seen

"I am scared — everyone is scared. We don't know what the real motive of the raid was. We feel even more scared for our children. The police gave us pamphlets and urged the children to go back to school."

"But our children have good reasons to refuse to go back to school. Some people are saying most kids are not going to school because they are being intimidated by 'tsotsis'. But I haven't seen

"I am scared — everyone is scared. We don't know what the real motive of the raid was. We feel even more scared for our children. The police gave us pamphlets and urged the children to go back to school."

"But our children have good reasons to refuse to go back to school. Some people are saying most kids are not going to school because they are being intimidated by 'tsotsis'. But I haven't seen

Does she think this week's huge police swoop on Vaal townships has helped to restore orderly life.

"There were some people who threatened orderly life by imposing a reign of terror. They went around in kombis at night demanding money from some families. These things needed to be stopped. I think that's where this week's raid helped because people were starting to live in fear of their safety

"These children in the Vaal are also boycotting classes to stand with their parents in the fight against high rents"

"We in the Vaal are tired. Very tired," she said, gesturing with her hands to drive her point home.

"We have been pleading for a long time that we have no money for high rents. Our children are also tired. Now, instead of talking to those we appointed to

"These children in the Vaal are tired. Very tired," she said, gesturing with her hands to drive her point home.

surely as it happened to Iran, the Lebanon and Vietnam.

It will happen to South Africa unless all of us, black and white, stand up and stop the nonsense

I am sick of living in terror, I am sick of burying murdered friends and cradling wounded fellow-workers with bloody faces

I want to demand of the new 'tribunal' government just what kind of country it expects the new South Africa to be if the larger part of the population — the blacks — is torn apart by violence, official corruption and crime.

The government should know that no matter how militarily powerful a country may be, it cannot survive a class or race upheaval

I can no longer sit on a fence and watch indifferently as great ugliness happens to those I love, I can no longer bear to see my people in agony through the stupidity and selfishness of politicians. I feel I must do something

going to school

going to school

going to school

going to school

going to school

going to school

going to school

going to school

going to school

going to school

going to school

# A conservative backlash is building up in Soweto

**This is an edited interview with a Soweto resident whose views are by no means representative, but who is angry about what is happening in the townships. He has asked not to be identified because he is scared of intimidation from all sides.**

WHILE Soweto is in the grip of student unrest, there are officials in the Soweto Council who — for greed and selfish ambition — are doing things which could plunge the township into labour unrest which will result in loss of life and destruction of amenities worse than anything it has seen yet

Long before student unrest exploded over Soweto, labour unrest was already simmering.

It is only the fact that most labourers, male and female, employed by the Soweto Council are mature and conservative people that we have so far been spared further tragedy

Another very important thing about these workers, their courage has kept Soweto's essential services functioning in the teeth of savage efforts by riotous students to disrupt vital amenities

These hardworking men and women go out on trucks and trailers each day to remove rubbish, repair sabotaged sewerage pipes and drains and sweep streets

The backlash is fast building up, not the men in the Soweto Council nor the people in the Department of Education and Training

No one seems to care that our country is drifting slowly towards the rocks of no return like a storm-ravaged sailing ship

The death of a country as great as ours does not come with the suddenness of Armageddon. It comes slowly and insidiously through a long series of seemingly minor events which happen sporadically over years until in the end you find it reduced to an angry armed camp where everyone fights everyone else and no one has the courage left to cry. "Shwele! Let there be peace"

This is what is going to happen to South Africa, and it will happen as

South Africa, and it will happen as

South Africa, and it will happen as

South Africa, and it will happen as

South Africa, and it will happen as

South Africa, and it will happen as



# The Four 'degraded' in UK prison

254 Mike Cohen S. Star

THE COVENTRY FOUR — South Africa's expert arms and equipment buyers — have told of physical and psychological degradation they suffered during their seven weeks in a British jail

Three of the four South Africans were arrested by customs officials when they checked into their hotel, the White House, which was "crawling with Customs officials"

The excise men lay in wait in a room next to that occupied by two of the South Africans

Yesterday the Four faced the Press

28/10/84  
for the first time since their arrest in London in March this year

The buying team's equipment expert, Mr Jacobus Francois le Grange, was picked up at Heathrow Airport after his aircraft to Paris had been delayed by mechanical problems

Two Customs officials approached him and he was arrested and searched

The other three, Armscor officials Mr Hendrik Jacobus Botha (49) and Mr Stephanus Johannes de Jager (50), and the managing director of a Johannesburg electronics company, Mr William Randolph (Randy) Metelerkamp (42),

were arrested at the hotel

Mr Metelerkamp, an employee of Armscor's Kentron subsidiary until last February, said the three had arrived in London on the Thursday morning and had gone straight to their hotel

"We went to our rooms, and I had just finished shaving when three men burst in I thought I was about to be mugged and became aggressive until one of the men, Mr Martin Spilane, identified himself as a member of Her Majesty's Customs office

● To Page 2

2 The Sunday Star October 28 1984

# The Four stripped naked and

● From Page 1.

"They stripped me naked and checked my private parts They asked me if I had a fire-arm and then told me to pack my belongings

"The officials told me to pack my belt and shoes in the case They refused to let me put on shoes and I was ordered to walk the 80 metres to their car in my socks

"It was freezing but they still refused We then drove the 120km from London to the Coventry Police Station I was placed in a cell with the air conditioning pumping in minus zero air There were no blankets or mattresses," Mr Metelerkamp said

He then went on to describe the interrogation and the "friendly" way in which he was denied sleep

"On Friday afternoon I was first allowed access to a legal representative He organised a new, warmer cell

"Just after midnight we were charged with arms smuggling At 10 am we were taken to the Coventry court On the way they realised I still did not have shoes I was ordered to put them on and appeared before the local judge I told him of the discomforts and the

Chief Constable was called He was ordered to change my cell and to allow us showers and decent food," Mr Metelerkamp said

The four were then transferred to the Winson Green prison in Birmingham On Monday April 2 they were again taken to Coventry where they appeared before the same judge

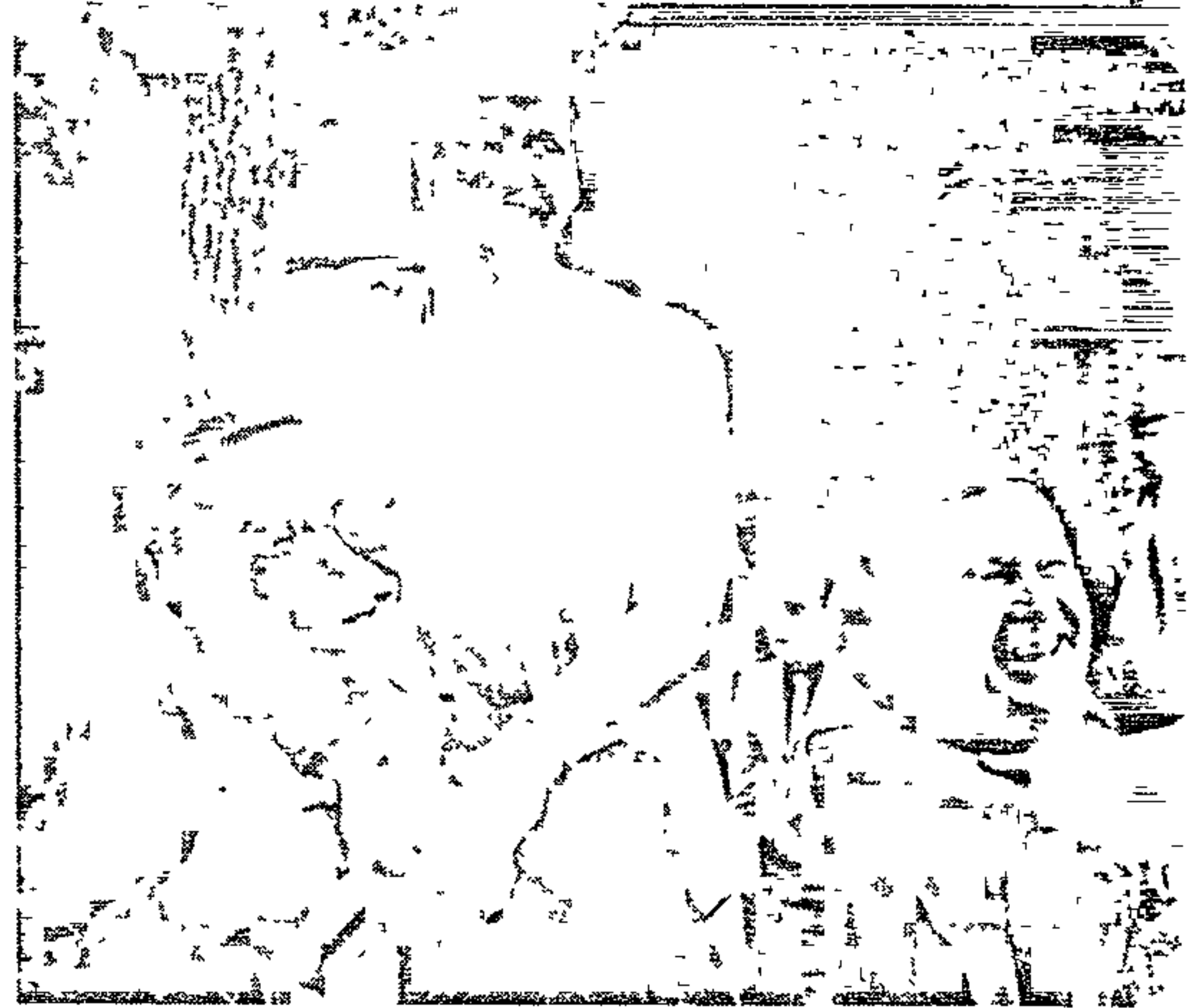
"Again we were remanded in custody We were taken back to Winson Green prison where we were placed in solitary confinement for seven days At night we were stripped naked and everything taken from us and placed in a box until the morning," Mr Metelerkamp said

"The interrogation was characterised by a process of physical and psychological degradation Aggression and brutality were juxtaposed with friendliness

"We are not arms smugglers We are officials who carried out our duties

"We did not contravene any South African law and do not regard ourselves as criminals," Mr Botha, who appeared to be the group leader, said

All four men said they had enough to do in South Africa without having to go to the United Kingdom again Mr Metelerkamp is considering a job offer from Armscor



THE freed four and their wives Fanie and Adri de Jager,

# NIC to intensify its 'end conscription campaign'

AN End Conscription Campaign had to be taken to every household in the land, Natal Indian Congress lawyer Mr Zac Yacoob, said in Durban at the launching of the movement in Natal yesterday.

"It must be linked to the total struggle for democracy," he said

One could not look at conscription in isolation as it was used to maintain the status quo in the country, he said. The use of the Defence Force in townships and in road blocks was proof of this.

"The End Conscription Campaign cannot be a matter of conscience only. In the same way the State uses propaganda to win the hearts and minds of the people so we must win them at the expense of the State," he said

By making it possible to conscript Indians and coloureds, the new constitution had broadened the campaign and had given it the chance to become a mass issue

The campaign's declaration claims South Africa is an unjust society and in a state of civil war, and that young men are conscripted to occupy Namibia and assist in the implementation and defence of apartheid. "It is the moral right of South Africans to exercise freedom of conscience and to choose to serve in the SADF," it reads — Sapa.

Samuel  
30/10/84  
254

[Faint, illegible text on the right side of the page]



# Pen is weapon in township propaganda

*E. Post*  
*30/10/84*  
*254*

By AMEEN AKHALWAYA

WHEN the Defence Force distributed pamphlets in Sebokeng and other townships last week it joined the pamphlet war — a battle that is intensifying in the townships

The pamphlets said "We are here to promote normal social life, continued education, safe travel, stability, a healthy community, and the delivery of food"

Once cars and houses had been searched, stickers saying "Co-operation for peace and security" and "I am your friend, trust me" were affixed to them

Whether the pen that accompanied the sword succeeded in winning friends and influencing the residents is debatable. But the issuing of pamphlets highlighted a different type of war in the townships: the paper war

Government and anti-government organisations are turning increasingly to pamphleteering to get their views across to township dwellers

As a result, the situation is often chaotic as residents struggle to decide to whom to listen, or whether to listen to anybody

"Disinformation" pamphlets, purporting to come from one or other anti-government organisation, add to the confusion. And to make things even more difficult for residents, ver-

bal and sometimes physical skirmishes take place between anti-government organisations over strategy in calling for stay-aways and boycotts of educational institutions and consumer products

But why are the organisations turning increasingly to pamphlets? The Azanian People's Organisation has regularly attacked the established Press for refusing to publish its views at length, if at all, and thus relies on meetings and newsletters to get its views across

But meetings are also risky. Open-air political gatherings are banned. Last month, Minister of Law and Order Louis le Grange banned all meetings in 21 areas — except those held by registered political parties — at which politics are discussed

Then again, magistrates in various districts sometimes ban meetings at the last minute — as happened in Port Elizabeth last weekend

Says Mr Trevor Manuel, acting general secretary of the United Democratic Front: "Any organisation serious about reaching its people needs control of media of one type or another"

"We don't have access to the most powerful me-

dium, television, which is very biased against democratic organisations. We are also not in control of newspapers, so we are not in control of how our statements are used

"Oral communication," says Mr Manuel, "would be ideal, but it is not always possible. So we hand out pamphlets as well"

Pamphlet distribution also enables the organisations to politicise people. "When we distribute pamphlets, we talk to the people, telling them why we are seeking their support. In that way, we establish trust and confidence," says Mr Manuel

Of course, pamphlets and posters also open the way for "disinformation"

For example, during the coloured and Indian election campaign, posters put out by the Transvaal Indian Congress urging a poll boycott were countered by similar posters purporting to be the work of the congress, urging people to vote

But Mr Manuel believes people quickly recognise "disinformation"

"These pamphlets are dropped in the dead of night by unknown people, so nobody knows who distributed them. As a result, such pamphlets are rejected by the people"

Pamphleteering in black areas is not a new phenomenon. The ANC and later the PAC used pamphlets widely during their campaigns of the fifties. In fact, after these organisations were banned in 1960, pamphlets became their major means of communicating with the black public

But now there are many organisations in the political, trade union and educational arena, and with the Government intent on countering their influence the battle for the hearts and minds of township residents is on in earnest

Rather the pen than the sword

# Coventry claims upsetting

LONDON — Statements at the weekend by the Coventry Four have sounded a pugnacious note — at a time when Britain is clearly hoping for a conciliatory move from South Africa.

A Foreign Office spokesman would not comment on statements by the men, nor on any effects these might have on the already troubled relations between Britain and South Africa.

But it was clear last week that Whitehall believed the ball was in South Africa's court, with Britain reluctant to take action which might lead to a further deterioration in relationships.

It was also clear that there was exasperation because of what is perceived as South Africa's apparent failure to appreciate the moderation Britain has shown in the face of considerable domestic and international pressure.

Whitehall looked for some positive gesture from South Africa. Instead, newspapers were filled with claims and statements which, in effect, amounted to admissions that British law had been broken deliberately.

## Prison staff deny ill-treating SA four

LONDON — British prison officials have strenuously denied charges by four South African arms dealers that they were subjected to physical and psychological degradation while being held in Birmingham's Winson Green Prison.

The men, whose failure to appear in court at Coventry plunged their country into a diplomatic storm, claimed to have been held in solitary confinement, stripped naked every night, and questioned in an aggressive and brutal way juxtaposed with friendliness.

But prison spokesman Mr Ian Porter pointed out yesterday that the men

had been given food, accommodation and recreation and exercise of exactly the same kind as other prisoners had.

"But, being Category A prisoners," he said, "they were required to remove their shirts, jackets, trousers, shoes, and put them in a box until morning."

"They were then given the choice of sleeping in their underwear or prison pyjamas."

Mr Porter dismissed as complete nonsense the men's claims that they had been questioned in an aggressive way.

"In fact," he said "they had one visit only from any customs official, and that meeting

was attended by prison staff.

"There were no acts of brutality or anything resembling physical or psychological degradation. In fact, that was the only questioning the men underwent during their stay."

Mr Porter noted that the men had said on release that they had been well treated by both police and prison staff, adding: "I hope that fact is relayed to South Africa."

"In fact, a representative of the South African embassy told the governor of Winson Green that he was very pleased with the treatment the four men had received."



## Assault and loss of property alleged

# Palmiet victims are bitter over treatment

Star 30/10/84 (254)

By Chris More

A week after the massive Operation Palmiet swoop on Sebokeng, some victims are still bitter about their experience at the hands of the police

They have made allegations against police of assault and loss of property during the raid

The claims emerged when *The Star* interviewed three people arrested for pass offences

### COMPLAINTS

In a telex reply to questions from *The Star* based on claims by the Sebokeng residents, the Police Directorate of Public Relations said

"The SAP cannot comment on each and every allegation levelled against us by people who feel that they had been slighted

"Should any of these complainants feel that they have legitimate causes for complaint, they must submit affida-

vits at their nearest police station so that it can be investigated"

Police said they were polite when making house-to-house raids but people interviewed disputed this

Mr Johnson Mtinkulu (46) said the police were noisy and uncompromising when they came to his home

He also claimed that they assaulted him while he was in custody at Vanderbijlpark Police Station, and on Tuesday he ate at only about 8 pm

Mr Mtinkulu complained that prisoners were made to clean the prison in Vanderbijlpark and the living quarters of the warders, wearing their own clothes. As a result his shoes were damaged because he was working in an area flooded by water from a hose

He was backed by his wife Georgina

She said the police refused to say at which police station her husband

would be kept. She said that on the Tuesday she went to three police stations before finding him

She said that when the police came to her house they asked her husband "Where is the revolver or other dangerous weapon?" When they said there were none the police demanded their reference books and house permit

### ACQUITTED

She had her passbook, but her husband had left his at work

Mr Mtinkulu spent three days in jail

Ms Sakhipe Zakangabone (22) said she did not know why she was arrested. She had produced her passbook

When she was arrested at about 3 30 am she was forced to take her four-year-old son with her to the police station

She said she took umbrage when, after being acquitted in the Vander-

bijlpark Magistrate's Court, she had to walk home carrying her child. She had no money or means of contacting her people

Mr Alson Mhlongo said he was arrested for allegedly wasting the time of the police

He said he had his reference book somewhere in the house but could not find it. He said the police told him he was wasting their time and they would arrest him if he did not hurry.

He could not find the book and was arrested. He said he spent a day in jail and was released on Wednesday after his father paid a R25 fine

Mr Mhlongo said his father, Mr Adolphus Mxuso, had complained that money was missing after the police raid. He had sought advice and was going to report to the police

# Warfare and not fynbos is Armcor's top priority

h52  
C-Taney

A LONG and not altogether healthy silence has followed the report of the Hey Committee on the future of De Hoop and many conservationists have found this rather disquieting

Meanwhile, certain things have been happening

Armcor has moved in and work has started on the building of the military airfield about 10 km from the turn-off to De Hoop on the Arniston road

I hear that so far conservation officers at De Hoop are well-pleased with the co-operation they are getting from Armcor which is going about its development programme with the utmost caution and respect for just about everything that grows or moves

Then, of course, a monitoring committee has been formed to see that Armcor honours its conservation commitments, so it seems things have got off to a promising start

## Accommodate

But the basic problem remains and that, to my mind, is the inherent incompatibility between conservation and development of any kind

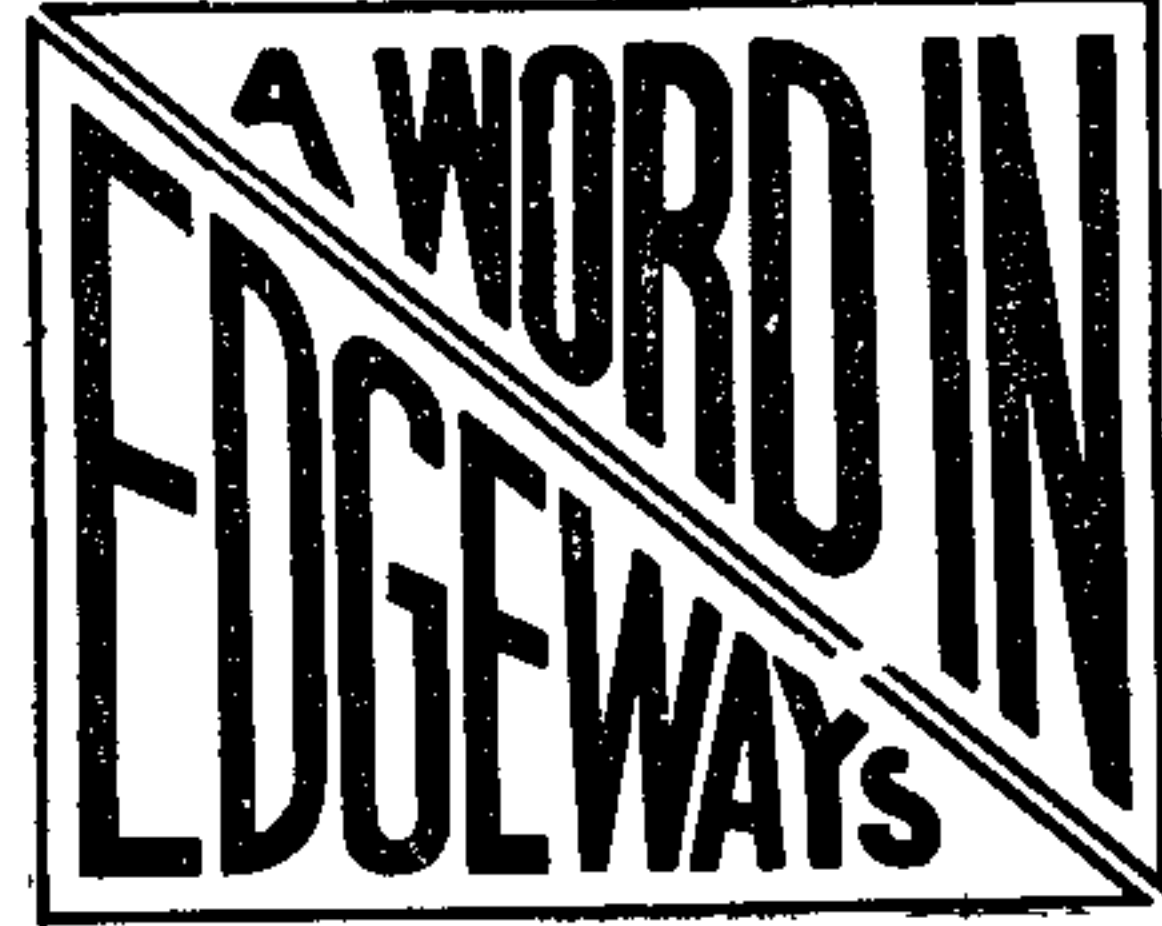
They simply don't go together, however much is done to accommodate them

The logic is simple enough the more you develop, the less you conserve

Somewhere along the line one will have to give way to the other and there is no doubt in my mind which principle will prevail at De Hoop in the long run

That's why the issue should constantly be drawn to the attention of the public

Assurances have been given that the conditions stipulated by the Hey Committee will be met and honoured but will this be



35/10/89

**Brian Barrow**

physically possible as the country's military capability expands?

## Infrastructure

I see that the point has been taken up in the latest issue of Quagga, journal of the Endangered Wildlife Trust

As the journal says, it would seem ludicrous that after spending R200 million on the necessary infrastructure of a weaponstesting range Armcor would be prepared to restrict its activities if the military threat to the country grows

Of necessity Armcor would have to expand its activities and its operations at De Hoop and if and when this becomes necessary the protests of the conservation lobby would indeed become a far and pathetic cry in the wilderness

The Hey Committee report concedes this when it talks about the "unknown factor of future requirements"

Future defence needs, says the report, and refinements and developments in technology may well necessitate expansion of the test range which could have a negative impact on the environment

## Unique

With so much capital invested in the project it seems highly unlikely that Armcor would expand its activities by establishing another facility elsewhere Not

bloody likely — they will expand at De Hoop

Whatever the Hey Committee report says, the fate of this unique fynbos area now lies squarely with Armcor which has demonstrated in the nature of things that conservation is not its top priority

Armcor is now the controller of the most important fynbos preserve on earth and I again quote from the article in Quagga

*"If their solemn undertakings and solemn assurances are honoured, which in today's world cannot help sounding like wishful thinking, then perhaps Armcor and their responsible personnel will, as well as helping to guard our country, preserve and conserve at De Hoop an irreplaceable piece of our national heritage"*



## Malaysian frigates refuel at Cape 274

Defence Reporter

THE pride of the Malaysian Navy — two new light frigates equipped to fire lethal Exocet missiles — are tied up at Simon's Town after calling for bunkers and revictualling.

The frigates, KD Kasturi (pennant number 25) and KD Lekir (pennant number 26) are being delivered to Malaysia after being completed at the West German Howalds-werke shipyard.

They arrived yesterday morning and are expected to leave early today.

A South African Navy spokesman said the frigates were on "a normal operational visit" to Simon's Town.

The Kasturi and Lekir (all Malaysian ships carry the prefix KD, for "Kapal Diraja") will form the spearhead of the Malaysian Navy, the offensive element of which con-

sists at present of two 1960s-vintage frigates, five minesweepers and about 30 lighter craft ranging from fast missile-gunboats to large patrol craft.

The new frigates — members of a class built specifically for export — are 90m long, draw 3,4m of water and displace 1 800 tons when fully loaded, and have a maximum speed of 26,5 knots. According to some overseas sources each is capable of operating a light helicopter.

Each frigate is said to be armed with four Exocet surface-to-surface missiles, a 100mm quick-firing gun and lighter weapons, as well as a Bofors anti-submarine rocket launcher. They have a range of 5 000 nautical miles at 18 knots and have ships' companies of about 90 officers and men each.



## ON PARADE

by  
WILLEM STEENKAMP

# Army-backed raids make ANC credible

LONG experience has taught me that when it comes to the construction or destruction of images, it is not the facts which matter so much as the *perception* of those facts.

I mention this because an expert reader has made the point that the employment of troops in the recent township sweeps has conferred on the African National Congress a military credibility which it has not earned and which it has not possessed up to now

It is a fact that the ANC has not made much of an impact as far as its insurrectionist activities are concerned. Some acts of sabotage and violence have taken place, but the ANC has not been able to mount a concerted campaign or co-ordinate it with non-military activities, and in most cases those who did act were then scooped up by the police, usually sooner rather than later

This led, in the opinion of one of my (non-official) sources, to a certain lack of active popular support for the organization because of doubts about whether such acts could or would achieve anything other than create martyrs

What the employment of troops will do to this perception is a question that must be considered and I trust the authorities have done so

Another reader said "A combined police-military raid on Sharpeville, of all places, must be the public relations debacle of the decade! Don't the authorities realize the connotations Sharpeville has for people overseas?"

Here I agree fully. The Sharpeville shootings have been projected overseas as a modern equivalent of the Babı Yar, Amritsar and Katyn Forest massacres. That is the perception abroad and there is no arguing against it

## Who called...

MILITARY cooking is a field of endeavour which has been a source of ill-considered (but, alas, sometimes justified) jokes since at least the time of Julius Caesar, but there won't be much laughing at the Burgers Park Hotel in Pretoria on Saturday

The reason. The four best cooks in the entire Defence Force will be crossing spoons in a sudden-death clash officially known as the Southern Sun Hotels SADF Chef of the Year Competition

What it amounts to is that Southern Sun Hotels has coughed up a five-star sponsorship for an attempt to improve standards of cooking in the SADF and the country as a whole (and, I am sure, to encourage undeveloped talent which might some day end up in a Southern Sun hotel kitchen)

In practical terms this meant that a couple of weeks ago a number of military 50-man field cookers were deployed on the President Hotel's lawn and 12 chefs from bases all over the country got to work preparing a standard three-course meal from raw materials supplied by Southern Sun

The result of their labours — in the course of which much ingenuity was shown — were then given the hawkeye by a blue-ribbon panel of judges consisting of Wendy Gilmore of the SABC's Women's World programme, Mr Erick Springer, executive chef of the President Hotel, and the senior catering officers of the four armed services

The food was then consumed by a large group of guests congregated under a nearby marquee and presided over by Southern Sun marketing director Jurgen Burmeister. I can report that both guests and judges were satisfied

Each of the four winners received a cup, a certificate, a cheque and a weekend for two at a Southern Sun hotel and the runners-up cheques and certificates; and then it was a case of girding loins for November 3

For the four finalists — WO1 E C Rabey (SA Medical Service), Petty-Officer D Nayager (SA Navy), Flight-Sergeant G J Muller (SAAF) and Corporal G J Buys (SA Army) — the rewards are tempting. Apart from the prestige, the top dog will receive a big silver floating trophy donated by the hotel group, a R1 000 cheque and a week's holiday for two at one of the group's hotels

And it didn't cost the SADF anything. *That's cost-effectiveness for you*

## Who's doing it?

READER Mr B G Kraak of Pinelands recently inquired in the Teleletters column "Nobody in the public debate on the involvement of conscripts in quelling civilian unrest has queried the role played by the Permanent Defence Force, who are state employees. Are they involved, or do they leave the task of 'being friends with all blacks' to the troopies?"

● Good question, Mr Kraak! According to an SADF spokesman the troops used at Sebokeng and elsewhere were national servicemen with a sprinkling of Permanent Force leader group

Believe it or not, the South African Army (Permanent Force), which numbers about 16 000 men and women of all races, does not have a single all-regular operational unit, although some of its men serve in the highly specialized reconnaissance commandos, who are SADF rather than Army troops

## Just Nuisance

NO DOUBT many readers saw last week's letter to the editor from one D Silberbauer about the alleged darker side of that renowned sea-dog, Just Nuisance

I have no doubt that the signatory to this hilarious missive is none other than Commodore Dicken Silberbauer, it has his unmistakable touch

Would that we received more such letters! However virtuous a character the late Nuisance was, the public adulation of him was beginning to verge on the mawkish. It is about time someone administered a dash of cold water



1/11/84 Jeweler (254)

# Army launches more action in the Vaal

HUNDREDS of members of the South African Defence Force and the police yesterday manned roadblocks and patrols in the Vaal Triangle townships after residents had allegedly been warned to pay their rents.

Residents told The SOWETAN that police moved around the townships on Tuesday evening informing them through loud-hailers that they should pay their monthly rents, or their electricity and water supply would be cut off. The actions of the police and SADF security forces yesterday brought fears that the threat would be carried out.

## **Respected**

A spokesman for the Police Headquarters in Pretoria said, on inquiries from The SOWETAN: "There is no operation similar to Palmiet under way at present. No orders were issued to the residents by the South African Police, but in the interest of law and order certain requests were made to

By SELLO RABOTHATA

residents by the police. Helicopters were not used."

The police spokesman was reacting to inquiries by The SOWETAN on whether they had the authority to ask people to pay rates and rents and that children must return to school.

Those who manned the roadblocks, also issued pamphlets to people entering the townships, written in Sesotho and English, reading "The members of the

combined SAP and SADF security forces want to thank the peoples of Sebokeng, Sharpeville and Boipatong for their co-operation and support in the actions to make the area safer for all to live in.

## **Discomfort**

"Although the peoples of these areas had some discomfort in the house to house searches and roadblocks, they accepted the steps as a necessity from which they all would benefit. We

appreciate your dignity, kindness and support.

Our heartfelt thanks. You earned the respect of all our members."

All cars getting in and out of the townships were stopped, occupants told to move out while others searched the car.

In Sebokeng, a group of soldiers placed their guns aside and played football with boys in the area. At the entrance to Boipatong township, two army tanks were on standby. No incidents were reported throughout the day.

# Lawyers

## question

SADF (254)

role in

Spar  
Vaal raids

2/11/84

By Langa Skosana

The police and army raids of black townships in the Vaal Triangle last week have been questioned by a group of eminent legal men.

Lawyers for Human Rights, representing about 800 lawyers across the country, says the recent decision to employ both Defence Force and police in a major operation, Palmiet, has done untold harm to race relations and the cause of human rights in South Africa

It calls on the Government to confront the real grievances of the black community and to set about providing answers to these grievances.

In Johannesburg yesterday the group's chairman, Mr J Browde, said that for the past two months black townships had been troubled by unrest.

"Lawyers for Human Rights believe this unrest may be traced in some instances to specific issues such as increased rents or poor schooling

### ROOT CAUSE

"But the root cause remains, as far as we are able to judge, the failure of the Government seriously to indicate a determination to abolish discriminatory laws and to provide for black participation in the central political process"

Mr Browde said that although the Defence Act allowed the Defence Force to be employed on service in the prevention or suppression of internal disorder the wisdom of such action was another issue.

"This action suggests that the army is to be used to enforce influx control and to suppress black political aspirations," he added

"This means the army will be perceived by blacks to be the instrument of white political repression and will promote hostility towards the Defence Force among blacks."

At the same time, he went on, the use of the Defence Force in this manner would encourage resistance to military call-up among whites who did not wish to participate in the suppression of black political aspirations

### PRIVACY

Mr Browde said that while the police might have had good cause to enter and search certain houses, the Lawyers for Human Rights believed that the law did not authorise mass raids of this kind which inevitably invaded the privacy and rights of law-abiding citizens

"Imagine the public outcry that would follow such a raid on Linden or Waterkloof," he added.

"One has only to picture this hypothetical case to highlight the doubts as to the legality of the police action

"Lawyers for Human Rights question the legality of the police methods employed in Operation Palmiet .. and believe that they have seriously undermined respect for law in the black community"

Mr Browde said the establishment of special criminal courts to hear cases arising out of Operation Palmiet was of special concern to Lawyers for Human Rights

Accused persons were brought to trial so quickly that they were given no opportunity to obtain legal representation or to prepare their own defence.

"It is inconceivable that proper justice could be done by these courts in an environment of political hysteria with no lawyers present to act as intermediaries," he added.



# PFP, NRP object to anti-draft campaign

Star

Political Staff

5/11/89

ty," Mr Raw said

DURBAN — The current anti-conscription campaign being mounted nationwide has been criticised by both the Progressive Federal Party and the New Republic Party

Mr Philip Myburgh, PFP defence spokesman, said that although people had the right to campaign for an end to conscription he was not in favour of the campaign in question

The campaign was sparked by the Government's use of the Defence Force to help the police control unrest in black townships

"There is a distinct impression being given by the people supporting the campaign that it is aimed at diminishing the strength of the SADF"

Mr Vause Raw, New Republic Party defence spokesman and deputy chairman of the standing parliamentary committee on defence, considered the campaign "subversive and extremely dangerous"

Mr Myburgh said the PFP policy was to phase out conscription but not at the expense of the strength of the Defence Force

One of the arguments being used to support the campaign — the apparent threat of conscription of Indian and coloured people — had no foundation

The ideal would be a standing, multi-racial, voluntary army which would reduce the need for conscription

"It is an obvious attempt to create distrust and undermine the attitude of South Africans to the country's security," Mr Raw said

"Any country that seeks to diminish the strength of its defence force makes a grave error. This is particularly the case in South Africa where a strong shield is needed to allow political reform to take place without outside interference"

be reviewed in April

By the Council

*Angus 6/11/84*

# Private 'army' raised

*254*

Staff Reporter

SOUTH Africa's first private "army" will soon be established in Cape Town

Trained to use a range of weaponry on an SADF-sanctioned course, the 50-man squad — which can be deployed from helicopters — has been trained by a Johannesburg security firm to protect key points during "incidents", said the firm's managing director, Mr John Bishop

"There has been a positive response from the SADF and the police to the squad, who will play a supporting role to our security services already guarding key points in the country"

In terms of the National Key Points Act of 1980 private companies are responsible for the security of "key points" such as oil-storage

tanks, refineries and power supply points on private property

The squad, made up of five sections of 10 men each, will be deployed — "by helicopter if necessary" — in support of regular security personnel in case of fire, labour unrest or an attack on any installation.

Members have completed a seven-month, SADF-sanctioned training course in the use of shotguns, side arms and riot equipment at the company's training ground in the Transvaal, Gujima

The firm has taken over a Cape Town security services firm and plan to move into the Cape soon, according to Mr Bishop. Some sections of the specialist squad will be based in the Cape



# SADF involvement <sup>254</sup>

## 'should be quite clear'

The police will not issue statements on future joint South African Police-Defence Force operations

"The State President himself as well as prominent members of the Government have already spelled out the situation clearly," said a spokesman for the Police Division for Public Relations in Pretoria today

"The Defence Force assisted us in the past and will do so in future whenever it is required," the spokesman said

"When members of the Defence Force are seen taking part in a police operation, their involvement should be quite clear and the issuing of state-

ments unnecessary"

● Some vehicles of the Defence Force which moved into Tembisa on Monday to help quell fierce rioting during the two-day stayaway, were seen pulling out of the area today

Police however continued to patrol the township and armed soldiers in a Casspir stood guard near the shop of Tembisa mayor Mr Lucas Mothiba, one of the few shops to escape being stoned and set alight during the riots

A road grader of the East Rand Development Board started removing debris which had been used to barricade the streets

## Dismissed Sasol workers will wait to be evicted

### ● From Page 1.

But most of them wished to avoid bloodshed and would not resist management attempts to get them out of the hostels

The CWIU has sent a telex to Sasol advising it that any attempts to remove the workers from the hostels will be regarded as unlawful action

In a statement released today, Mr Rod Crompton, general secretary of the CWIU, accused Sasol of using the stayaway as a means of getting rid of the union

By refusing to allow the workers to return to work, the corporation was sustaining massive losses "which, with its access to taxpayers' money, it seems prepared to sustain to an extent not possible in the private sector", he said

Unofficial estimates are that Sasol has lost about R12 million due to the stayaway

But a spokesman for Sasol said production had not been unduly affected over the two days and recruitment of a new labour force would begin immediately

## Stayaway ends quietly

### ● From Page 1

they returned in the afternoon despite the presence of troops and police in Casspirs

At Kalafong Hospital outside Pretoria, at least 17 people from Atteridgeville — including two youths who died — were treated for bullet wounds, superintendent Dr G Joubert confirmed

John Phefo (17) of 44 Masemulo Street and Wallace Ramskin (13) — died during confrontations with police. Both were shot in the neck

The police public relations officer in Pretoria, Major Qunton Papenfus, said policemen had used only rubber bullets "which could not cause death"

"If people feel the deaths in Atteridgeville were caused by police, I strongly deny this because we did not use sharp ammunition but only rubber bullets and teargas to disperse mobs"

The allegation that the youths were killed by police would be investigated, he added

Only 24,6 percent of the 2 832 East Rand pupils scheduled to write biology and physical science matric examinations yesterday turned up.

No pupils attended any of the East Rand's 53 schools and all pupils in the Vaal Triangle and Atteridgeville continued to boycott classes yesterday.

# Defence force has 'shrunk'

Defence Reporter 8/11/84

SOUTH AFRICA'S full-time defence force has shrunk by more than 9 000 in two years, according to "The Military Balance", issued annually by the International Institute for Strategic Studies

The country's total mobilizable strength, which would entail the call-up of all trained reserves and a switch to a siege economy, is given as 404 500, the same figure as three years ago

The 1984/5 edition, which has just been published in London, says South Africa's full-time defence force consists of 83 400 men and women, of whom 53 300 are conscript national servicemen

The 1981/2 edition said the full-time SADF consisted of 92 700, including 66 100 national servicemen

The South African Army is said to have 10 000 white and 5 400 black and coloured Permanent Force soldiers — 2 000 of them women — and 50 000 national servicemen

In the 1981/2 edition, the army strength was given as 10 000 white and 4 000 black/coloured Permanent Force members — including 2 000 women — and 60 000 national servicemen

The South African Navy strength is said to be down to 6 000 from 6 400, with the figure for national servicemen up by 200 to 2 300. The air force strength is down by 300 to a total of 10 000, including 4 000 national servicemen

The South West Africa Territory Force is, once again billed as "separate force, South African control", with 14 000 men.



27c 3c GST  
274

Spies JOHANNESBURG THURSDAY NOVEMBER 8 1984

# Massive show of force made workers

By Carolyn Dempster,  
Labour Reporter

A massive show of force by police and army units at Sasol hostels in Secunda yesterday forced many of the 6 000 dismissed workers to return home, the Chemical Workers' Industrial Union's general secretary said today.

Mr Rod Crompton said that in one incident four Hippos and

four Land-Rovers containing South African Defence Force personnel surrounded the hostel block in eMbalenhle where the CWIU's shop stewards' committee was meeting.

"Stewards ran for their lives, some jumping from second-floor windows and balconies. One union official was caught and detained," he said.

Police said the claims could not be confirmed and the situa-

tion in Secunda had been reported as quiet.

By late last night more than 2 800 of the workers had been paid off and 43 buses dispatched to various homelands.

The employees were told they had "dismissed themselves" after failing to report for work on Monday and refusing to heed management deadlines to return to work.

A Sasol spokesman said pro-

duction had not been affected and the recruitment of new employees was in full swing.

He conceded the situation could not go on "indefinitely" and said work usually done by skilled employees would be contracted out.

Union allegations that the mass dismissal constituted an unfair labour practice were dismissed.

"We would not fire that num-

ber of people without taking expert legal advice," the spokesman said.

"We cannot allow grievances which have nothing to do with our labour relations to affect the running of the plant," he said.

The 150 000-member Federation of South African Trade Unions (Fosatu) today lashed Sasol for its "deliberately provocative" action.

"If the mass dismissal was carried out on the instruction of the Government, then it is that kind of insensitive provocation that gave rise to the stayaway," Fosatu's general secretary, Mr Joe Foster, said.

Fosatu's central committee fully supported the stayaway "as an act of protest against specific Government policies and against the state of civil war that has been created in the

Transvaal townships".

Sasol had now chosen to provoke a massive industrial relations confrontation by responding to the stayaway with mass firings, Mr Foster said.

"Sasol has made a gross error and unless its decision is reviewed, the cost in terms of production and future industrial relations will be extremely high."

● See Pages 3 and 13, World section.

# Student leader (254) renounces rank

By Susan Fleming

8/11/82

Student leader Mr Brendan Barry was cheered last night when he announced he had written to the South African Defence Force asking to be stripped of his rank of lieutenant, adding that he was no longer prepared to fight for apartheid.

Speaking at a public meeting at the University of the Witwatersrand, called to express solidarity with boycotting students and workers and communities affected by the current unrest, he said: "I am prepared to fight for my country. However, I choose to do so alongside democratic and non-racial organisations."

Mr Barry, last year's president of the Wits Students' Representative Council and an executive council member of the National Union of South African Students, said his period of national service had "a politicising effect" on him.

"After the army, I met other young people at university who were concerned, and I became involved in the democratic opposition to this Government.

"I am no longer prepared to aim a rifle at a fellow South African with legitimate grievances. We must join with committed, sincere people to strive for a non-racial and equal South Africa," he said.

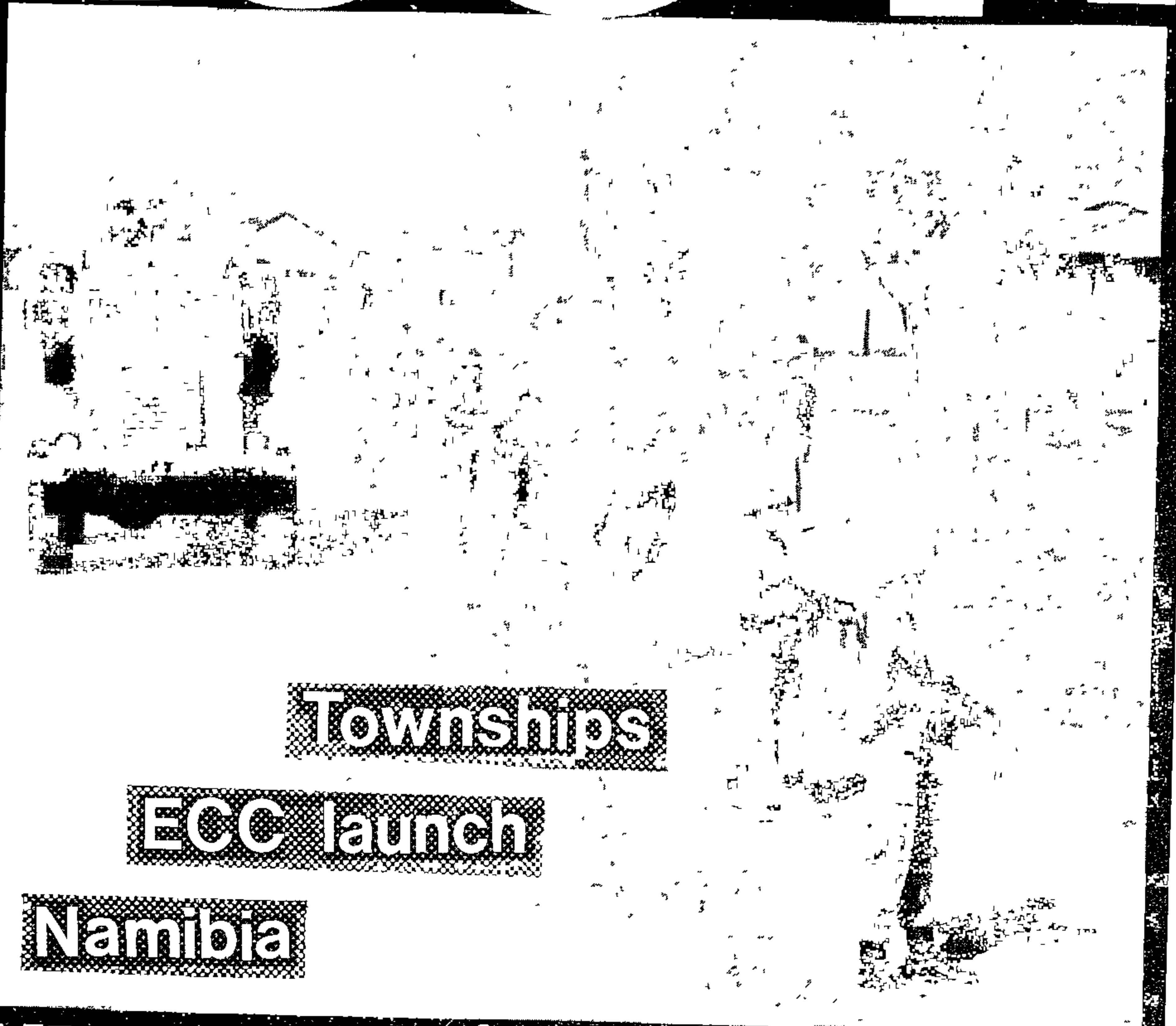
The End Conscription Committee (ECC) supported Mr Barry's decision. A spokesman, Mr Garth Klein, said "Young people must be able to choose whether they want to be a part of the SADF or not."



254

# OBJECTOR

# 1984!



Townships

ECC launch

Namibia

# NEW DEAL' TO CIVIL WAR

# Rhodes academics reject 'Dads Army'

The Rhodes University administration recently incurred the wrath of the university's Lecturer's Association for cooperating with the SADF despite an undertaking not to do so

Members of the Lecturer's Association were "extremely angry" with the administration for assisting the Eastern Province Command in tracing staff members who had failed to register for the recent "Dad's Army" call-up

An overwhelming majority of the Lecturer's Association passed a motion rejecting the university's "active involvement" with the military on the registration issue. The motion was also endorsed by the university's Staff Association.

The E P Command sent the university a list of names and the request to check

who "should or should not be on the lists". They also said they were "very grateful" for the administration's cooperation and that the clarified list had been "extremely helpful" in enabling the Command to identify unregistered staff members. The university administration has denied that this was a form of "active involvement"

## Jailed for 6 years

William Archer, 19, has been sentenced to 75 months imprisonment by a court martial after having his application to do alternative service refused by the Board for Religious Objection. Archer, having started his training in the Reconnaissance Commando in January, was rejected by the Board on August 8. He failed to convince the Board that his views were sincerely held.

It ruled that he seemed to be exploiting the situation, as he only applied for alternative service after he had been refused a transfer closer to home. Shortly thereafter, he was court martialled and sentenced to over 6 years imprisonment.

He applied once more to the Board and again was rejected. It ruled that it could only consider a second application if it was made on grounds substantially different to the first one. In response to Archer's allegation that he had been assaulted in detention barracks, the Board issued a court order referring all evidence to the chief of the SADF, for an investigation into abuses in Potchefstroom D B.

## Namibian call-up

All men in Namibia between 17 and 55 are to be registered for military service in the SWA Territory Force. At present only school leavers are required to do military training. The mass registration which could inject 400 000 soldiers into the SWATF is regarded as the first step towards replacing SA troops in Namibia.

(FM 9-11-84)

## Detainees sue Magnus Malan

Thirty six former Mariental internees are suing the Minister of Defence and the Administrator-General of Namibia for over a million rand. Summonses were served on General Magnus Malan and Dr Wilhe van Niekerk for alleged assault and unlawful detention of the 36 for six years.

The 36 were among 131 refugees taken by force from Cassinga following the SADF raid on May 6, 1978.

All 36 are demanding R20 000 for unlawful detention, and 26 are suing for a further R10 000 each for assault said to have occurred at Oshakati shortly after their seizure.

## Do I have to fight in the SADF?



If you are worried about your call-up, contact us for advice and information on alternatives.

### JOHANNESBURG

Robin 836-7111

648-1763

Rob 837-6582

### GRAHAMSTOWN

Gerry 5443

Dave 4024

Terul 6515

### CAPE TOWN

Paula 698531 x 352

Anton 476274

Barbara 7471210

### DURBAN

Sue 312609/784752

Paul 317719/784521

Legal and religious counsel also available.

Advice Bureau on Military Conscription



# SADF into townships

In the past two months over 160 people have been killed in the townships of the Transvaal and Eastern Cape. Progressive organisations accuse the government of provoking civil war, and of using the SADF to crush popular demands. Following the Vaal stay-away a blanket ban was imposed on reports on the use of troops in the townships.

Some of the facts of SADF involvement are

October 6 - The army patrols townships in Port Elizabeth and Grahamstown. Law and Order Minister, Louis le Grange, flying over the strife-torn Vaal, announces close cooperation between army and police in "controlling unrest".

October 8 - The army moves into Soweto to assist in police operations.

October 23 - "Operation Palmiet" - 7 000 troops invade the township of Sebokeng at 3 in the morning. All exits are sealed. 354 people are arrested, most of them for pass offences. There are accusations of brutality. 60 people are treated for injuries.

October 24 - The 7 000 strong force moves into Sharpeville and Boipatong townships.

November 5, 6 - In the Vaal and East Rand half a million workers stay away from work. In Ratanda the residents force the community council to resign.



The SADF moves into Tembisa and Tsakane townships. People barricade the roads with stones, old cars and burning tyres. 24 people are killed.

November 10, 11 - The SADF moves into Grahamstown's townships with arm-

oured troop carriers. Two deaths are reported. Armoured troop carrier ploughs into taxi - kills four people.

November 14, 15, 16 - Nearly 2 500 people arrested in Sebokeng, Tembisa, Sharpeville, Daveyton and Katlehong.

## SADF-65% conscripts

The SADF consists of 83 400 full-time soldiers, according to the "Military Balance" issued annually by The International Institute for Strategic Studies. Conscripted national servicemen contribute 52 300 soldiers to this figure.

The troop numbers for 1984/85 are down by 9 000 on the 1981/82 estimate of 92 700 (66 100 national servicemen). The South West Africa Territory Force is listed separately, and credited with 14 000 soldiers.

## Buddhist precedent for Board

The Board for Religious Objection has refused to grant Buddhist, Dave Hartman, a Rhodes University graduate, religious objector status. The Board referred Mr Hartman's application to the Supreme Court because it felt that while his beliefs were "sincere and honest" they did not fit the definition of "religious" as understood by the Board. The Board's definition of religion required belief in "a supreme being or beings of divine nature".

A Free State Supreme Court judge will have to rule on the acceptability of the claim.

According to Dr Jan Hofmeyer, a lecturer in the Department of Religious Studies at UCT, who appeared as an expert witness for Mr Hartman, the Western sense of religion which implies belief in a supreme being, is not necessarily applicable to Buddhism. Dr Hofmeyer testified that to question whether there is a supreme being is considered wrong in Buddhist belief, for it does not necessarily lead to the state of nirvana.

Two Cape Town teachers, Mike Roux and Ronald Louw, were granted alternative service at the recent Board sitting in Bloemfontein.

## ECC firmly on the map

"We are now on the map," said an End Conscription Campaign spokesperson after the October launching of the campaign in Cape Town, Johannesburg and Durban.

"We attracted widespread support both at our meetings and in the number of people and organisations endorsing our declaration.

"Our public and press profile has consequently increased substantially. What we are saying can no longer be ignored."

**ECC**  
End Conscription Campaign

He added that the energy that the right-wing National Student Federation was putting into combatting the campaign nationally through distributing a glossy "The Soviet Union needs you - 'End Conscription'" pamphlet, putting centre-spread ads in the Sunday press and even attending ECC meetings to wave the flag, "was a compliment to the impact the campaign had had."



# ECC national take-off

The Declaration to End Conscription was launched by the End Conscription Committees across the country during the month of October

Creative and exciting projects were used to take the message 'Cancel the Call-Up' to thousands of South Africans who up till now have simply accepted conscription as inevitable

## Cape Town

1 000 people packed the Claremont Civic Centre on 15 October to hear Rev Allan Boesak and Black Sash national chairperson, Sheena Duncan, address the Cape Town launch

"The glorification of war and destruction can only have a bad effect on the hearts and minds of our people. Haven't we suffered 300 years of oppression? Do we have to add more hatred?" Dr Boesak asked the meeting

"More than R3 000 million is spent on war, destruction and violence, while little money is spent on decent education for our children and decent housing for our people."

Sue Williamson of Women's Movement for Peace spoke of her fears of her son's call-up. "I dread the day when my son is called on to lift his hand against the people of Soweto"

Dr Ivan Toms, principal medical officer at Empiksweni Sacla Clinic in Crossroads, stated his position clearly. His daily working experience brought him to the position where he must say, "that no matter what the consequences, I could never put on my SADF lieutenant's uniform again." "How can I go into the townships to oppress the very people I feel called upon to serve," he asked



Rev Allan Boesak speaks in Cape Town.

Cape Youth Congress Vice-President, Trevor Oosterwyk said that CAYCO members would never allow themselves to be conscripted

The meeting ended with the adoption of the Declaration to End Conscription

The build-up to the launch included a press conference, a "Rock the Ratel" concert, a church vigil and pickets

## Durban

UDF lawyer Zac Yacoob, Rev Wesley Mabuza and ex-objector Richard Steele spoke to 200 people at a public meeting launching the campaign in Durban on Sunday 28 October

The launch was preceded by a workshop on the Saturday to which 15 interested organisations came. This good attendance was seen as very encouraging by the Durban committee

Durban will host a national ECC meeting in January where questions like direction, national co-ordination, a possible 1985 Youth Focus to coincide with International Year of the Youth and general ECC policy will be thrashed through.

## Johannesburg

The Transvaal Launch of the ECC declaration began with a press conference at Khotso House on 17 October. Kate Philip, Nusas president, Beyers Naude, Dr Kistner of the SACC, Helen Joseph and Dave Webster of DPSC, spoke

The speakers stressed that in the escalating civil war, with troops in the townships, increased violence was not the way to bring about a just peace. They emphasised that apartheid is the fundamental cause of the conflict and that the SADF is defending apartheid and thus contributing to the intensifying civil war. Each speaker then declared their full support of the declaration and signed it



Helen Joseph addresses JHB launch.

The press conference was almost upstaged by visiting British MP, John Anderson, who chose the same venue for his press conference, and ECC had the doubtful privilege of seeing our Spring Fair posters on TV news as the background to Mr Anderson (!). Needless to say, SABC TV did not report the ECC press conference, but newspaper coverage was good, with the spotlight focussed inevitably on Beyers Naude and Helen Joseph

Helen Joseph spoke at the Spring Fair, held two days later at St Anthony's Church in Mayfair, as well as Sheena Duncan of the Black Sash presented the only formal speeches of the afternoon, with Sheena explaining the basis of the call to end conscription, putting it in the context of the Civil War. Benita Pavlicevic, ECC chairperson, introduced the speakers, and gave a brief history of the ECC campaign

The afternoon was divided between educative films and videos, explaining the crisis in Namibia, and resistance to militarism, and cultural events such as a powerful drama by Mike van Graan, songs by David Schmidt, and break-dancers from Bosmont — displaying great vitality and rhythm and much enjoyed by all

The fair was also successful in bringing the affiliate organisation together. Nusas, Jodac, Neusa, Cosg, Wap, SAIRR, Cathsoc, YCS, Matrix, Black Sash and STP.



# End Conscription Campaign

Amidst mounting public debate "Objector" approached an ECC spokesperson about the motivation behind the campaign

The End Conscription Campaign, which unites a range of church, women's, student and human rights groups, bases its call upon the following

- 1) Conscription intensifies the violent conflict in our society. This conflict is engendered by a political system which denies most South Africans basic human rights. It is not the result of some external "total onslaught"

South Africa is confronted by a civil war. Attempts to stop this by compulsory conscription, by increasing defence budgets and by sending the army into Sebokeng and Sharpeville only result in escalating violence and further division. Conflict can only be resolved by dismantling the apartheid system and recognising all South Africans as full citizens

- 2) Conscription prolongs the war in Namibia. South Africa's occupation of Namibia is illegal in terms of international law. The Catholic and Anglican bishops, the Namibian Council of Churches and many other church and human rights groups have called for the withdrawal of South African troops and immediate elections supervised by the United Nations so that the people of Namibia can determine their own future. Forcing people to fight in Namibia will slow down this process

- 3) Conscription violates a human right — the right of an individual to refuse in conscience to render military service and be granted instead a non-military alternative. Present conscription does not recognise this right. The Defence Amendment Act of 1983 imposed a harsh and punitive six year prison sentence on all conscientious objectors who are not religious pacifists

- 4) Conscription conditions South Africans to accept the growing militarisation of our society — ever higher defence budgets at the expense of better housing, equal education, less poverty, the intrusion of the military into all areas of life, even to the highest levels of political decision-making, destabilisation, raids into neighbouring countries, army involvement in resettlement. In short, military solutions to political problems



Claremont Civic Centre packed to capacity for Cape Town launch

## ECC: Where has it come from?

1983

MARCH

Bill comes before parliament lengthening the maximum prison sentence for conscientious objectors from two to six years

Black Sash national conference calls for an end to conscription

JULY

The Conscientious Objectors Support Group decides at their national conference to initiate a national End Conscription Campaign

NOVEMBER

12 organisations represented at the inaugural meeting of ECC in Cape Town. Similar committees are set up in Johannesburg and Durban

1984

MARCH

ECC workshop decides on the drawing up of a declaration and the collection of endorsements

Conscription surveys start nationally on university campuses and at churches

MAY

Namibia focusses in Cape Town and Johannesburg with public meetings, extensive media and picketing, church vigils, campus concerts and press conferences

OCTOBER

Launch of the End Conscription Campaign and Declaration nationally

- public meetings in Cape Town, Durban and Johannesburg over 1000 people drawn to a meeting addressed by Boesak in Cape Town

- concerts and press conferences in Johannesburg and Cape Town

- media campaign and picketing



## EDITORIAL

### Troops in the townships

The controversial entry of the SADF into a situation of civic and political unrest has confirmed our gravest doubts about the role of South Africa's military. The state's response to a situation which clearly required negotiation and conciliation has set it further upon a course of violence. The meeting place for South Africa's people is clearly not to be at a conference table, but over the barrel of a gun. Through conscription, young South African men are being forced to participate in this bloody conflict, for a cause that we believe is amoral and unjust.

### Campaign to end conscription

'Objector' therefore wishes to reaffirm its support for the 'End Conscription Campaign' which has boldly taken up its task at a time of such disquiet. We

### PFP on conscription

The vacillations of the PFP on this issue have reached a position of compromise. While it is indeed encouraging to observe the widespread opposition to conscription, certain fundamental statements must be questioned. Of what nature is this professional army that they support? I it fulfills the function of supporting a separated and unequal society, through violence, our abhorrence is no less than it is for a conscripted army. Only a free and democratic society can ensure that their army is not an instrument of domination in the hands of a minority.

### stop press...stop press...stop

We note with extreme concern that William Archer was tried by court martial and sentenced to 75 months in prison for refusing to do his military service. He is the first person to suffer the consequences of the harsh legislation brought in by the Defence Amendment of 1983. Despite this there has been no news or publicity about his trial or sentencing.

Is no one worried or even interested that a 19 year old conscriptee will spend the next 6 years of his life locked up for his beliefs?

That he was rejected by the Board as 'insincere' and yet is prepared to serve such an extremely long prison sentence in order to remain true to his beliefs, in order to remain true to his principles forces us to question the sound judgement of the Board.

We would like to express our solidarity and support for William in his courageous stand.

# 1984: FROM :

As 1984 draws to a close there is one theme which dominates the year's activities: escalating civil war. From early in the year it emerged that the police and the military were gearing up for intensified internal conflict. By the end of the year they had conducted a violent onslaught on South Africa's townships, leaving over 160 dead and many more wounded.

This escalation of civil conflict has occurred against a background of ongoing destabilisation throughout Southern Africa. Across the frontline states of Angola, Zimbabwe, Swaziland, Mozambique, Lesotho and Botswana, the South African state has exerted its aggressive influence.

### SADF IN SOUTHERN AFRICA

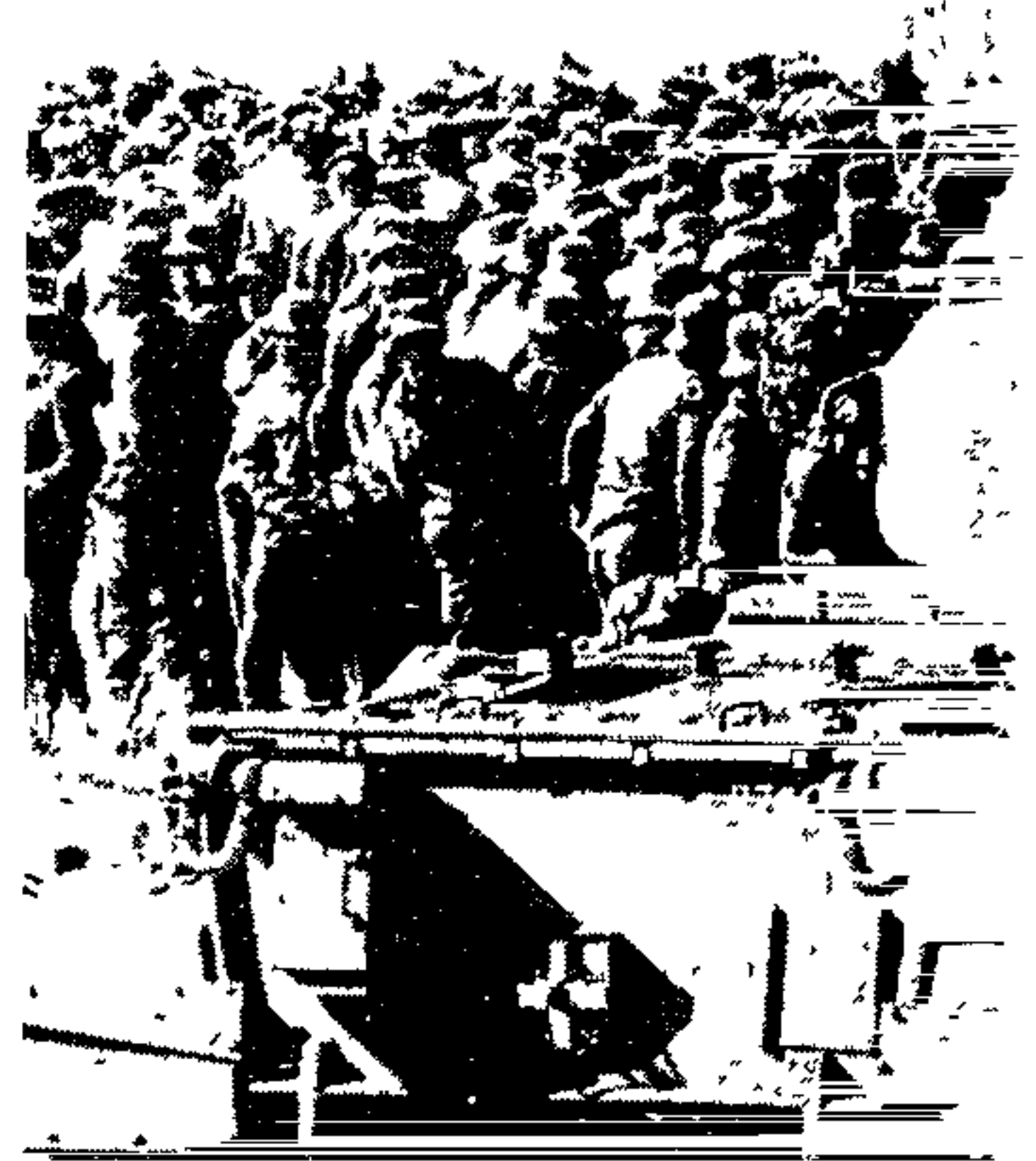
As the year opened, the SADF was in the midst of a massive operation in southern Angola, code-named Askari. In what amounted to a definite shift in strategy from previous operations, the SADF aimed its attacks more at the Angolan armed forces, than at SWAPO bases.

The rationale soon becomes clear. South Africa was able to force the MPLA government to the negotiating table. The outcome was the Lusaka agreement, whereby South Africa agreed to withdraw its troops from Southern Angola, while Angola in turn agreed to prevent SWAPO operating from the same territory.



Similar tactics were employed in Mozambique. The SADF, through its surrogate Mozambique National Resistance (RENAMO) bulled the FRELIMO government into submission, and then engineered a "peace settlement" at the Nkomati negotiating table. If Mozambique wanted peace, it would have to withdraw its support for the African National Congress.

While South Africa made definite diplomatic and propaganda advances through these agreements, the concrete gains have been less obvious. The Lusaka agreement



'Operation Thunder Chariot' - at Lohatla

has not curbed SWAPO operations, so that by late November the SADF is still stationed at Ngiva, nearly 50 km into Angola - and this eight months after the supposed final date for troop withdrawal. In the meanwhile, SWAPO activity has increased.

Similarly, the Nkomati agreement seems to have had little effect on ANC operations. According to Michael Hough, the director of the Pretoria-based Institute for Strategic Studies, ANC activity has, if anything, intensified since the signing of the accord. This would appear to confirm ANC claims that the South African war is being fought from within South Africa, and that neighbouring states are not relied upon to provide bases.

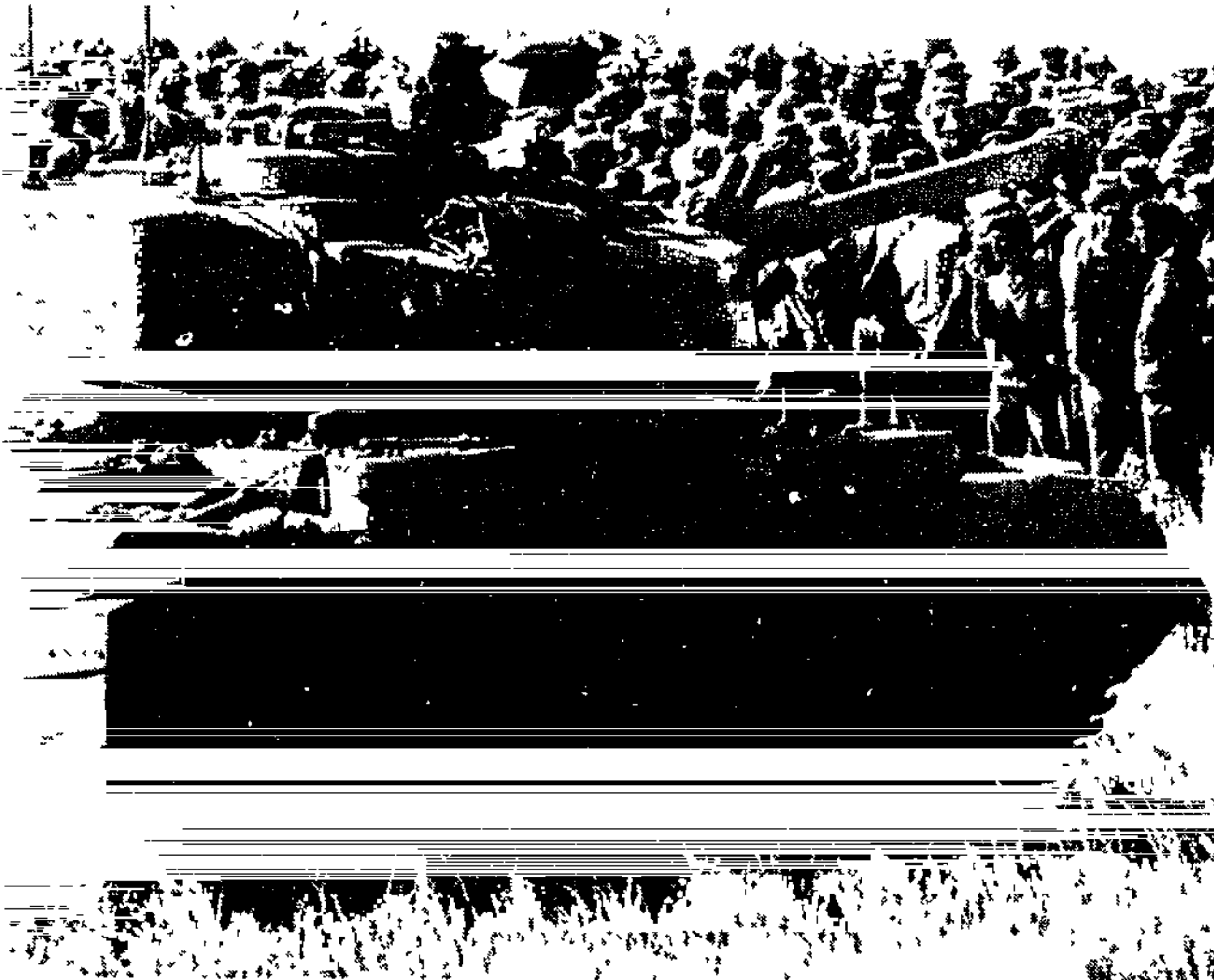
### CONVENTIONAL MILITARY BUILD-UP

If the South African government's rhetoric indicates a commitment to regional peace, its concentration on the development of the SADF's conventional weaponry would suggest the opposite.

The official defence budget for 1984/5 was R3755 million, up 21 percent on the figure for the previous year. Yet much defence spending falls under different government departments. SADF housing, for example, is financed by the Department of Community Development, intelligence gathering through the Treasury Vote. A more realistic figure could be over R4500 million, or over R12 million per day.



# NEW DEAL TO CIVIL WAR



Much of this has been directed towards the "development, production and commissioning of a new generation of main armaments" (Defence White Paper, 1984) Most of this work has been carried out locally, through Armscor and its subsidiaries. But recent events, in particular the arrest of the "Coventry 4" arms smugglers, indicates that South Africa at least remains dependent on foreign technology and design

The question might well be asked where is this massive conventional build-up directed? The sophisticated nature of the weaponry would preclude its use in guerilla warfare. The answer, perhaps, is provided by recent events

Firstly, Operation Thunder Chariot, carried out in August, was a massive show of strength on the part of the SADF. Over 11 000 troops were involved in the largest military exercise since World War II. The warning to neighbouring states was clear: "Step out of line, breach our peace agreements, and you will feel the full might of the SADF"

Then, in September and October, the SADF joined the police in the townships of the Transvaal and the Eastern Cape. Again, the implication was clear - that, if necessary, conventional weaponry might be used to crush internal resistance.

## SADF AND INTERNAL REPRESSION

... military presence in the townships, in particular Operation Palmiet on

October 23, indicates the preparedness of the authorities to use the military to curb internal resistance. On that occasion a combined force of 7 000 soldiers and policemen was used in Sebokeng to root out "pass offenders" and show residents the "big stick". This would be wielded if they persisted



in their resistance to rent increases, unequal education and undemocratic local authorities

The operations in the Vaal Triangle over September/October also confirmed the increasingly close working relationship between the military and the police

In April, the government had made a transparent attempt in its Defence Amendment Act, to stress the separate roles of the defence force and the police. All this was overturned later in the year by a number of statements from Law and Order Minister, Louis le Grange. He stressed that closer co-operation between the police and the military was

part of a rationalisation programme aimed at optimal use of manpower in the security field. This "co-operation" was soon put to effect

## RESISTANCE TO CONSCRIPTION

While the over-riding theme of the year has been the escalation of civil war and the growing militarisation of our society, there have been some encouraging developments, in particular, the mounting resistance to conscription

This has taken two forms. There has been a growing number of conscripts who have refused to participate in the SADF. Many of these have appeared before the Board for Religious Objectors, which came into operation earlier this year. Early indications are that the state's attempts to divide the conscientious objection movement and clamp down on resistance, are failing dismally

But there has been another side to the SADF's attempts to curb internal resistance. This has involved the activating of local commandos in an effort to prepare the SADF for area-based warfare. The 1982 Defence Amendment Act had legislated that anyone up to the age of 55 could be recruited into commando units

By April 1984 seven areas in Natal and the Transvaal had been activated in this way. The White Paper commented that 12 more would be in operation by the end of the year. The recent intensification of conflict seems to have hastened the process. Many new areas in all the provinces have been ear-marked for the establishment of commando units to counter increasing ANC activity and repress local resistance.

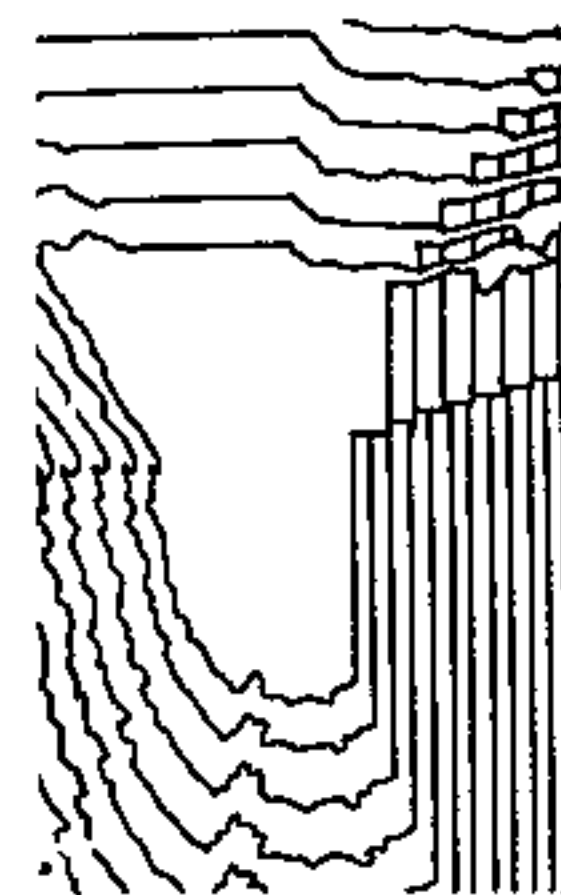
Secondly, 1984 has seen the emergence of a broad-based movement of resistance to conscription in the form of the End Conscription Campaign. Throughout the country the ECC has attracted extensive support. The impact of the campaign has already had its effect - notably, the shift in policy of the Progressive Federal Party. But more importantly, the campaign has provided a vision of a broad based war resistance movement with far-reaching implications, particularly once conscription is extended to coloureds and Indians

Herein lies our hope for the future that as the SADF plays an increasingly aggressive role, viciously defending and implementing apartheid policies, so more and more South Africans will stand up and say: No to the SADF! No to conscription.



# NAMIBIA:

Objection to service in South Africa's army has focussed on the role of the SADF in Namibia. Widespread allegations of torture and intimidation on the part of the security forces have been made. In Namibia itself citizens have refused conscription into the South West Africa Territory Force (SWATF). They argue that it is an army of occupation waging war on the people it supposedly protects. What are the implications of South Africa's continued presence, amidst mounting dissatisfaction from many quarters?



## —Torture and Intimidation—

"If the army is our protector, who will protect us from the the army?" (Ovambo 'saying')

South Africa presents its role as protecting the people of Namibia from arbitrary acts of terror by SWAPO, and fighting to maintain stability under threat of Communist subversion. It is strange, then, that this "love of justice" needs to be asserted through what appears to be a reign of terror directed against the local population.

Though journalists are barred and Koevoet keeps no records, there is extensive evidence of torture. Reports have been given by South African conscripts who deserted because they could not stomach SADF atrocities, and there are the sworn statements from victims. The institutionalisation of torture means that this practice is not casual not occasional, but generalised. People who are arrested face a considerable probability that they will be tortured.

Dr Paul Wee of the Lutheran World Ministry reported from visits to Ovamboland

that 'there is no doubt that the primary source of this escalation (of terror activities) is the South African army. The evidence of South African army brutality among all segments of the population is overwhelming, pervasive and capable of documentation. It makes a mockery of the South African government's claim to be 'responding to the request of the Ovambo people for protection' " "It is the South African army together with units of the home guards (Koevoet and SWATF) who are responsible for harassing, intimidating and blackmailing the population, it is they that deserve the name terrorists "

The SA Bishops Conference stated in 1982 "The Security Forces stop at nothing to force information out of people. They break into homes, beat-up residents, shoot people, steal and kill cattle, pillage stores and tea rooms. People are blindfolded, taken from their homes and left beaten up and often dead by the roadside. Women are often raped "

The situation along both sides of the Angolan border is, if possible, worse. Trevor Edwards, a mercenary of 32 Battalion who says he left in disgust with the wanton killing and torture, describes SA strategy against the border civilian population to eliminate SWAPO support "Our main job is to take an area and clear it - we sweep through it and we kill everything in front of us, cattle, goats, people, everything. Sometimes we take the locals for questioning. It's rough. We just beat them, cut them, burn them. As soon as we're finished with them, we kill them "

The past year has seen no break in this pattern. In November 1983 a Kavango man, Andreas Kapitango, age 63, was roasted over a fire by SWATF soldiers, and had to have his right arm amputated. Members of Koevoet were found guilty of murder, attempted murder, rape, armed robbery and assault in February, their behaviour was defined as criminal because they were off duty. Are we to deduce that "on-duty", it would be acceptable?

The routine intimidation continues. In March over 1 000 Ovambos were rounded up at gunpoint and forced to answer questions as to whom they would support in elections, SA or SWAPO.

In August Hans Rohr, leader of the Namibia Christian Democratic Party, gave evidence of atrocities by SA troops against civilians in Kavango, including abduction, widespread arbitrary killing, frequently of children, the razing of a village and "disappearance" of many people.

If such methods are needed to keep South Africa in Namibia, how can this war of occupation be justified? It has become morally outrageous, how much more suffering will be inflicted before independence inevitably takes place?





# OCCUPATION CONTINUES

While state violence has been South Africa's main strategy in the Namibian conflict, it has been used in the context of initiatives to delay independence and undermine SWAPO. On the one hand SA has sought to "Namibianise" the conflict by incorporating local black police and military units. The SADF has been used in a more "civil action" manner to increase its popularity. On the other hand an extremely aggressive policy of destabilisation has been applied to Angola, attempting to extract concessions from SWAPO and the MPLA. At the same time South Africa seeks ways to bypass the UN independence plan, resolution 435, by forming an anti-SWAPO internal front. Despite these moves SWAPO clearly has a wide support base amongst the Namibian people, and their popularity has been increasing. South Africa has recognised that SWAPO is present in "all walks of life", including the churches, amongst professionals, academics, the media, and even some internal parties SWAPO has become indistinguishable from the local population who support it. This has forced the South African government to recognise the war as unwinnable.

## 'Namibianising' the conflict

South Africa's strategy to displace the conflict onto black Namibian units has several implications. While shortening the "white" fatality lists and thus reducing desertion back home, it has also served to divide the population to South Africa's interest.

In September 1979 the South West Africa Territory Force (SWATF) was formed out of earlier black battalions (31 and 41 Battalion, plus those of Kavango, Ovamboland and East Caprivi). Not only does the SADF remain in charge of war operations, SWATF's budget also comes from Pretoria. SADF troops are seconded to SWATF.

Today the SWATF is 20 000 strong, operating as an extension of the SADF. In the event of SA's withdrawal, the continued existence of a pro-SA military presence is assured. The label of "police" attached to Koevoet also has serious implications, as it exempts them from potential restrictions on military presence.

in the country. There is no doubt that these units will pose considerable problems for any post-independence government.

In January 1981 compulsory conscription for black Namibians was introduced. Opposition was widespread. 1 000 people met in protest under the "People's Action Committee". A wave of young Namibians went into exile. They refused to fight as "brother against brother" in a war against their own people. Eric Bunga was the first to take his case to court. The case was lost and is currently on appeal.

Taking up the call to end conscription, the newly formed Namibian National Students' Organisation (Nanso) has come out in support of the South African End Conscription Campaign (ECC). Nanso's president writes "Young South Africans are dying at the border in an undeclared war". He asks, "How can this war end while the cause is still here among us?"

viewer replied, "You don't agree with their aims, but the people do?", to which the lieutenant answered, "Yes, this is the problem, this is what the war is about."

## Civil Action

The SADF's admission of the 80 percent political/ideological factor in the war is translated into their practice of civil action. Military personnel have played an increasingly civil/political role, filling the infrastructure of the operational area as doctors, teachers, administrators etc. This is coupled with a "hearts and minds" campaign, designed to counter the negative effects of state violence. In 1977 an SADF spokesperson stated "We want to win the favour of the local population. I believe it is in the interests of the local population that we tell them what is right and what is not right, and not the terrorists. We do not agree with their aims." The inter-

## The War Goes On

SA has used Angola as a means to block the implementation of Resolution 435. By actively bolstering UNITA and simultaneously calling for a Cuban withdrawal to precede disengagement, the Angolan government has been caught in a 'no win' situation. Such posturing has been impossible without American support. Reagan's government has violated the UN resolution by giving SA succour and credibility in its claimed role of arbiter in Namibia. While negotiations continue, the disillusioning prospect of an SA engineered stalemate looms.

## WHY FIGHT NAMIBIA'S PEOPLE?



## Dissent in the Ranks

Nevertheless, SA's presence in Namibia is increasingly unpopular amongst their own conscripts and white support base. SADF counter-intelligence reports reveal their chief fears and problems within the ranks. "What is really disturbing," it says "is the damaging of military equipment by military personnel which could indicate sabotage, particularly if the negative attitude of certain conscripts is taken into consideration here, political convictions do play a role." There is warning of "the increasing use of dagga and drugs, especially among conscripts, which makes such people susceptible to manipulation by the enemy" and also "all forms of immorality".

In South Africa, hesitation has followed the rising death toll of young SADF conscripts. The editor of Rapport was prompted to ask whether Namibia was worth the loss of life and capital, when SWAPO shows little sign of weakening and the world community considers SWAPO will inevitably gain power? Indeed, he asked was there any alternative to letting Nujoma ultimately gain power?

How long will the people of Namibia have to wait before SA leaves them in peace? For how long will South Africans be forced to fight in this senseless, unjustified and brutal war?



# END CONSCRIPTION IS THE CALL



Namibia campaign

ECC press conference | C.T.

Anton Lubowski, Mike Evans and Hans Rohr at the press conference, CPT, May 1984

Pastor Kameeta in St Georges Cathedral

Earnest discussion at the COSG conference

"The SADF has no right to be in Namibia without the consent of the people there"

COSG July conference

and the party at the end of it all

A packed Claremont Civic Centre at the CPT ECC launch

ECC launch Jhb.

C.T. launch

Rhythm against conscription!!

NUSAS table at the ECC fete

Rightwing NSF heavies arrive and are not well behaved

CIVIL WAR STARTS IN THE SCHOOLS  
NEUSA  
Call for an End to Conscription

CANCEL THE CALL

glamour boy russel crystal up to his tricks

"Civil war starts in the schools"  
NEUSA stall at the fete

PEACE IN NAMIBIA NOW

TROOPS OUT OF THE TOWNSHIPS



# The Board for Beginners

## INSIDE THE BOARD

The Board for Religious Objection has been operating now for five months. In all this time, it has only refused one applicant, a Jehovah's Witness. This person was himself undecided as to whether he wanted to apply to the Board in the first place.

Does this high rate of success indicate that none of the applicants have been controversial? On the contrary — it seems that many interesting points have come out of the hearings to date and enable us to better understand the limits and possibilities of the Board.

### THE BOARD CONSISTS OF:

1. A chair (a judge or retired judge)
2. 3 theologians
3. 2 members of the SADF (one of whom is a chaplain.)
4. If necessary or available, a theologian of the denomination of the applicant will be present.

## Political Objectors

When the Board was established, a distinction was drawn between the fate of religious and political objectors and it was unclear what would happen to religious political objectors. While the deep dissatisfaction over this division was completely justified, it seems the Board has accepted the premise that objectors, while religiously motivated, can be political people too.

Judge Steyn has warned people, however, that the basis on which they will be accepted is their religious motivation and that it is therefore important that the strength of their political convictions do not "cloud" their underlying religious beliefs. It would appear that although one does not have to pretend to be apolitical, although it was conceded by one of the members of the Board that religious and political motivation may "reinforce" one another, it is wise to steer clear of a strongly-worded explanation of one's political motivation for objection.

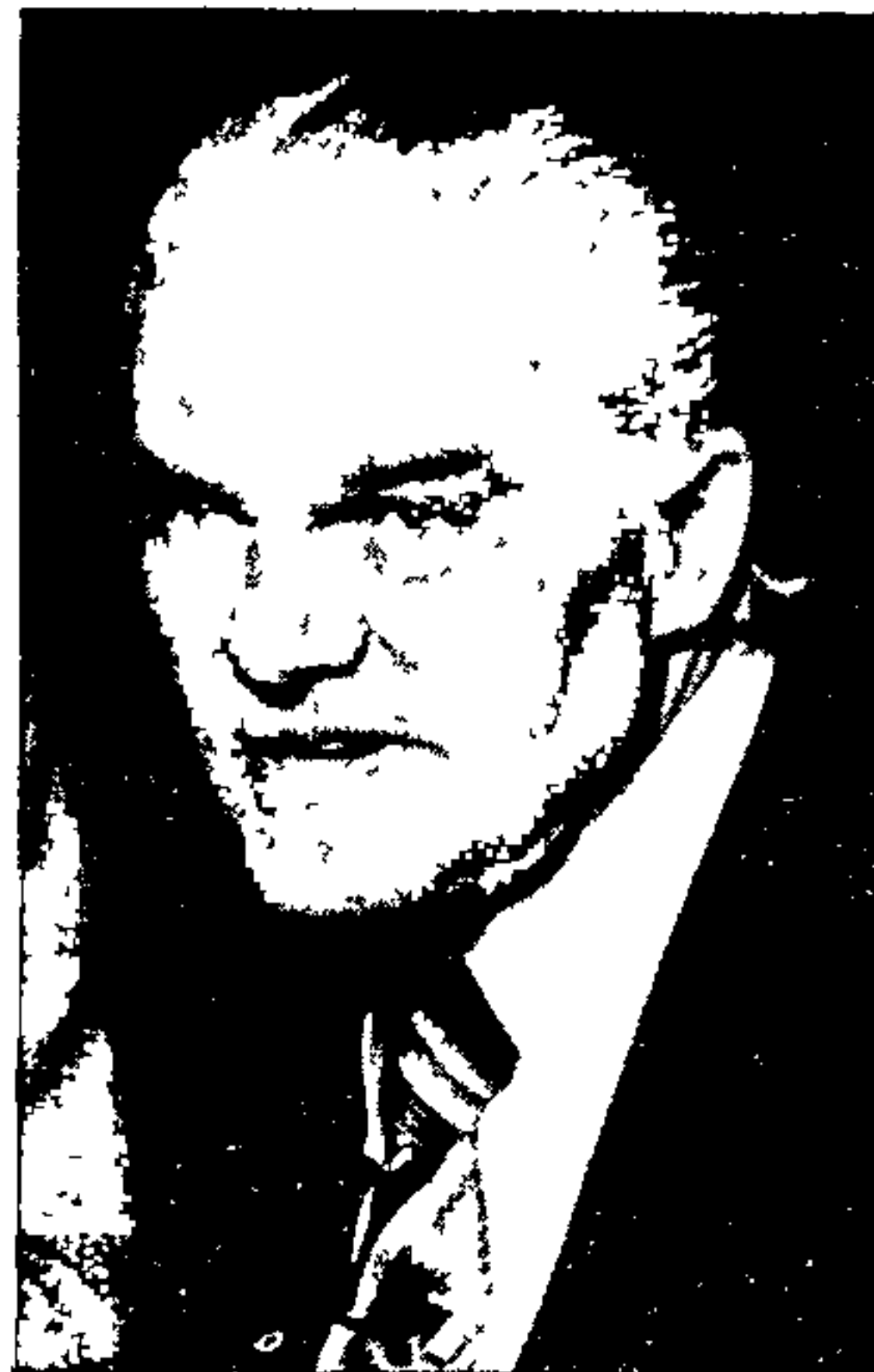
## Religious Commitment

With that false division no longer hanging over objectors' heads, it is still very necessary to prove oneself to be a committed, religious person. It is also necessary to show that it is this religious belief which has led you to your current position of not feeling able to participate in war.

The Board has two major ways of assessing your religious commitment.

\* The first is on the basis of how you come across at the hearing, how well-informed you are — how well you have integrated your religion and your decision to object, and also very significantly, how sincere they think you are in holding these beliefs.

\* The second way to assess your religious commitment is on the basis of a consistent involvement with your church and religion throughout your life. It has also been seen as significant if you have articulated the position you now put to the Board before — whether to the SADF or in another forum. It would appear from the hearings that your "track-record" is very important in giving weight to your spoken ideas and beliefs.



Justice M.T. Steyn - Board chairman.

## Participation in War

The letter of the law appears to demand from objectors that they be universal pacifists. Many of the non-Jehovah's Witness objectors have found it very difficult to make ABSOLUTE statements either about the possibility of them participating in war or about their attitude to all violence.

One objector felt that he would not be prepared to participate in any war happening at that time but could not commit himself to anything more broad.

Yet another objector felt that, while he himself did not feel he could participate in any armed force at that stage, he recognised at the same time that the use of armed force could be legitimate or even necessary to uphold peace.

## Accommodating

It would appear that the Board has tried to give as much guidance to applicants as possible, assisting applicants to understand the definition provided for by the Act and thus fit best into it. Especially the president, Judge Steyn, seems very concerned that the Board is a viable and fair instrument, not one with such high standards that very few pass through it.

An example of this attempt at accommodation came up at the most recent Board hearings in October, when Dave Hartman, a Buddhist from Grahamstown, applied to the Board. (See pg 2 for story.)

### THREE CATEGORIES OF THE BOARD

1. non-combatant - in the army - in a uniform..serve the number of years owing.
2. non-combatant - in the army - not in uniform..serve 1 1/2 times the number of years that you owe the SADF.
3. alternative service allocated by the Department of Manpower. Time owed the same as for category 2.

In September, Judge Steyn was in Cape Town to talk with the churches about the Board. At the meetings held, many people voiced their discontent with the way the Board operates and the basis on which it was set up. Three main points emerged.

1. Objectors to military service are divided - 'religious' from 'political' and only those that the Board classifies as religious passivists are granted alternative service.

2. Churches find they have to compromise their theoretical heritage as their theological position is one of the 'just war' theory, not of pacifism.

3. Leaders from various churches have called on the government to recognise the fact that it is not only religious people who have valid reasons for objecting.

## Advice Bureau

If anyone is considering applying to the Board, we on Objector staff, would recommend that you contact someone on your local advice bureau.

There are many people, who have been passed by the Board, available to discuss the issue with an interested person. Anyone is welcome!



# Letters to Objector



Dear Objector

I have just spent 15 days locked up in SADF detention barracks

I was arrested in a flat in Gardens for failing to report for national service in July. That began an intense and harrowing two weeks. I had decided that the SADF is fighting a civil war, that its presence in Namibia is illegal and that its existence exacerbated the violence in our society. As such, I felt that I had to refuse to do my national service. Four days before I was arrested, the army moved troops into Soweto, Sebokeng, Sharpville and Boipatong townships and Le Grange warned they would be used as and when necessary.

**"The Sergeant-Major threatened to 'take me out' "**

I spent the first four days in Wynberg DB. Initially the military authorities were very aggressive and abusive in their attitude. When the staff-sergeant drove me to the DB he handcuffed my hands behind my back. Every time the car went over a bump it made the already tight handcuffs click tighter. One of the MP corporals told me later that when somebody was giving him trouble, this was what he did. He said it was "lekker" to see the prisoner's face. I was very conscious of the potential for violence in that environment. The sergeant-major on one occasion threatened that he was going to "take me out". One evening I was also given a personal lecture by the Major when he stank of booze. I was put in the front of a squad to learn to drill. The sergeant-major said he would drill the squad until I marched properly. When he called the squad to attention I stayed as I was. He tried once more, got all abusive, and then threw me in a completely empty cell, save for a water-bottle and a pisspot. They kept me there for the day.

The major had told me that he would respect my point of view, if I respected his. This was what the SADF called

respecting my point of view. My point of view also said that I should have an alternative to the normal brown over-all - I was told that they did not have any.

I was allowed a five minute visit by a priest and, after it was initially refused, a meeting with an attorney. On the fifth day I was flown to Voortrekkerhoogte DB. Here again I was kept in solitary confinement. They allowed me to wear civilian clothes.

Most of the time I was left completely alone, the only time I was allowed out was in the morning to clean my teeth and shave and again in the evening to shower. On two occasions I was allowed a half-hour exercise period. I was also allowed a visit by a Johannesburg attorney although this was also initially refused.



I was given a long and clever "interview" by a brigadier and two aides. It was made up of countless questions, ranging from what my father's full name was, to whether I had ever met Joe Slovo or had had sensitivity training. They admitted to me that they didn't believe I could have come to a decision to object to military training on my own. They believed some group or person had persuaded me. They were obviously trying to find out who this was. These three

people categorised themselves very neatly in my mind when they told me that the WCC was not the World Council of Churches, but that it actually stood for the World Communist Conspiracy. That is from one of the SADF's brigadiers.

My release was very sudden. The military for some reason decided to try me for failing to report rather than for refusing to serve. At my preliminary investigation it was discovered that my final call-up instructions had been sent to the wrong address. I was not, therefore, liable to report - it was a procedural error on their behalf. An hour later I was free. There was complete mystification about who had issued the warrant for my arrest - this is not normally issued until procedure has been checked. I had been unlawfully detained for 15 days.

**"I was expecting a six year gaol sentence "**

It was a very intense experience. In that situation one has to be very aware of how one is projecting oneself, both to authority and to fellow inmates. The environment is hostile and you consider your cell as home, frugal as it may be. The monotony and boredom was horrible. Without a watch and not being able to see the sun, the days dragged on and on with the only thing to look forward to being the next meal and cigarette. I was expecting a 6-year jail sentence and I worried that people would forget about me. The communication I received from friends and sympathisers helped enormously.

It should never have been necessary. What happened to me is wrong. I had a bitter taste of what Pete Hathorn, Billy Paddock and other conscientious objectors went through. The law is now even tougher and more unfair. The SADF is one of the tools the state uses to uphold apartheid, under the pretext of maintaining stability and security. It is ironic that during my 15 days of confinement the myth of the SADF's political neutrality was finally and irrevocably shattered with troops invading Sebokeng, Sharpeville, Soweto and other black townships.

The state's response to my point of view and the treatment of me by the SADF for those 15 days merely enforces my conviction that to do military service is to side with an oppressive, unjust and cruel system. There must be an end to conscription.

Anthony Waddell

(On his release from Voortrekkerhoogte DB, Anthony was issued with call-up papers for January 1985. He will once again have to face the choice between six years in prison or a life of exile. Ed.)

IF YOU WOULD LIKE TO RECEIVE OBJECTOR IN THE POST, FILL IN THIS FORM AND SEND IT TO US AT THE ADDRESS BELOW. WE WOULD APPRECIATE A MINIMUM DONATION OF R2 FOR 6 MONTHS SUBSCRIPTION AND R4 FOR A YEAR [INSIDE SA], R5 AND R10 FOR OVERSEAS.

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_  
 ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
 I ENCLOSE . . . FOR A 6 MONTHS SUBSCRIPTION  
 I ENCLOSE . . . FOR 1 YEAR'S SUBSCRIPTION.



## ARMS SALES

### Armcor's big push

Armcor has launched a major marketing effort to sell SA weapons abroad. In the process it has revealed some hitherto unpublished facts about SA weaponry and sales.

Its chosen advertising and publicity vehicle is the Swiss-based magazine *International Defense Review (IDR)* which is published monthly in English, French, German and Spanish editions. The latest issue contains four full pages of Armcor advertisements, making the corporation the largest single advertiser, two articles on SA weaponry and equipment and a long interview with Armcor chairman Piet Marais.

In introducing the Marais interview, *IDR* says that SA is expected to announce a new anti-tank missile shortly and that "Western firms are finding the South Africans an in-

creasing force to be reckoned with in certain markets."

Marais himself implies that SA has had more international success selling armaments than is realised. Among the items sold may be the Kukri V3 dogfight missile which, Marais says "is the highest technology item that has ever left SA for export." He gives no other details.

He also reveals that SA had a "foreign partner" who partially funded development of the G6 self-propelled gun in exchange for rights to produce and sell ammunition for the weapon. The partner, who was subsequently bought out, was not American Gerry Bull's Space Research Corporation whose role in helping develop the G5, on which the G6 is based, is well known.

Marais informed *IDR* that Armcor is spending "a lot of R & D money" on anti-tank weapons, including anti-tank guided weapons. He says SA is disinclined to develop a new tracked battle tank for SA.

Armcor believes it will be able to upgrade the Air Force's Mirage F1s by developing new weapons and avionic systems to prolong its useful life.

As a result of the arms embargo, Marais says there are no restrictions, presumably other than political restrictions, in selling SA armaments abroad. The arms embargo, he believes, "had one hell of a failing. It cancelled all existing licence agreements."

*IDR* takes this to mean that SA is "free to continue manufacturing and to export equipment previously covered by these agreements without being obliged to pay royalties."

Marais indicates that SA's response to the refusal of Western suppliers to sell SA maritime reconnaissance planes is to withdraw ocean patrols and air/sea rescue operations which could be of value to the West. "We are looking after our own interests now," he said.

He adds that SA may well withhold from Western countries data gathered by the Silvermine maritime surveillance system — unless, that is, someone agrees to sell patrol aircraft to SA.

Armcor's advertisements offer for sale armoured fighting vehicles, many types of ammunition ranging from 155 mm through 105 mm tank rounds to 20 mm "quickfire" and small arms ammunition. Also on offer are airborne, ground-to-air, air/sea and maritime communication equipment, frequency-hopping radios, advanced electronic equipment and various types of vehicles.

All the products, state the advertisements, are backed by "individualised instruction and confidential service."

*IDR* also has articles on the Olphant tank, which, it says, has given SA a credible armoured capability "while awaiting the introduction of a future battle tank." There is also a piece on a new military frequency hopping radio developed by Grinaker Electronics.

Armcor's international marketing effort

is partly to help finance the armaments production and partly to compensate for lower SADF purchases when no major operations are undertaken.

Marais told the *IDR* that some production facilities were running "at more than 100%" of capacity, while others were as low as 70%. In some lines, production varied considerably.

# SADF, SAP probe over deaths of 3

By MOJALEFA MOSEKI

THE South African Defence Force and the SAP are to launch a full-scale investigation into the deaths of three people after an armoured vehicle collided with a taxi in Vosloorus at the weekend. The police have denied that a police vehicle was involved but said it belonged to the army.

254

Newspapers yesterday reported that four people died in the accident, but the police said they knew of only three dead. The reports said three people, a woman and two men died on the spot. One of the dead was the father of six, Mr Sydney Kona (52) of Vosloorus. The man who they claimed later died at Natalspruit hospital was Mr Jimmy Dlamenze, no address and age given.

The police version yesterday was that only three people — to their knowledge — had died. They also said the armoured vehicle was not a police one, but belonged to the army.

A military spokesman has been convened to investigate the circumstances surrounding the collision. The South African Police have also launched their own separate investigation into the incident.

Several taximen, who

could not tell what injures Mr B Dladla the driver of the taxi, had sustained spoke with concern about the condition of their colleague after they had been told that doctors had instructed the hospital staff not to give any food to Mr Dladla.

It is believed that doctors had instructed that Mr Dladla should not be given food because "he will be fed intravenously." He was transferred to the Intensive Care

### Owner

Efforts to contact the taxi fleet owner and employer of Mr Dladla, Mr Samson Zulu, through the phone to get information about Dladla's condition proved fruitless.

The names of the injured are Mr Zandile Malegaase of 1485 Naledi, Mr Charles Kgalema of 4194 Moagi Street, Mr Hendrick Sibanyoni, of 2031 Maletje Street, Mr Steven Mabanga of 2080 Mabanga Street in Vosloorus.

The accident occurred at the corner of M C Botha Drive and Mabaso Street at the entrance to Vosloorus on Saturday at about 6 am. Passengers in the taxi were going to work.

# Nobel Prize not for bisi

By MZIKAYISE EDOM

IT is on the cards that Bishop Desmond Mpilo Tutu, who recently won the Nobel Peace Prize, will not be elected the new Bishop of Johannesburg when the Anglican Bishops Synod meets today.

The bishops, led by the Archbishop of Cape Town, The Most Rt Rev Phillip Russell, will meet at Modderpoort, near Ladybrand in the Orange Free State. The meeting is expected to go on until Friday.

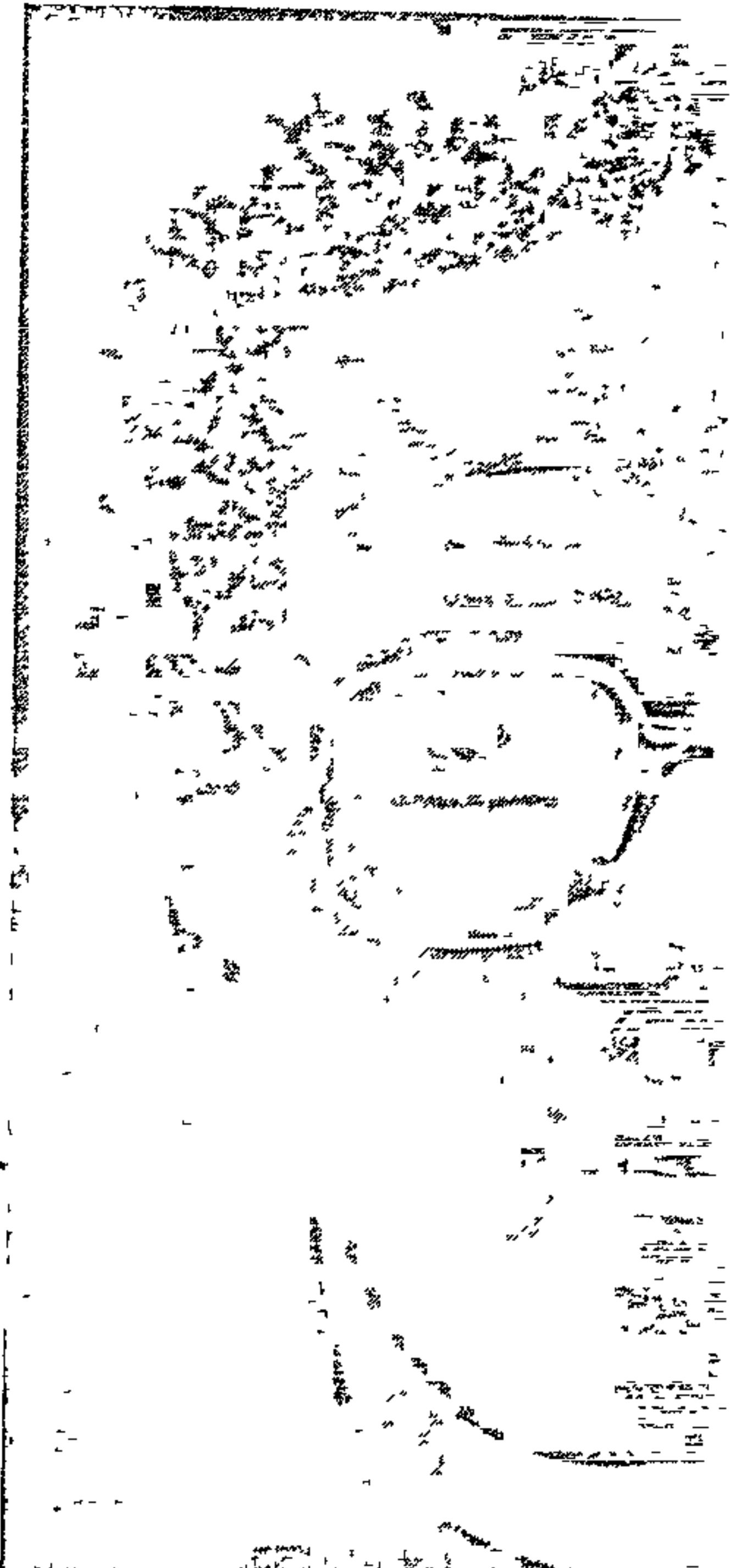
The Synod is made of 23 bishops and bishops-suffragan, including Archbishop Russell, come from various parts of Southern Africa, including Namibia, Lesotho and Swaziland.

### Deadlock

Last month the Diocese of Johannesburg's Electoral Assembly made of about 400 delegates reached a deadlock over the election of a new bishop, after a strong number of con- from black priests also blocked a white candidate from getting the seat.

The Synod will now decide who leads the diocese, the most important in the Church of the Province of South Africa.

At the time the elec-



BISHOP TUTU: Centre of election

Bishop Tutu and Mr Lee regarded as contro- failed to achieve the two black bishops WETAN yesterday that Diocese of Joha- Bishop Tutu was re- burg

# Christmas t

ONCE more this year, 2 000 people the Omega Marketing Enterprises have already enjoyed Omega hotel organised a special Durban — and Christmas train tour to them are



from the mop-up "Accused persons were brought to trial so quickly that they were given no opportunity to obtain legal representation or to prepare their defence," the statement says LHR adds "It is inconceivable that proper justice could be done by these courts"

Government said that the objective of Operation Palmiet was to crack down on criminal and revolutionary elements However, it has become painfully obvious that few political arrests were made

Of the 354 people arrested in the swoop on Sebokeng, the vast majority of those detained were held under migration and influx control laws and not for political offences

"This action suggests that the Defence Force is used to enforce influx control," says LHR "Imagine the public outcry that would follow such a raid on Linden or Waterkloof"

The raid prompted the British newspaper, *The Guardian*, to revile the operation as "silly" for uncovering pornography but no copies of *Das Kapital*

Commenting on the role of mobilising the SADF in essentially a "civil" operation, LHR says the Defence Force will be seen by blacks as an "instrument of white political repression"

"Operation Palmiet" violated numerous articles in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, the statement says

The LHR believes the combined operation has done "untold harm" to race relations and the cause of greater basic human rights in SA

## LAW ENFORCEMENT

### The army factor

FM 9/11/84

The police and the SADF's sustained "clean-up" operation in Vaal Triangle townships to check "criminal and revolutionary elements" has been criticised by a group of influential lawyers

Lawyers for Human Rights (LHR) is an organisation representing over 800 prominent lawyers nationwide The LHR questions the legality and wisdom of the decision to mobilise the SADF and police in black townships

The Criminal Procedure Act, in particular, appears to have been subject to a wide margin of interpretation "It's not clear if these powers authorise the police to search every house in a particular township in mass raids of this kind," says LHR

One of the most fundamentally worrying aspects of the operation was the establishment of special courts to hear cases arising

Raid aimed at finding criminal elements

# Police and SADF swoop on Tembisa

By Trevor Jones  
and Chris More

Hundreds of policemen, supported by the Defence Force, swooped on Tembisa township today in a concentrated anti-crime drive.

The police action started at 10 am under the command of Brigadier Bert Wandrag, chief of the SAP Task Force. He was assisted by the Divisional Commissioner for the East Rand, Brigadier D J Crafford, and Colonel D Greyling, CID chief for the area.

A large force of detectives began searching for suspects in specific cases. The detectives had warrants of arrest for people wanted in connection with 31 murder cases, 39 cases of serious assault, 10 of armed robbery, four rape cases, and 29 cases of theft.

Colonel Leon Mellet, spokesman for the Minister of Law and Order said the anti-crime action was aimed at rooting out a criminal element in the township which has about 250 000 residents.

"Experience has shown that it is these thugs and hooligans who are responsible for most of the arson, looting, stone-throwing and so on," said Colonel Mellet.

He said that other police duties would be to protect commuters, schools, community service centres and to remove obstructions in the streets.

Colonel Mellet would not say how many men were involved in today's swoop but said the number was "considerably less" than in the recent stokeng operation. He emphasised that no house-to-house searches were being conducted.

Policemen in Tembisa were also distributing pamphlets among the residents explaining the reasons for the action and asking for the support of people living in the township.

Colonel Mellet said the anti-

STAR 13/11/84



Police and army personnel hand out pamphlets urging pupils to go back to school and adults to...



# Troops 'could be out in days'

From JOHN BATTERSBY

LONDON — South African troops could be out of southern Angola "within days" of this week's meeting of the Angolan/South African Joint Monitoring Commission (JMC) at Ngiva, the Foreign Minister, Mr Pik Botha, said in Munich at the weekend.

"Unless there are large-scale Swapo incursions in the Ngiva region (40km north of the SWA/Namibian border), disengagement could be

completed even within days of the JMC meeting on November 15." Mr Botha said at a press conference.

Mr Botha was speaking on his return from a meeting with his West German counterpart, Mr Hans-Dietrich Genscher, in Frankfurt amid cautious optimism that progress has been made towards an independence settlement in SWA/Namibia.

But Mr Botha made it clear that he saw "difficult negotiations" ahead over the detail of the An-

golan proposal for a Cuban withdrawal prior to independence.

Mr Botha said the MPLA's agreement in principle was "a very important step forward".

The South African Government was still finalizing its detailed response to the Angolan proposals which it would convey to the United States Government which would in turn convey it to Angola.

This could be followed by another tri-partite meeting between South Africa, Angola and the US.

Mr Botha conceded that there was a widening gulf between Pretoria and the Multi-Party Conference (MPC) whose leaders were insisting on a Lancaster House-type conference before independence and had totally rejected United Nations Resolution 435.


However, while continuing to be guided by the wishes of the SWA/Namibians, South Africa could not allow its interests to be endangered.

Asked whether South Africa was prepared to play a mediating role between Unita and the MPLA government, Mr Botha said that South Africa did not want to get involved in Angola's civil war.

"But if we are asked to mediate between Unita and the MPLA we would render what assistance we could."

Sowetan 13/11/80

# Hippo crash Four dead



By MOJALEFA MOSEKI

**THE DEATH** toll of the taxi-army vehicle collision in Vosloorus at the weekend rose to four when another victim died at the Natalspruit Hospital on Sunday.

The victim was a mother of three, Mrs Josephine Ngwenya (40) of 1712 Moagi Street in Vosloorus

Her husband, Mr Aaron Ngwenya, told **The SO-WETAN** that his wife left home on Saturday morning for work but later during the day he was told that she was at the hospital after the taxi she was using was involved in an accident with an armoured vehicle

"Late on Sunday afternoon, after visiting her on Saturday, I was told she was dead," said Mr Ngwenya

The other people who died in the collision are Mr Sydney Mona (52), of 1269 Kharu Street, who will be buried on Sunday at 2pm, Mr Jimmy Dlamlenze (54) of 1266 Fanana Street, who will be buried on Saturday at 2pm, and Mr Johannes Mabizela (52) of 1545 Langa Street, who will be buried at Nkandla in Zululand at the weekend

Others injured in the collision are still being treated at hospital. They are Mr Jackson Malegase, of 1485 Naledi, Mr Charles Kgalema, of Kgalema Street, Vosloorus, Mr Bongani Dladla, the taxi driver, and Mr Zwebelshaya Khumalo, of 1409 Roets Drive, Vosloorus. All are at Natalspruit Hospital

Those who were treated and discharged on Saturday after the accident are Mr Isaac Khumalo, of the Vosloorus Hostel, Mr Steven Mabanga, of 2080 Moagi Street and Mr Hendrick Sibanyoni, of 2031 Malete Street in Vosloorus



**DURA-STEEL® THE FIRST MILD STEEL EXHAUST WITH A LIFETIME GUARANTEE**

A major technological breakthrough by the makers of the renowned Superite exhaust systems - the revolutionary new Dura-Steel® exhaust assembly with corrosion resistant materials for durability unheard of in ordinary mild steel exhausts. And guaranteed for as long as you own your car. In addition Dura-Steel® exhausts are prided right - marginally more than mild steel and well below equivalent stainless steel. Incredible value for money! Dura-Steel® exhausts fit right - they're made to match original vehicle manufacturers specifications so your exhaust will always perform at peak efficiency.

The exhaust system of the future has arrived with a Lifetime Guarantee! For absolute peace-of-mind motoring fit for life! Fit Superite Dura-Steel® All Mr X-Haust-M-Tyre Branches are appointed Superite Dura-Steel® filament centres  
Over Steel® Trade Mark Pat. 17524 pending

Car in trouble? We'll fit on the double.

**Mr. X-Haust-M-Tyre**



059697 & 2311209 160 Marshall Street, Tel. 011-3912200 & 3312202  
 1809 M. Kempton Park 85 Pretoria Street, Tel. 011 9752711 & 8750421  
 111-86073067 ■ Pretoria 237 Schubert Street, Tel. 012-3231127 & 267757

Armaments magazines detail Armscor's achievements

**SA arms 'a force to be reckoned with'**

By Deon Delpoit

The international arms community is expecting South Africa to announce the development of a new anti-tank missile soon, a respected armaments magazine has announced.

This follows the success of Armscor products such as the Kukri V3 dogfight missile and the mechanised infantry fighting vehicle, the Ratel, in service with Moroccan armed forces.

"Western firms are finding the South Africans an increasing force to be reckoned with in certain markets," said *International Defence Review* (IDR), a Swiss-based magazine.

Armscor has launched a major marketing drive with full-page advertisements and long articles on South African armaments in the IDR, and another long article in *Defence Update International* (DUI).

In an interview with IDR, Armscor chairman Commandant Piet Marais said "a lot of

research and development money" was being spent on anti-tank weapons, including anti-tank guided weapons.

Commandant Marais also revealed that South Africa had a "foreign partner" who partially financed development of the world-class G6 artillery weapon in exchange for rights to produce and sell ammunition for the weapon.

Although it is known that the G5, predecessor of the self-propelled G6, was developed with some help from the American company Space Research Corporation, the company was not the partner involved in the development of the G6.

Asked what effect the arms embargo had had on Armscor's activities, Commandant Marais said there were no restrictions on selling South African armaments abroad. The embargo had had the effect of freeing South Africa from all existing licence agreements, he said.

This meant South Africa was

STAR 254 14/11/84

"free to continue manufacturing and to export equipment previously covered by these agreements without being obliged to pay royalties," said the IDR.

*Defence Update International* carries a nine-page article on South African armaments covering the history of the arms embargo and the establishment of Armscor, the magazine notes. "By mobilising the country's entire industrial and research resources it had been able simultaneously to capitalise on mining industry expertise."

This had allowed Armscor "to become the equal of the US and Sweden in its understanding of detonics (the science of explosives and explosions), developing world-leading frequency-hopping radio systems and, among other achievements, produce what are regarded as the world's most effective mine-proof vehicles."

In this article Commandant Marais is quoted as saying: "It is



Commandant Piet Marais, chairman of Armscor.

impossible for a country to have an armaments industry tailored specifically to its own needs. Private industry is looking for a proper return on the capital it has invested." Commandant Marais is sure that "exports are part and parcel of the industry."

DUI's article goes into detail about artillery pieces, military vehicles, armoured vehicles, electronics and communications.

The magazine predicts that all the equipment mentioned, together with a full range of ammunition mines, pyrotechnics, riot control equipment and harbour patrol craft, will form the main thrust of Armscor's efforts to capture world markets.

The magazine adds that South Africa, like Israel, "has the advantage of being able to offer weapons which have been developed in response to a sophisticated threat in an economic environment which demands the highest standards of cost-effectiveness".



# Tembisa swoop: 100 taken

STAR 14/11/84

254

● From Page 1

Tembisa businessmen today declined to confirm or deny the rumour that they are planning to confront the United Democratic Front (UDF) and the Congress of South African Students (Cosas) to get compensation for property lost during last week's two-day stayaway

The businessmen promised to give details of allegations after they had consulted as a group

The township was tense this morning as police, backed by the army, continued their operation to root out suspects involved in crimes allegedly related to last week's two-day stayaway

Residents told *The Star* the raids were based on information given to police by local businessmen who were victimised during the stayaway

A resident, who did not want to be named, said. "Most of the goods were dug up in the backyards of houses in the neighbourhood of the shops. But the businessmen had accurate information of the big culprits. They gave their names to the police."

The police crackdown in Tembisa yesterday has been condemned as "extremely disquieting" by the Northern Transvaal Progressive Federal Party

Northern Transvaal PFP chairman Mr Rowan Haarhoff said today the reason given by the police for the massive drive was absurd.

"How on earth does one unearth criminal elements like murderers, rapists and robbers by erecting roadblocks and searching hundreds of homes?"

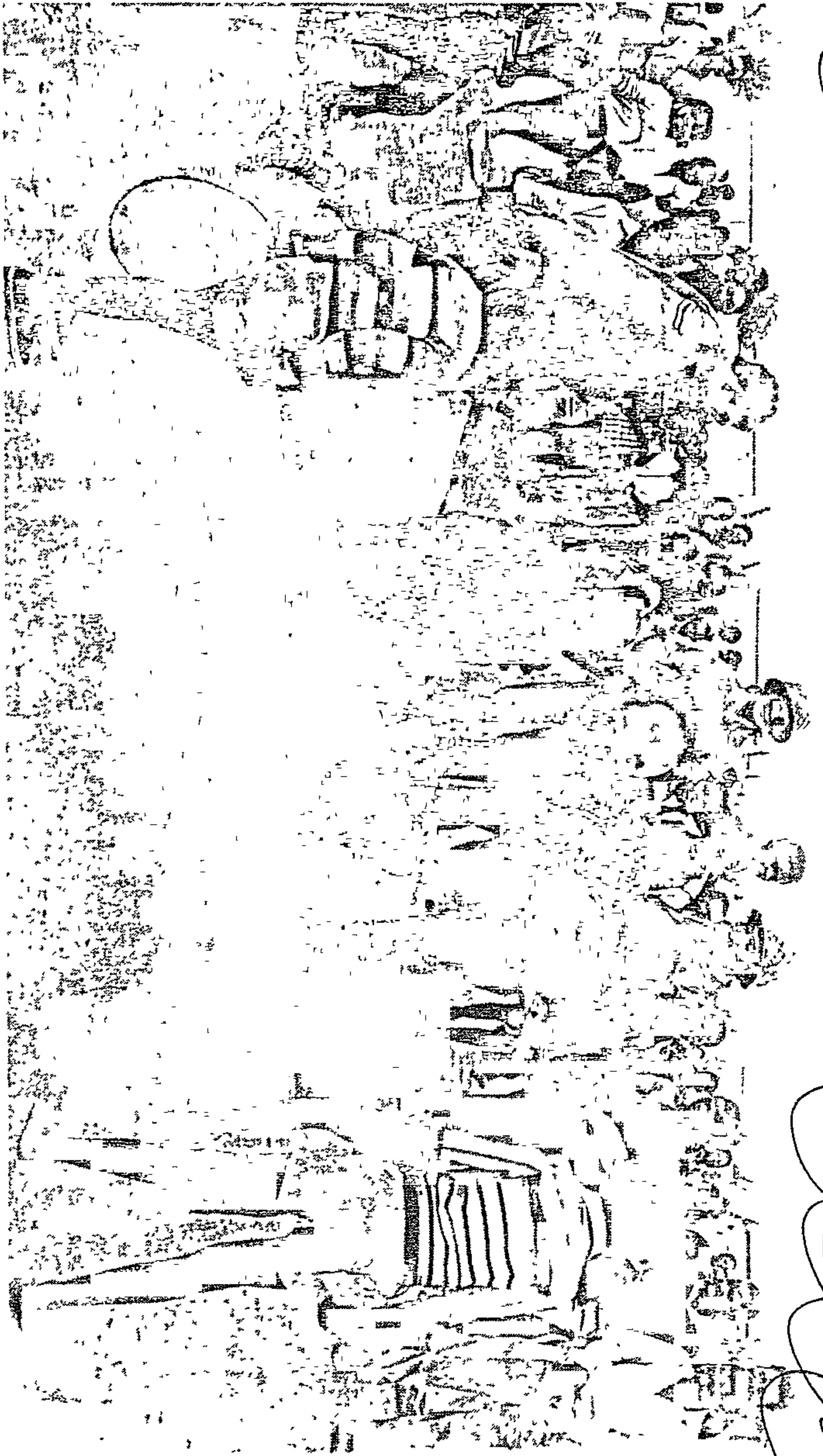
He described the swoop as a political action to intimidate dissenters and said the Minister of Police should publish a list of the arrests not later than Friday if he wanted to prove otherwise.

● From Port Elizabeth it is reported that SADF units and vehicles have been stationed permanently along Grahamstown's notorious Raglan Road area.

Confirming the presence of four or five vehicles and up to 60 troops, police liaison officer for the Eastern Cape Colonel Gerrie Van Rooyen said they were helping police control stoning incidents.

The combined police/army swoop on the East Rand's Tembisa township yesterday had its lighter moments when soldiers and children played an impromptu soccer game. A police spokesman said 53 people were arrested and goods recovered which had been looted from shops during the unrest.

Picture by Alf Kurnalo



Some the goods were buried in backyards

● To Page 3, Col 8

A further 50 people have been arrested in connection with the looting of Tembisa stores. Food, drink, clothing, two electrical generators and other items looted in recent unrest have been recovered.

A police spokesman in Pretoria today said that 53 people had been arrested yesterday in connection with crimes ranging from murder to charges under the Liquor Act. The drive to "root out criminal elements" began on Monday but moved into top gear yesterday when hundreds of uniformed policemen and detectives, supported by members of the South African Defence Force, moved into the township.

Police have arrested more than 100 people in the anti-crime swoop on Tembisa township on the East Rand.

## on Tembisa

# 100 taken in swoop

STAR 14/11/84 254



254 C. Times 14/11/84

# First SA Buddhist objector

By EBRAHIM MOOSA  
A RHODES University student, Mr David Hartman, 23, has made history by being South Africa's first Buddhist to apply for classification as a conscientious objector.

A Free State Supreme Court judge will have to rule on the acceptability of his claim

The point at issue is a technical one — does Buddhism satisfy the Defence Force Board of Reli-

gious Objection requirement of belief in a supreme being or beings of divine nature?

Buddhists believe that life is an endless cycle of suffering through reincarnation, caused by worldly desire, and that the only way to attain a state of "nirvana" or freedom from the cycle is self-enlightenment

The board referred Mr Hartman's application to the Supreme Court last

week because it felt that while his beliefs were "sincere and honest", they did not fulfil the general definition of "religion" as understood and accepted by the board

In a telephone interview from Bloemfontein this week, Major D S Fourie, the board secretary, confirmed that Mr Hartman's case had been referred to the court for clarification on the definition of religious conviction

The board's definition of conscientious objection on the basis of religion required belief in "a supreme being or beings of divine nature"

According to Dr Jan Hofmeyer, a lecturer in the Department of Religious Studies at the University of Cape Town, religion in the accepted Western sense implied belief in a supreme being, but this did not necessarily apply to Buddhism

Dr Hofmeyer, who gave evidence as an expert witness for Mr Hartman in his application to the board, said this week: "To question whether there is a supreme being in Buddhist belief is considered wrong because this does not lead to the cherished state of nirvana and is considered non-essential"

However, some schools did have an element of worship

# Thousands arrested in Sebokeng swoop

By Chris More

The Orange-Vaal Development Board (OVDB) yesterday cracked down on the Sebokeng Hostel, arresting thousands of residents in what is believed to be one of the largest raids by any development board yet

Inmates said hundreds of board police backed by the South African Police and South African Defence Force carried out the raid from about 9 pm on Wednesday until yesterday morning

The hostel accommodates more than 10 000

people, most of whom are migrant workers, and is situated about 200 m from the OVDB headquarters and the Sebokeng police station

The raids were apparently connected with the recent unrest in the Vaal complex

Those arrested in the raid have been tried in three special courts set up at the Sebokeng Commissioner's Court at the board headquarters in Houtkop

Most of the arrested men paid admission of

guilt fines of R20 for offences ranging from trespassing failure to produce permits to non-payment of rents

The raid came in the wake of fears in the Vaal that the Lekoa Town Council, a town council "in exile", was planning a backlash at the residents as punishment for the recent unrest

● A police spokesman in Vereeniging this morning confirmed the raid. About 2 000 people had been arrested in a "crime prevention operation"



# Buddhist Dave sets Defence Force one holy problem!

By KEN VERNON

A RHODES University student has set a puzzler for the SADF Board of Religious Objection by refusing to do military service on grounds of his Buddhist faith.

David Hartman, a masters student of photography, spent a day explaining his case to a panel of judges and religious experts.

At the end of the day, the board, led by the former Administrator of South West Africa, Mr Justice MT Steyn, made no decision and referred the case to the Free State Supreme Court for review.

It is the first time it has had to consider an objection on grounds of Buddhist faith.

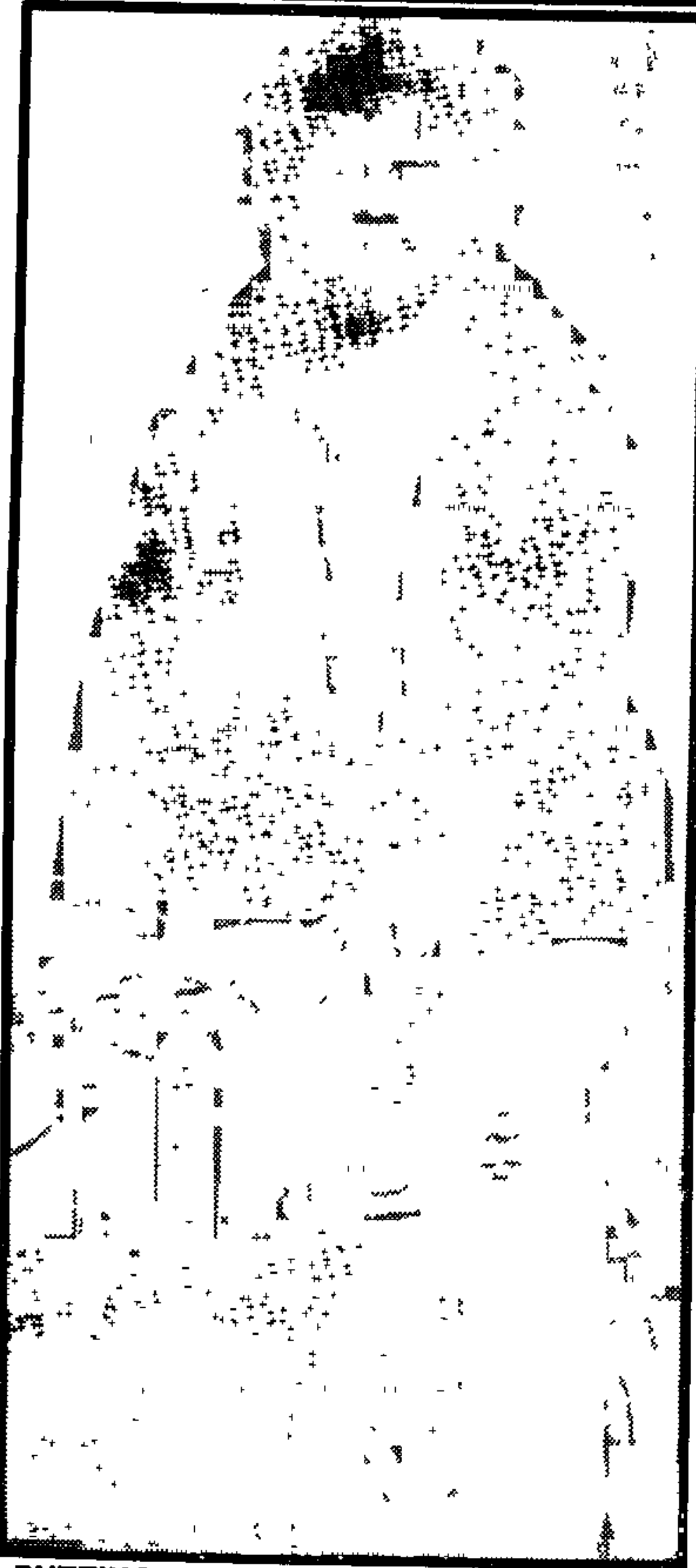
It found Mr Hartman was "sincere and honest" in his objections to wearing uniform, but felt his beliefs might not fulfill the board's definition of a religion.

The major stumbling block was that up until now religious objectors have had to satisfy the board that they believe in a God, or a supreme being, to qualify as religious objectors.

"When the board pursued that line of questioning I had to answer that I did not know if there was a God or not but that in any case I felt the question irrelevant to my objection to violence in general as propounded by Buddhism."

Dave, was born into a family with a strong military history and firm Christian beliefs.

His maternal grandfa-



PUTTING A SPOKE IN IT ... David Hartman, the Buddhist religious objector whose case has gone to the Supreme Court in Bloemfontein

ther was a general in the British Indian Army, two of his three brothers have completed military service and his mother served as a nurse overseas in World War 2.

Born in the Eastern Cape, Dave went to Woodridge and St Andrews before heading for Rhodes University, and through all these institutions he was actively involved in Christian youth movements, a fact which impressed the board.

Far from being the image of a reticent bookworm, Dave is well built and, until he injured an ankle while skydiving, played a mean game of squash.

"My beliefs in non-violence as a way of life evolved slowly," he says, "so it is very difficult to explain to someone how I came to believe what I do

"But a major turning point came last year when I undertook a seven-month bicycle trip around the country, collecting photographs for my masters degree."

"Talking to the people of the road I became to understand more fully the barriers between people that lead to misunderstandings and violence.

Then I later attended a three-week meditation retreat at Nieu Bethesda and began to understand Buddhist teachings on the subject and to lean toward them."

He initially thought of doing what many youths who decide against going to the army do — buying a ticket for overseas.

"I decided to stay and object to military service. I believe this will contribute more toward peace and understanding in South Africa than going into exile would. Believe me, staying and objecting is by no means the easiest way out of the army."

"Buddhism is a way of life, not just an intellectual philosophy, and non-violence is an integral part of Buddhism.

If his objection to serving in the SADF is accepted then he does not miss out on serving his country, Dave explains.

He will be liable for six years service in a non-military capacity in some government or semi-government institution

The Supreme Court's decision will be of crucial importance, if the SADF is faced with conscription for coloureds and Indians as many of these people are Buddhists.

254

18/11/84

18/11/84

~~SECRET~~ ~~SECRET~~ ~~SECRET~~ 254

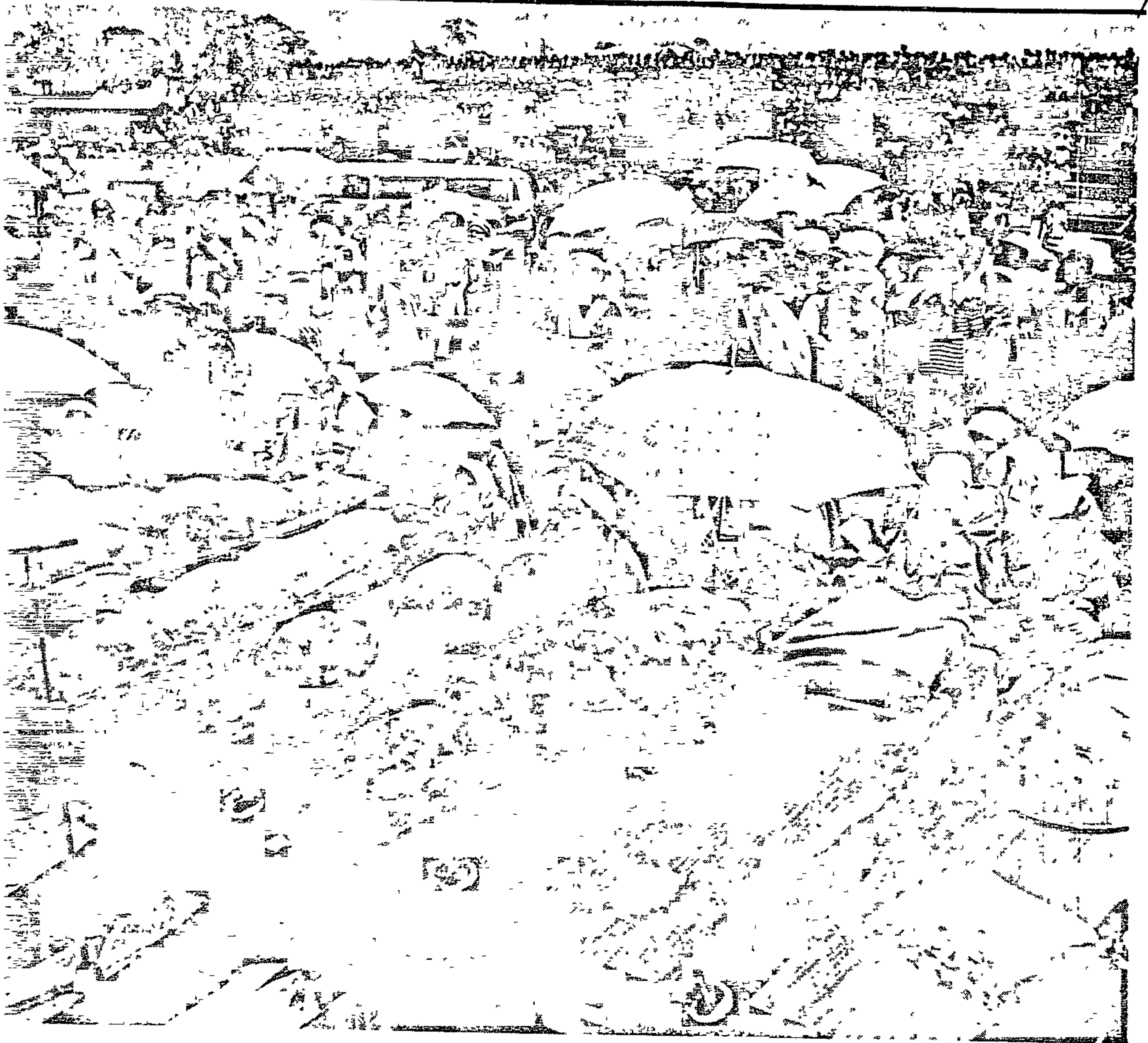


**7 Tembisa unrest  
victims are buried**

Seven victims of the two-day stayaway two weeks ago were which was conducted by the Bishop Suffragan of Johannesbur

OPPOSITE PAGE





buried in Tembisa at the weekend. Thousands of mourners converged on Jan Lubbe Stadium for the burial of Bishop Simeon Nkoane (top left). The mourners used every available means of transport to get to the local cemetery (bottom left). ● Pictures by Juda Ngwenya.





With most of their parents in jail or court, the children of Weilers Farm "mother" each other. Mandla (front) gives a comforting hug to little Zolani. Behind them trails Viyella Xaba with her brother, Buti  
 © Picture by Juda Ngwenya

STAR 19/11/84

254

## Police, army in midnight raid

By Jo-Anne Collinge

In a midnight raid police and soldiers rounded up hundreds of people living in outbuildings and shacks on Weilers Farm near Ennerdale 15 km north of Sebokeng, police confirmed today

Scores of young children were left unattended when their parents were taken away from the settlement.

The few adult residents left on the farm this morning said the entire camp had been surrounded at about midnight on Saturday "by men in every kind of uniform".

Police had then entered each home to search. In many cases all adult members of the household had been arrested, residents said.

Today, as the wave of court cases resulting from the raid began in Sebokeng, dozens of preschoolers played in the littered yard of Weilers Farm "Older" sisters and brothers of five and six

years comforted toddlers, lugging them around on their hips

Some women related how they had been taken away in police vans, but were released a short distance from the farm when their distress at leaving young children became clear.

A spokesman for the West Rand police division which controls the Vaal Triangle area confirmed today that the raid took place but said the exact arrest figures could not be given.

Weilers Farm is home to several hundred people — a last resort for those defeated by the housing queues in Soweto and Sebokeng or evicted from farmland that has been converted into coloured and Indian townships

The weekend raid is the first in which military vehicles and personnel were reportedly used. It is believed that the action is related to the unrest in Sebokeng



# Defence Act allows police to call in army

254 C. Times 22/11/82

By WILLEM STEENKAMP  
Defence Reporter

THERE doesn't have to be a riot in a township for the military to be called in — troops have been used for routine crime-prevention operations for years and they will be used in this role in the future as well.

This is an almost unknown aspect of the combined police-military "operations" on the Rand which have caused so much controversy in the past few weeks.

In terms of a 1963 amendment to the Defence Act the authorities can deploy troops "in aid of the civil power", as represented by the South African Police, whenever they feel like it and they have done so.

In late October a combined raid on Sebokeng township yielded arrests for alleged possession of unlicensed firearms and ammunition, possession of banned literature, possession of stolen goods and drug offences.

At the time a police spokesman said those arrested would be tried by special courts because "the people were arrested for minor crimes and it was felt they should not be kept in jail unnecessarily".

A combined swoop on Tembisa township in the middle of this month was openly described on November 15 as an "anti-crime" operation by a police spokesman, who said that of the 78 people ar-

rested at that stage some would be charged with crimes related to looting.

Next day a combined force combed the township again. All roads leading into Tembisa were blocked by barriers manned by policemen and soldiers where cars were searched and a number of residents arrested while inside the town. Policemen closed down a number of shebeens and arrested both patrons and proprietors.

A police spokesman said later that those arrested would face charges of arson, possession of dagga, theft of vehicles and related crimes.

## 'Normal procedure'

Because of the police decision to clamp down on news of combined operations it has not been possible to find out how many of the township swoops in the past few weeks have been combined military-police operations — on Sunday night, for example, policemen and Administration Board officials arrested some 2 300 residents of the hostel at Sebokeng for defaulting on rent, but a police spokesman could not confirm whether SADF members were deployed in Sebokeng or any of the other townships.

However a police spokesman in Pretoria said this week that it was 'normal procedure' for the SADF

to play a "supportive role" during SAP routine crime-prevention operations in the Transvaal. He added:

"They have done so in the past and will do so in the future."

He said the SAP did not have any statistics to release and had no further comment to make on the matter.

It is also a fact that for years members of local commando forces have helped policemen and traffic policemen to man purely anti-crime roadblocks in Cape Town and elsewhere, the purpose being to catch such malefactors as drunken drivers, car thieves and people carrying illegal goods in their vehicles.

In the Defence Act (Act 44 of 1957) the position of SADF members vis-a-vis the civil power is clearly stated:

In Section 3 it is stated that an SADF member may be employed:

- 'On service in defence of the Republic',
- "On service for the prevention or suppression of terrorism"
- "On service in the prevention or suppression of internal disorder in the Republic",
- "On service in the preservation of life, health or property or the maintenance of essential services", or
- "On such police duties as may be prescribed"



Troops of the South African Defence Force checking a car in Thokoza, near Alberton, during yesterday's day-long series of raids carried out in armoured cars on premises in the East Rand township.

Picture: TLADI KHUELE

RDM 23/11/84  
**All-day  
raid by  
army  
patrols**

Mall Reporter

MEMBERS of the South African Defence Force, travelling in armoured vehicles, raided homes and premises in the township of Thokoza, near Alberton, yesterday

Residents said troops were first noticed at about 7am as they began their operation, and that the sections they entered included Phenduka, Tabantsimbi, Everest and Thokoza.

Some residents told the Rand Daily Mail the soldiers went into their homes, looked around and then left without saying a word

They also entered yards, looked at cars and motorbikes and asked whose they were, the residents explained.

The main reaction of the local population was described as one of curiosity and surprise

A spokesman for the public relations division of the South African Police said yesterday police were no longer commenting on the day-to-day activities of the army in the townships

"If the army is there it will be to assist the police in a supportive role, like they have done elsewhere recently," the spokesman said



# SADF does not do enough to help servicemen who are mentally ill

While perceiving our country's military requirements and the need for most young men to serve in the SADF, I am appalled at the SADF's apparent inability to identify mental neuroses and to prevent the suicides and "accidents" that occur by men who have been drafted, despite showing signs of mental instability

A morning paper reported last year that a young man deserted and then killed himself, leaving a letter stating that he couldn't continue any longer in the army

On November 8 The Star re-

ported on how another soldier tried to end his life

It is a sad comment on the SADF that it has not seen fit to permanently exempt mentally ill people from its service

It suggests either a lack of empathy, or an inability to read the danger signs, or both, on the part of the SADF

**Exempt these men**  
Hartbeespoort Dam

● The Director Public Relations, SA Defence Force, replies

"The SADF represents a microcosm of South African

society and therefore has the same problems which society itself has to contend with, like, for example, mental illness and suicide

"The Defence Force is aware of these problem areas which it has inherited merely by being part of society

"Statistics show that the incidence of suicide in the Defence Force is no higher than in the civilian sector. Servicemen who are mentally ill can be exempted permanently from national service, but this exemption will obviously depend on the nature and se-

verity of the illness as determined by the staff of the Surgeon-General

"The Defence Force also has a responsibility to the patient concerned and has to help him cope with the stresses of life and adapt to the expectations of society, regardless of whether it is a military or a civilian society

"The Defence Force handles these cases on a personal and confidential basis, thereby giving the patient the maximum opportunity to fit into and be a productive member of society"

# Slabbert interprets resolutions

THE resolution of the PFP's federal council to press for an end to compulsory military conscription necessitated a readjustment and re-statement of some of the party's fundamental principles on defence, Dr Van Zyl Slabbert told the special meeting of his parliamentary caucus here yesterday

In a written statement of interpretation of party policy distributed at the meeting, Dr Slabbert said the PFP believed firmly in the need for a strong, efficient and capable defence force for South Africa, and that it was vital that the defence force be seen to be above controversy, non-partisan and completely impartial.

However there were also cogent political, economic and military reasons why conscription such as existed in South Africa should be brought to an end

A military organization was not something that could change overnight or in a sudden and unplanned fashion

## Non-racial

"Therefore an end to conscription will take time, but a start has to be made now by beginning to enlarge the defence force on a full-time, non-racial and professional basis," he said

"We have no doubt that a non-discriminatory defence force providing equal opportunity for all its permanent members will become the spearhead for reform and conciliation, rather than run the risk of being seen as a partisan instrument of coercion

"In addition to the enlargement of the defence force on a fulltime non-racial basis, the extension of a volunteer reserve arm of the defence force can be proceeded with

"As the expansion of the full-time professional defence force and the volunteer reserve arm progresses, so also progress can be made with the phasing out of conscription as part of our military organization until it is no longer necessary

## Guardian

"We accept that reform is going to be fraught with difficulty, and the threat of instability and disruption will always be present We also accept that there may be organizations and groups who wish to exploit this situation for revolutionary, violent or other disruptive ends

"But equally, we accept that the vast majority of South Africans have legitimate grievances and experience extreme hardships which cry out for remedies

"Precisely because of these considerations, the PFP believes that the de-

fence force should be above controversy and should be accepted by all groups as an impartial guardian of stability and order

"It is precisely in this context that conscription such as is practised in South Africa today will become increasingly controversial

"Therefore, for the PFP to press for the 'end of conscription' is not to undermine the role of the defence force or to hamper it, but to allow for the possibility that it can become an effective and necessary agent of reform"

Dr Slabbert issued a similar written interpretation of policy on party membership Earlier this week the federal council called for the repeal of the Political Interference Act, and opened its doors to people of all races

Dr Slabbert said in yesterday's statement that voluntary association of the individual was a fundamental principle underlying all PFP policy and philosophy, and the party believed that the individual should be free to belong to any legal political party of his or her choice

## Irrelevant

Since the implementation of the new constitution, the Political Interference Act had come under the searchlight and been shown to be redundant and irrelevant

The UDF, he said, was a political movement with non-racial membership operating openly within South Africa, while the leader of the Labour Party had not been prosecuted for defying the law

"We in the PFP do not accept that the above examples constitute incitement to break the law or openly defy all the laws of the country," said Dr Slabbert

"Similarly by adopting the above resolution, it is not the PFP's intention to actively recruit membership from people who belong to different racial or ethnic groups than do the majority of present members of the PFP, nor incite anyone to deliberately break the law

"We simply affirm our deep conviction in the principle of voluntary association and that when someone applies for membership of our party we are not prepared to take the racial or ethnic membership of such a person into account as a condition for joining the party"

Dr Slabbert said it was the duty of the PFP to point out clearly that "under certain conditions" and "technically speaking", a person was liable to prosecution if he or she became a member — Sapa

(Report by Ben MacLennan, 801 Nedbank Centre, Strand Street, Cape Town)



# PFP gives way to rebels on call-up

Cape Times  
23/11/80

~~2001~~  
2540

By **ANTHONY JOHNSON**  
Political Correspondent

**PEACE** broke out in the Progressive Federal Party yesterday as the parliamentary caucus closed ranks behind leader Dr Van Zyl Slabbert and slapped a gag on the dissidents going public with their grievances.

After a five-hour special meeting in Cape Town yesterday the caucus endorsed by "an overwhelming majority" Dr Slabbert's interpretation of the party's policy on conscription and open membership

It also declared that "each member of caucus is bound to honour this endorsement of the PFP caucus"

### Compromise

A split was averted by compromising with the rebels on the contentious move for an "end" to conscription, but the caucus reaffirmed its federal council's decision to throw the party open to all races

Although caucus chairman Mr Colin Eglin would not disclose who

the dissenting voters were, it is understood that only a handful of members were still actively opposed to the policy on open membership, while resistance to the newly spelt out defence policy has been all but eradicated

### Expulsion

Any member who now refuses to at least publicly toe the party line on either conscription or open membership as enunciated by Dr Slabbert yesterday faces immediate expulsion

However, the depleted rebel ranks are clearly not prepared to given up their bid for a federal congress, which would provide them with a legitimate platform to call publicly for a reversal of

the contentious policies that have severely tested party unity

Dr Slabbert announced yesterday that he had authorized a meeting of the federal executive next week to consider the question of a federal congress

The chances of the executive granting the rebel clique an opportunity to rehash publicly the divisive issues all over again seems remote at this stage

### Tense

MPs and members of the President's Council converged on Cape Town from all parts the country yesterday and filed into a tense caucus room about 11am

Less than two hours later they emerged to pore over lengthy documents written by Dr Slabbert setting out his interpretation of the two controversial policy decisions by the Federal Council last weekend

Dr Slabbert noted that the council's decision to press for an end to compulsory military conscription necessitated "readjustment and re-statement of some of the fundamental principles and guidelines of the party on defence"

While spelling out in detail why the party still believed conscription as it existed should be brought to an end, the declaration in essence

**CAPE UNION MART**  
**SKI-WEAR**  
FROM EUROPE . . .

FR  
the  
r  
11.11.80



23/1/84

# rebels on call-up

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

**PEACE** broke out in the Progressive Federal Party yesterday as the parliamentary caucus closed ranks behind leader Dr Van Zyl Slabbert and slapped a gag on the dissidents going public with their grievances.

After a five-hour special meeting in Cape Town yesterday, the caucus endorsed by "an overwhelming majority" Dr Slabbert's interpretation of the party's policy on conscription and open membership.

It also declared that "each member of caucus is bound to honour this endorsement of the PFP caucus"

### Compromise

A split was averted by compromising with the rebels on the contentious move for an "end" to conscription, but the caucus reaffirmed its federal council's decision to throw the party open to all races.

Although caucus chairman Mr Colin Eglin would not disclose who

the dissenting voters were, it is understood that only a handful of members were still actively opposed to the policy on open membership, while resistance to the newly spelt out defence policy has been all but eradicated.

### Expulsion

Any member who now refuses to at least publicly toe the party line on either conscription or open membership as enunciated by Dr Slabbert yesterday, faces immediate expulsion.

However, the depleted rebel ranks are clearly not prepared to give up their bid for a federal congress, which would provide them with a legitimate platform to call publicly for a reversal of

the contentious policies that have severely tested party unity.

Dr Slabbert announced yesterday that he had authorized a meeting of the federal executive next week to consider the question of a federal congress.

The chances of the executive granting the rebel clique an opportunity to rehash publicly the divisive issues all over again seems remote at this stage.

### Tense

MPs and members of the President's Council converged on Cape Town from all parts the country yesterday and filed into a tense caucus room about 11am.

Less than two hours later they emerged to pore over lengthy documents written by Dr Slabbert setting out his interpretation of the two controversial policy decisions by the Federal Council last weekend.

Dr Slabbert noted that the council's decision to press for an end to compulsory military conscription necessitated "readjustment and re-statement of some of the fundamental principles and guidelines of the party on defence".

While spelling out in detail why the party still believed conscription as it existed should be brought to an end, the declaration in essence represents a shift towards the old party policy and an apparent softening on the original council decision that led to resignation of the bulk of the defence group.

In the document, Dr Slabbert explained the political, economic and military reasons for ending conscription but af-

**CAPE UNION MART**  
**SKI-WEAR**

FROM EUROPE . . .







layed the fears of those concerned by the pace of this process by noting "Military organization is not something that can change overnight or in a sudden or unplanned fashion

"Therefore an end to conscription will take time, but a start has to be made now by beginning to enlarge the Defence Force on a full-time, non-racial and professional basis"

Later in the declaration he noted "As the expansion of the full-time professional Defence Force and the volunteer reserve arm progresses, so also progress can be made with the phasing out of conscription as part of our military organization until it no longer is necessary"

Political observers yesterday interpreted this as a virtual restatement of the party's old policy with a view to stemming concerns among more conservative members that, as one source put it "conscription will by no means be wiped out irrespective of the consequences"

A large multi-racial professional army would have to be fully backed up by reserves before conscription could end

#### Non-partisan

Dr Slabbert emphasized that he believed in a strong non-discriminatory defence force which had to be seen to be non-partisan and above controversy in its role of providing stability and guarding the interests of all inhabitants

In setting out his interpretation of the policy on open membership, Dr Slabbert pointed out how the government and the Labour Party were flouting the Improper

Political Interference Act with impunity

"Since the conception and implementation of the new Constitution this act has come under the searchlight and has been shown to be redundant and irrelevant"

However, the PFP would not incite anyone to deliberately break this law, which was currently under investigation by a parliamentary select committee

#### Conviction

"We simply affirm our deep conviction in the principle of voluntary association and that when someone applies for membership of our party we are not prepared to take the racial or ethnic membership of such a person into account as a condition for joining the party"

When a person wishing to sign up was technically liable for prosecution, it would be the party's duty to point this out

"But it is not the responsibility of the PFP to actively intervene with the voluntary association of the individual," said Dr Slabbert

(Report by Anthony Johnson 77 Burg Street Cape Town)

Call TIME 28, 134

# Francis Wilson Are we at war?

Staff Reporter

SENDING the army into black townships was "to some extent a declaration or acknowledgement of war", Professor Francis Wilson told a well-attended meeting in St George's Cathedral Hall called yesterday by the "End Conscription Campaign"

"What is the SADF doing in our townships?" asked Professor Wilson, of the Economics Department at the University of Cape Town

If there is not a war, why is the army there?

"If it is a war, what we are doing about it?"

"We must ask to whom the army is subject, ask about its accountability to the broad will of the people, about its democratic acceptance

"If we are good enough to be participants of the army, we are good enough to be part of the decision-making of that army," he said

"We have in the Sixties and Seventies witnessed an erosion of the rule of law. People can vanish into detention for a week, a month or for life or death

## Free flow

"That's outrageous, barbarous, a breakdown of the rule of law until we are now so punch-drunk and hardly even notice it," he said

Calling for a free flow of information on the activities of the South African Defence Force, he said "Things are far too serious to be left to politicians and generals. As fathers of sons who are going into military service we cannot allow that these matters will be decided for us without our knowing what is happening"

Speaking on structures of democratic negotiation, he said the business community had "at last" realized the horror of what it meant to detain trade union leaders

"There must be structures of negotiation. We have to nurture and not destroy these and we are destroying them yet again," Professor Wilson said



# SADF

## sued

### for

### R1m

*ONE Times*  
*24/1/86*  
*254*

From TONY WEAVER

WINDHOEK — Thirty-six former internees who were held for six years at the Mariental internment camp are suing the Minister of Defence and the Administrator-General for a total of R1 010 000 for alleged unlawful detention and assault.

Summonses were served on General Magnus Malan and Dr Willie van Niekerk yesterday.

The 36 were among 131 internees who were taken by force from Swapo's Cassinga refugee and training camp in southern Angola on May 6, 1978, by the South African Defence Force.

Of the 131, 54 were released in May this year. The remaining 76 were released in stages, with one woman, Ms Amalia Aupindi, and 74 men, released last month.

One man is still being held because, according to the SADF, he "poses a threat to security".

#### R20 000 each

All 36 are suing for alleged unlawful detention lasting for six years, and are demanding R20 000 each.

Of the 36, 29 are suing for alleged unlawful assault said to have occurred at Oshakati shortly after their seizure, and are demanding a further R10 000 each on this allegation.

The total figure of over R1-million is believed to be the largest amount ever claimed in a SWA/Namibian court in a case of this nature.

International attention was focussed on the Mariental internment camp, 258km south of Windhoek, in April this year, when the Minister of Justice, Mr Kobie Coetsee, banned a court application seeking the release of 37 of the internees.

Mr Coetsee invoked a section of the Defence Act which said that bringing the matter to court would be against the "national interest".

7  
a  
f  
c  
n  
l  
S  
a  
r  
i  
d  
a  
-  
f  
n  
T  
te  
r  
ic  
of  
n  
A  
fa  
as

of  
ve  
le  
in  
n  
y  
hi  
o  
o  
w  
M  
BE  
R  
V  
MLA  
R  
PA  
G  
'23

HN  
IAN  
EXI  
R  
or Far  
30  
er 198  
St Jo  
nd  
nat  
INC  
DWI  
tries  
a P  
irlick

... and  
... Crossword Name and

sat to



# 3 500<sup>250</sup> at SAA's birthday party

**Own Correspondent**  
JOHANNESBURG. — There are glittering super-deluxe banquets — and last night there was South African Airways' 50th birthday party.

You could see where the R200-plus a head went the moment you walked into the hangar which more usually houses giant 747 inter-continental airliners.

The red tiled carpet, the life-size ice sculptures, the grottos of trees complete with live croaking crickets, the thousands of candles, and more pearls than Cleopatra's lifetime of champagne could clean, transformed what is usually the working end of Jan Smuts Airport into a 10-star fantasy

of stones, sand and coal, pyramids of prawns tempted guests who had finished the rather indifferent meatloaf starter.

Publicizing the event to the world proved a little difficult since in all the magnificent arrangements there was only one pay-telephone through which the international media could communicate this airline's birthday party.

Just when it seemed that anything more would raise the roof off the hangar, five brass bands in unison broke into "Those Magnificent Men in Their Flying Machines", a tune which presaged one of the most spectacular cabarets ever mounted in this country including a full-

sized Tiger Moth aeroplane.

The cabaret started its history of aviation with Icarus attempting to bat massive silken wings into the sky and inevitably falling. There followed an audiovisual history of flight until that memorable day at Kittyhawk when the Wright brothers finally took off.

And then to the huge delight of the massive audience, the props rotated allowing the Tiger Moth, with engine running, to come on stage.

After that the audience was transported around the country in a series of tableaux — which included a 30-second appearance by genuine rickshas from Durban and a Cape Malay band.

### Magic

At a cost of R650 000 — almost all of it donated by SAA suppliers — the night carried a magic which left 3 500 guests awestruck.

With the hors d'oeuvres a giant jet screamed overhead to land, and in the vast hangar even the sound of the four massive engines had a built-in delay as it swept across the expansive room filled with elegantly dressed ladies and gentlemen.

Amid it all Thornton Wilson, chairman of Boeing USA, his wife Grace, the South African Minister of Transport Mr Hendrik Schoeman and his wife, Christdelle circulated looking relaxed and carefree.

The occasion was largely Mr Wilson's for it was the Boeing Corporation that put up the largest slice of the funds for the spectacular which, one speaker said would certainly be outdone next year when South African Railways turns 75.

### Police pop

To orchestrate it all the South African Police Band played a selection of showbusiness numbers while a reserve "pop" band of the same unit stood by to take over the late shift.

Amid the transplanted trees, man-made hillocks



Conscription in South Africa has become a major emotional and political issue — one that almost caused a rift in the PFP. It has also marked the emergence of a militant anti-conscription group. But what happens in other parts of the world . . . how do they view military service . . . ? These reports are from Weekend Argus Bureaux.

# Conscription: YES or NO?

**W**HILE most European countries, like South Africa, depend on conscription to man their armed forces, three of Nato's most important members have found that they can get along adequately with volunteers. They are the United States, Britain and Canada.

But the argument on which system is best is a never ending one, and there are many factors for and against — not least whether the country concerned is or is not engaged in military operations

In spite of the vast number of volunteers who flocked to the colours in World War 1 following Lord Kitchener's famous "Your country needs you" appeal, Britain still had to introduce conscription late in the war to fill the gaps

In World War 2, conscription was introduced on the very day war was declared — September 3 1939 — and it continued until November 17 1960, although the post-war system was called "national service"

Conscription was discontinued because the country was able to maintain sufficient levels of armed forces through a voluntary basis (Political agitation, mainly by the Labour Party, which has traditionally opposed conscription, may also have been a factor)

Unexpectedly, perhaps, the armed forces themselves favour the ending of compulsory service

As a British Ministry of Defence spokesman put it "As far as we are concerned, a voluntary force quite often is more efficient than unwilling conscripts"

There is also the question of training, particularly in the technical services, which often takes longer than the period of conscription. Some European countries try to get around this by conscripting men for longer periods in certain services, such as the Air Force, than the Army

Britain's armed forces at present consist of about 326 000 men, and the flow of recruits who want to make a career in the services shows no sign of drying up (The country's huge pool of unemployment, currently about 3.5-million, may be a factor here)

The country has been able to fight minor campaigns, such as that in the Falklands, without needing to call up additional men

One drawback to the voluntary system is that a country with career servicemen only does not have a backstop of trained reservists. The big advantage of the conscript system is that it enables a country to have a large mobilisation potential in the event of major war

In Britain, however, with its Territorial

## In South Africa

In South Africa, citizens are obliged to serve in the Defence Force for a initial period of two years. They are then placed in the Citizen Force and must serve for six cycles of 70 days which makes them liable for 42 years.

In one year they can be called up for a maximum of 90 days, and the next year for a maximum of 30 days.

They are then seconded to the national reserve and placed in a commando in which they can be called up for 12 days a year for five years.

Army system — part-time volunteers — this problem is partly overcome

Canada, with about 83 000 men in its armed forces, also has a part-time militia system



## Armed Services in Europe

The following European countries (with period of compulsory service in brackets) still maintain conscription

- BELGIUM (eight to 10 months),
- DENMARK (nine months),
- FRANCE (12 months plus a voluntary system spread over two years),
- WEST GERMANY (15 months),
- GREECE (Army 22 months, Air Force 24 months, Navy 26 months),
- ITALY (Army and Air Force 12 months, Navy 18 months),
- NETHERLANDS (Army 14-16 months, Navy and Air Force 14-17 months)
- NORWAY (Army 12 months, Navy and Air Force 15 months),
- PORTUGAL (Army 16 months, Navy 24 months, and Air Force between 21 and 24 months),
- SPAIN (15 months) and
- TURKEY (20 months)
- The SOVIET UNION (Army and Air Force two years, Navy and border guard two to three years)
- UNITED STATES — Any attempt to introduce military conscription in the United States in peacetime would be met with bitter opposition

Social resistance to the draft became one of the most divisive issues to tear this country apart during the war in Southeast Asia

Tales of young men who burnt their draft

cards, went to jail or fled the country to avoid the draft are still legend

Although it was that unpopular war itself that motivated the bitterness about the draft in the 1960s, resentment lingers

Conscription was abolished in the United States in 1973. Since then the army has been all-volunteer

When the Reagan Administration came to office in 1980 promising to beef up America's military strength, one of its first actions was to require registration of all 18-year-olds

Any young man turning 18 had to give his name to the military so that in the event of military conscription the Selective Service would have a pool of potential draftees

There were protests against registration but they were mild. A few conscientious objectors were jailed or fined. However, about 1 500 000 young men have simply failed to register — risking a fine of 10 000 dollars or five years in jail

Meanwhile, the army recruitment soared as the economy worsened during the 1980s. As unemployment rose and funds for further education and bursaries fell, more young Americans joined the Armed Forces to get jobs and training

The United States also set up new draft boards which would, in the event of sudden conscription, hear applications for exemptions. Unlike boards in the past, which were criticised for being white and male, these new boards have women, blacks, Hispanics, pacifists and war veterans among their members

In the event of conscription, Americans would be selected for the draft by lottery based on their date of birth

In recent months, as the United States economy has improved, the number of volunteers for the Armed forces has dropped

In July the Brookings Institute, a Washington think tank, recommended that military conscription be reintroduced to cope with more complex weapons, reduced numbers of young people, an improved economy and competition for talented young people from educational institutions

Retired General William Westmoreland, former commander of the US Armed Forces in Southeast Asia, recently recommended a return to the draft because a "volunteer service does not attract enough top quality enlistees, retention rates are low and a disproportionate number of servicemen come from the underprivileged classes"

His comments were rebuffed by veterans' groups who said that during military conscription the majority of people who had been drafted and served in Vietnam were the underprivileged Americans who did not have the political or financial resources to get out of the draft

However, no one is seriously talking about reintroducing conscription

A measure of its unpopularity with the American people may be the fact that neither presidential candidate even mentioned the subject during the campaigns of 1984

The argument which system is best is a never ending one. There are many factors for and against.

# Police deny raid

RDY 24/11/84

POLICE yesterday denied a Johannesburg newspaper report that members of the South African Defence Force yesterday raided homes in Thokoza on the East Rand

The report said members of the defence force, in armoured vehicles, "raided homes and premises" in Thokoza

Residents said troops "went into their homes, looked around and then left without saying a word," and also entered yards and examined vehicles

Police spokesman, Lieutenant Tom Jefferson, said the SADF was only present in Thokoza in support of the SAP — as a "back-up" to police — who conducted "a standard crime prevention" search of the township

● The Rand Daily Mail based its report on eye-witnesses accounts and these were put to the police for comment. A police spokesman replied that police were no longer commenting on the day-to-day activities of the army



RDY 27/1/88  
254

# Soldier jailed for rape

By LINDA ENSOR

A RAND Supreme Court judge, Mr Acting-Judge F S Steyn, yesterday described the assault and rape of a woman by a 23-year-old national serviceman who had visited her for coffee, as the most serious and horrible he had come across.

William Charles James Louw was sentenced to 10 years imprisonment. However, as his crime fell within the period of a two-year suspended sentence imposed on him in December 1982 for attempted rape, he would serve a total of 12 years in jail.

The woman told the court that she had been permanently damaged by the assault.

Her eye-sight was affected by a crushed cheek bone and this had forced her to leave her job.

Giving evidence in camera, she told the court she suffered from continual fear and tension after the assault and rape and had had to receive psychiatric treatment.

When she went to the kitchen, Louw allegedly moved all his clothes except for his underpants. After trying to get him out of the flat, Louw allegedly assaulted her and raped her repeatedly.

Louw pleaded not guilty saying he was so drunk that he had no knowledge of what was happening, but this was rejected by the judge on the basis of Louw's own evidence of the events of that night.

The judge said the death sentence was a suitable one for rape as it was as serious an attack on a person's life as the taking of that life.

However, he and his assessors had decided against this as it was possible that Louw could have interpreted the woman's naivety and gullibility as an enticement into a physical relationship.

The judge also accepted that Louw was drunk that night.

A probation officer, Mrs Annette Vergeer, told the court that Louw came from an unstable and insecure background and had had a history of alcohol abuse.

Mr D Gordon prosecuted and Mr S Dogulin appeared for Louw.

254 *Sawyer 27/11/84*

# Cops, army patrol Vaal townships

HUNDREDS of police and army personnel patrolled the Vaal Triangle and East Rand townships at the weekend in what police described as "normal routine duties."

Heavy police and army presence has characterised most Reef townships following recent unrest in the area

Residents have expressed fears that the latest moves, of introducing the army in police operations, was in preparation for a takeover by the army of what were basic police duties

A spokesman for the police headquarters in Pretoria yesterday morning confirmed that the army assisted the police in weekend patrols in Sebokeng and Sharpeville in the Vaal, and in most East Rand townships

The spokesman said the patrols were "normal routine crime prevention operations."

Meanwhile, the tense atmosphere in Sharpeville was sustained when more than 2 000 residents resolved at a mass meeting that the service charges they were paying at present were too high and called on the Lekoa Town Council to scrap some and reduce other charges

The meeting, called by the Vaal Civic Association, came only three days before the local councillors are due to elect a new mayor and his deputy. The elections will be held today



STAR 27/11/84

254

# Boesak: I'll tell of atrocities as long as I can

CAPE TOWN — If the Minister of Law and Order called people who told of alleged police and Defence Force atrocities liars, instead of opening an inquiry to discover the truth, he should not be in government, said Dr Allan Boesak last night.

Dr Boesak, patron of the United Democratic Front, told a packed meeting in Claremont, Cape Town, that if the Minister, Mr Louis le Grange, did not know that such atrocities had happened and did not want to know he should be "kicked out".

He cited instances of children who had been shot and killed during the recent Sebokeng riots and quoted from affidavits drawn up by members of the South African Council of Churches.

Dr Boesak said the Minister had ordered that he be charged under section 27 of the Police Act, which deals with publishing untruths about the police force

without proof.

"In what sort of climate can a six-year-old be shot in the back while running into his home and a policeman get away with it?" he asked. "I lay the responsibility for this at the door of the South African Government."

The response of the Minister had been "to protect the Government and the police force".

"But if I hear about it I will make sure the world hears about it for as long as I can speak," he said.

He cited a case in which a youth had allegedly been shot in the face and blinded by a tear-smoke grenade while working on a roof, and another of a 10-year-old reported to have been shot outside his house with a rubber bullet when his father sent him to fetch firewood during a lull in the township conflict.

The meeting was attended by 800 people — Sapa

## TV team refuse to leave UDF meeting

CAPE TOWN — An SABC-TV camera team refused to leave a UDF meeting in Cape Town last night after being asked to go by the chairman of the meeting, Mr Andrew Boraine.

The meeting, attended by about 800 people, was later addressed by Dr Allan Boesak, patron of the UDF.

Mr Boraine told the audience the UDF had no confidence the SABC would represent its views adequately.

"All we can ask is that when you get home you will judge how they present the material they have obtained here, what they report of Dr Boesak's speech, and ask yourselves why they were asked to leave."

Dr Boesak said SABC-TV "very much want me to speak so they can get me on film and show me to the nation".

The last time he spoke to them was after visiting the Durban Six at the British Consulate.

"When I got home my little girl said 'Daddy, they didn't let you say anything' I said 'That is the problem with SABC-TV'."

— Sapa

STAR 27/11/84

254

# Slabbert to testify

Own Correspondent

KNYSNA — Dr Van Zyl Slabbert, leader of the Progressive Federal Party, has said he will give evidence before the Geldenhuys Commission investigating conditions of military service in the light of the party's policy to work towards the phasing out of conscription.

Dr Slabbert made the announcement at a by-election meeting in Knysna.

He said he would like to assure Minister of Defence General Magnus Malan that he had already spoken to the secretary of the commission and would give evidence on Monday.

He said he was no longer willing to countenance the "breast beating" about his party's resolution to work for the end of conscription.

Addressing 120 people in the Knysna Town Hall, Dr Slabbert said he was raising the matter because he knew certain people were seriously concerned about what they felt might be the "radicalisation" of PFP policy on the matter.

The decision had been taken against the background of long-established PFP defence policy, which was that it wanted a strong nonracial defence force.

He said the country needed a strong defence force to give it stability while meaningful reform was introduced.

At present conscription applied only to whites, and this meant that when the defence force was used to support police action — as it had been in Sebokeng, for instance — young white con-

scripts had to confront fellow South Africans of another colour.

Nonracial conscription would be fairer, but that could be introduced only after the country's racial policy had been reformed.

There were valid economic and military reasons, besides the political ones, for an enlarged professional defence force.

The white community was being called upon to provide the skilled manpower required for the country's development and there would soon be a conflict of interests between the military and industrial calls on manpower.

Answering a question at the end of his address, which he devoted mainly to the state of the South African economy, Dr Slabbert said the Political Interference Act prohibited people of one colour group belonging to the political party of another.

But everyone knew the Labour Party had ignored the provisions of this Act for years.

The Government itself had breached the Act when it had set about "selling" the coloured and Indian elections to those people.

The PFP had decided it would not inquire into the ethnic origins of any applicant for membership in future, but if it emerged that the race of an applicant might be in conflict with the provisions of the Act it would advise him of the possible consequences of his membership.

(Report by J B Richards 1 Pitt Street Knysna)

• See Page 1 Metro section

## ever read.

everything you want to know about

our attitude, our concern. You'll also find our achievements. It is an impressive list. It is so impressive to fill in the coupon or

you may find your child's name in our

MELIN COLLEGE,  
ESBURG, 2000  
brochure on Damelin College

Code

# nelin

GREY PHILLIPS BUNTON MUNDEL & BLAKE 75630



# Soldier gets 10 years for raping hostess

254  
Cape Times 27/11/84

JOHANNESBURG — The assault of a woman by a 23-year-old soldier she had invited for coffee was said by a Rand Supreme Court judge yesterday to be the most serious such case he had heard

The woman, who out of a sense of civic duty regularly invited national servicemen to her flat for coffee, told the court the assault on her by William Charles James Louw, of Fairview, Johannesburg, left her with a crushed cheekbone, had seriously impaired her eyesight and forced her to leave her job

She also suffered from continual fear and tension after the rape on March 21 and required psychiatric treatment

Louw was sentenced to 10 years but because of a two-year suspended sentence imposed on him in December 1982 for attempted rape, he will serve a total of 12 years in jail

## Invited for coffee

The woman, who gave her evidence in camera, had invited Louw for coffee. When he arrived she went to the kitchen and Louw stripped to his underpants. He then assaulted her and raped her repeatedly.

Louw pleaded not guilty, saying he was so drunk that he had no knowledge of what was happening.

Mr Acting Justice F S Steyn said the death sentence was a suitable one for rape but he and his assessors had decided against this as it was possible that Louw could have interpreted the woman's naivety as a sexual advance.

The judge accepted that Louw was drunk that night but not as drunk as he claimed.

A probation officer told the court Louw came from an unstable background — Sapa

CAPL TIMES 28/11/84

# Airstrip plan for De Hoop

By DI MEEK  
Environment Reporter  
A MASSIVE multi-million rand airstrip, the size of that at D F Malan airport is to be built by Armscor at its new missile testing range in the Bredasdorp district near the De Hoop Nature Reserve

A notice inviting tenders for the construction of 10km of runways and taxiways appeared in a recent national Daily Tender Bulletin

It is understood that two runways of about 3km each the normal length for a coastal runway, will be built near Bredasdorp

Armscor have also invited tenders for construction of 4 km of roads, terraces storm-water drainage, water supply pipeline, bore-hole pumps and a small earth dam

A spokesman for Arms-

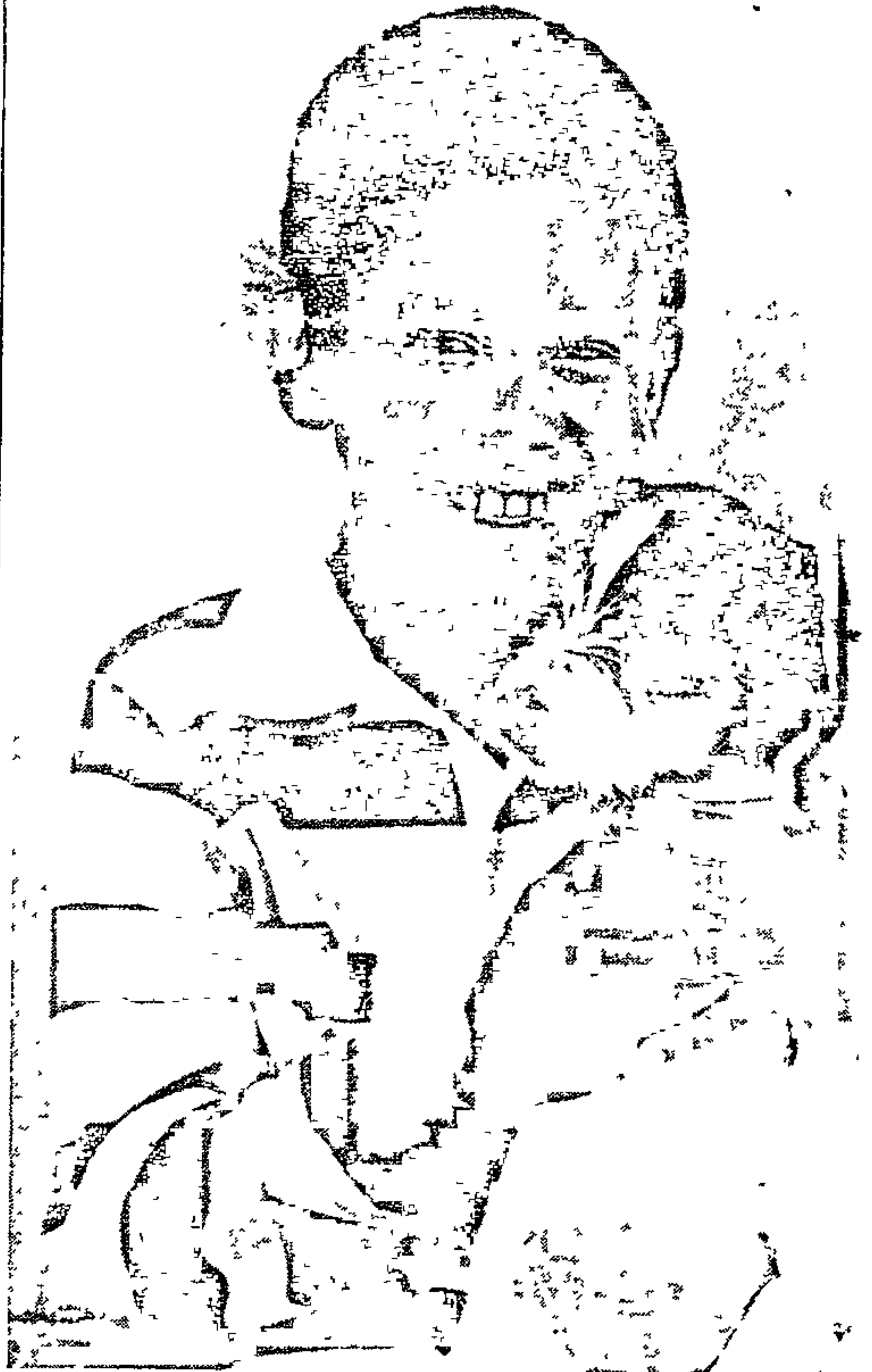
cor could not be contacted yesterday to comment on the planned construction

But a spokesman for the company in Sandton Johannesburg dealing with inquiries about the tender, Mr G Sterley of Watermeyer, Legge, Piesold and Uhlmann said he "had been instructed by Armscor not to comment on the matter"

He said all activities in the area were "confidential" in terms of security legislation

Tenders for the construction close on December 17

● Four new airports are currently being built in Southern Africa. The new airports in the Ciskei and Bophuthatswana are being built at a cost of R25-million each, one in Gaborone, Botswana at R58-million and one in Maseru, Lesotho at R100-million





# Miners could be forced to join the army

BRITISH miners who trade unions are currently negotiating means accept jobs in South Africa will face conscription into the South African Army and also find themselves being used against local workers. The IMF statement

In a statement to SOWETAN yesterday, the International Metal Workers Federation said that unions representing black workers in South Africa have appealed to miners in Britain not to emigrate to this country

Mining companies from South Africa have been seeking to recruit British miners, taking advantage of the current British miners' strike

The unions, representing some 200 000 black workers in South Africa, said that they were "deeply concerned" about reports that South African companies were actively recruiting coal miners on strike in Britain

They have pointed out that "all whites who emigrate to South Africa face conscription into the army. The army is being used against workers demanding their human and trade union rights," the statement said

The unions have also accused British and South African employers of "exploiting miners" who were on strike in Britain for "their own political reasons"

of eradicating job reservation, although most of the right-wing unions are opposed to the idea  
black unions — the National Union of Mine-workers and the Black Allied Mining and Construction Workers' Union, have made scathing attacks on the British miners recruited to work in South Africa amid strikes in their mother country

They have expressed "solidarity with the National Union of Miners in their strike to keep British pits from being closed"

However local mine owners have argued that they recruited workers from Britain because of the shortage of skilled workers in the country and that they were not responsible for the shortage because the Government was refusing to scrap job reservation in the mines

The Chamber of Mines and several white

SADP 29/11/84  
254

# Army there but 'did not act'

By CHRIS FREIMOND

Political Correspondent  
COLONEL Leon Mellet, a spokesman for the Minister of Law and Order, confirmed yesterday that Defence Force personnel were deployed in Vosloorus township, near Boksburg, on Tuesday.

But Col Mellet denied that SADF units were involved in action against anybody.

A Mail team witnessed SADF personnel in action against mourners at a funeral in the township on Tuesday.

A police spokesman denied to a Mail reporter on Tuesday night that SADF units were deployed in the township.

Yesterday, Col Mellet claimed the SAP spokesman, Major S van Rooyen, told the Mail reporter that he had no knowledge of SADF involvement in Vosloorus and could not confirm or deny allegations of SADF involvement.

The Mail reporter said he was told by Maj Van Rooyen that SADF personnel were not deployed in Vosloorus. When the reporter told Maj Van Rooyen that SADF vehicles were seen in the area, Maj Van Rooyen denied that SAP personnel used SADF vehicles.

The Mail yesterday published a photograph of an SADF vehicle in Vosloorus, as well as eyewitness accounts of SADF action against mourners, including the firing of teargas canisters and the beating up of people by soldiers.



# No place for private armies: Commissioner

THE SA Police will not tolerate the formation of "private armies", no matter what guise they appear in or what noble purpose they serve, the senior Deputy Commissioner of Police warned yesterday.

An address by Major-General H J P van Zyl was given by Brigadier H C Muller, Divisional Inspector, Witwatersrand, at a conference on security in industry held at the Chamdor Training Centre, Krugersdorp.

The General was called to duty in the "rumour war", the organisers said.

Brig Muller said some

security firms, in efforts to attract better quality staff, promised careers full of action and excitement. "Pictures of tough guys armed to the teeth in the likes of the notorious 'A Team' are projected

## Assault

"They even see themselves as assault groups who will not only ward off attacks by terrorists, but who will hunt terrorists and in turn attack them.

"This I want to warn against very seriously." People who trained personnel to such heights that they regarded themselves as an attack

force should know that such a force could only be used at the order of the police, in which case they would be under direct police control.

Groups which became frustrated due to lack of action, and which exceeded the limits of protection services, were just as dangerous as poor security services.

The police welcomed assistance from well-trained security staff, who should not only be able to identify threats in time, but also determine what was to be done, by what means and with the right degree of force.



IN RETIRE  
... Th  
Dian

# Army objector in court over 'civil duty'

11/12/84  
254

## Pietermaritzburg Bureau

A JEHOVAH'S Witness appeared in the Pietermaritzburg Magistrate's Court yesterday in connection with a charge of failing to report for 'civil duty' as an alternative to serving in the South African Defence Force

Mr Neale Hudson, 25, who is a chemist with the Umgeni Water Board at

Pietermaritzburg, was classified as a religious objector by the Board for Religious Objectors in Bloemfontein in March

Mr Hudson, a Master of Science graduate from the University of Natal here, was to have reported to the Department of Manpower in June for civil duty. He was not asked to plead

No evidence was led and the hearing was postponed for further in-

vestigation until February 4

According to Mr H Smith, the president overseer of the Jehovah's Witness Botanical Gardens congregation, another member of the religion, Mr Cewin Wilkinson, 25, will appear in court on Monday

Mr Wilkinson also allegedly did not report for civil duty earlier this year, Mr Smith said.



## CONSCRIPTION

### Flawed arguments?

The Progressive Federal Party's decision to oppose military conscription could cost the party a great deal of white support. It also lays bare a conflict that goes to the heart of SA's racial problems and that has little to do with the necessity for national defence.

For more radically-minded South Africans, the issue is a simple one: they see the SA Defence Force (SADF) as an instrument of the white minority government in perpetuating white hegemony, illegally occupying Namibia and destabilising

neighbouring states.

PFP leader Van Zyl Siabbert has a more realistic approach. He explains it like this:

"The SADF has the vital task not only to protect us all from external aggression and to guard our borders, but also to provide the kind of stability without which no evolutionary transition or effective reform can take place. Particularly in a divided society such as ours with its racial, ethnic and economic differences it is vital that the SADF be seen to be above controversy, non-partisan and completely impartial in the manner in which it provides stability and guards the safety and interests of all our inhabitants."

"Compulsory military service only ap-

plies to white males in SA. For the load to be shared fairly and to rid conscription of this partisan character, it should logically be applied to black, coloured and Asian males as well.

"However, within the present context of SA, it would be extremely provocative and dangerous for government to impose conscription in a non-racial manner. This is so because blacks, coloureds and Asians do not enjoy the same rights and privileges as SA citizens as do whites.

"Because we have racial military conscription for whites only, it immediately introduces a racial dimension into sensitive domestic activities and areas where the SADF becomes involved in maintaining or

must be considered in the debate. These are "the role of citizen soldiers as a moderating influence in internal security operations, as a guarantee against military coups and as an integrating force between citizens and armed forces, the avoidance of elitism, and the role of the SADF in promoting the breakdown of colour barriers."

When it comes to purely military and practical matters, the PFP proposal seems open to question. They propose that the SADF be transformed into an enlarged, non-racial professional force with a volunteer reserve arm.

Fourie says a permanent force of at least 100 000 would be needed to replace the present system. That would mean a pay bill of more than R2 000m per year. The cost in maintaining 60 000 to 70 000 national servicemen is much lower and no provision for pensions, family housing, and so on has to be made.

SADF officers who spoke to the FM in their private capacity pointed out that it would be virtually impossible for the SADF to recruit and pay all the professional and skilled people — doctors, lawyers, engineers, accountants, mechanics — it is now drawing from civilian life on a rotating basis. It would also hurt the economy if a large number of these people were drawn into the SADF on a full-time basis.

One answer to this problem, an expensive one, is to do what the US Defence Force has done, start its own medical school and to put recruits through university at no cost in return for a set period of service.

One officer pointed out that, because of SA's demographic and political situation, most of the men in the enlarged permanent force would be drawn from the white population. That could mean a drain that might hurt the economy seriously.

Another officer says if the reserve force is going to be made up of volunteers, present political attitudes will probably mean that mostly young Afrikaners will join. That could bring about a very unhealthy imbalance. The other side of this coin is that the SADF had something like four times more black and brown volunteers this year than it could accommodate, mostly because of unemployment. An increase in the numbers of black servicemen could bring the SADF much closer to the ideal — an army that mirrors the populace as closely as possible.

Western military experts the FM spoke to agree with their SA counterparts that a professional army is not necessarily a more efficient one. Through conscription an army gets a kind of man who would not normally join the military. And the American and British experience has shown that the turnover of men in a professional army can be extremely high.

The principal military argument against ending conscription is that Africa is "unpredictable" and that a sudden threat to SA could mean that a large reserve force must

254 FM 30/11/84



Conscript ... a case against professional armies

be available for quick mobilisation. A large and highly trained defence force also serves as a deterrent.

But there is a good chance that SA is moving into an era of greater peace. Peace treaties with neighbouring states have been signed, SA is about to move out of Angola, it has agreed in principle to leave Namibia and allow it to become independent, and a Cuban withdrawal from Angola seems to be on the cards. A very substantial slice of the SADF's manpower is at present employed in Namibia.

The only real potential for armed conflict is an escalation of the ANC's military struggle and increased unrest in the townships. The SADF does not really belong in the townships. Consequently, it is to be hoped that government's intention of enlarging the police force to about 64 000 men will enable it to take care of its own responsibilities.

### CONSCRIPT ARMIES

Most European countries still have compulsory military service. They are Netherlands (between 14 and 17 months), Italy (between 12 and 18 months), West Germany (15 months), Greece (between 22 and 26 months), France (12 months), Denmark (nine months), Belgium (eight to 10 months), Norway (12 to 15 months), Portugal (between 16 and 24 months), Spain (15 months), and Turkey (20 months).

Young Russians must serve two years if they are drafted into the army or air force, and three years if they go into the navy or the border guards.

The US, Britain and Canada have professional volunteer armed forces.



C. Hendri 1/12/84

254

## Spilling blood for apartheid?

BELLEVILLE South mother Emily Davids summed up the feelings of many parents when she said "I'd rather die than see the day my son called up to fight for this country."

How can parents allow their children "to spill blood for apartheid?" she asked.

"They must first give us a real vote and equal opportunities," she said

And in a snap survey conducted in the city centre last week, the majority of black men polled said they would not allow themselves to be conscripted

### "ENEMY"

Stephen Young, 21, of Athlone, said it all depended on who the "enemy" was

"If I have to fight to save my home, it's okay. But I won't go to the border — that's for sure," he said

Michael Isaacs, 22, of Heideveld gave a blunt "no" when asked whether he'd join up if he was asked to.

"I haven't any rights, so why should I fight," he said.

Twenty six-year-old Johannes Fortuin of Kraaifontein said he would join the army should conscription be extended to coloureds.

Adrian Shepherd, of Ravensmead had a stint in the army as a member of the Cape Corps.

"I did a year's service and saw action on the border I joined the Cape Corps because I wanted adventure and to do my bit to protect my country

"If they should make conscription compulsory, I'll gladly go again," said the 25-year-old canopy fitter

### MIXED FEELINGS

Leonard Jackson, 17, of Crossroads gave the thumbs down to the army

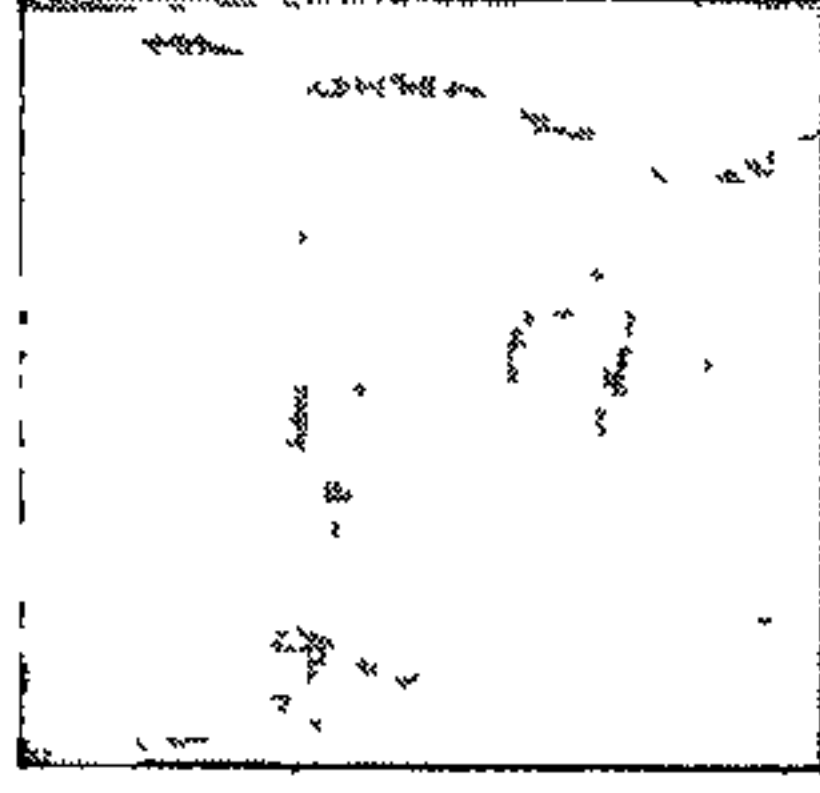
"No, I won't go," he said.

A visitor from Vlakkfontein in Pretoria, Bob Dlamini, 55, had mixed feelings about the call up

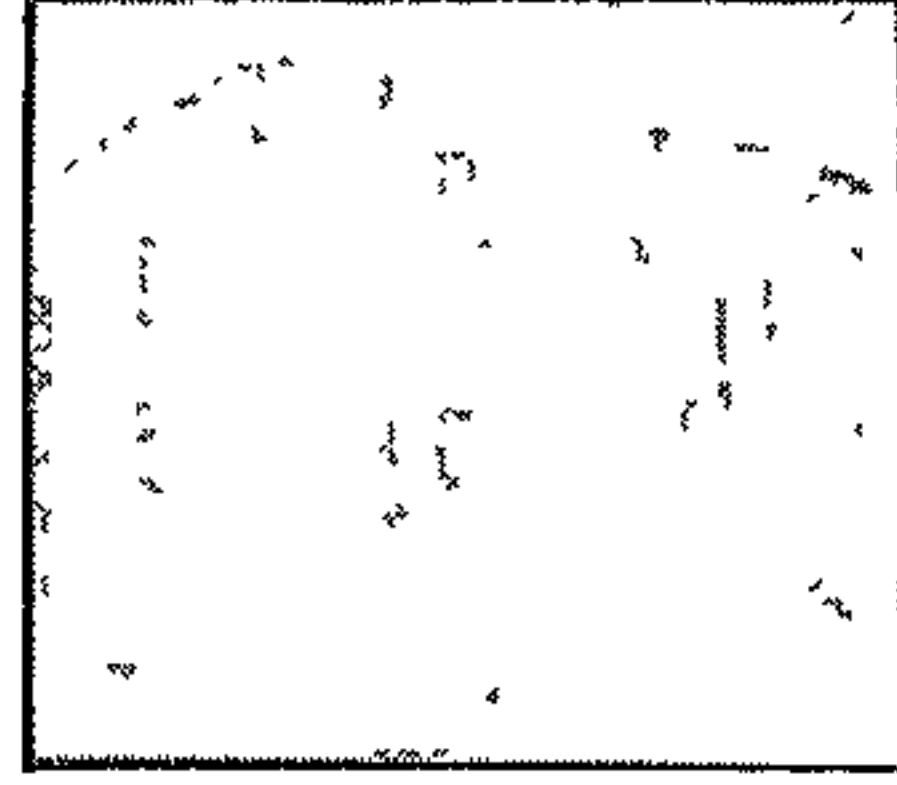
"No, I won't join the army, nor will my nation But, if they want me, I'll go Of course I will fight for my country I am a South African citizen — I have no other country."

Twenty three-year-old Keith Adams of Heideveld said he wouldn't defend the country of his birth because he had no rights.

Robert Lawrence, 23, of Manenberg, also said no But he added, I will reconsider my position once apartheid and all the other discriminatory laws are removed from the statutes."



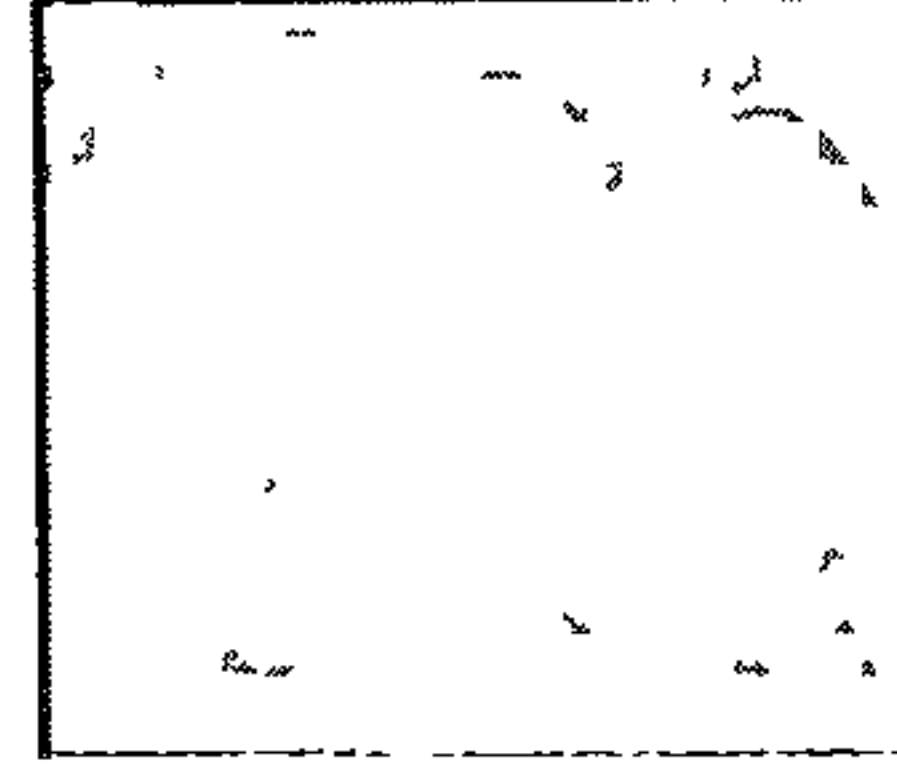
LEONARD Johnson, 17, ... why must I fight?



ADRIAN Shepherd, 25, will fight.



KENNETH Clarke, 25, is against violence.



STEPHEN Young, 21, ... won't fight.

"Of course I will After all, I am a citizen of this country," he said. "But I won't be keen to go to the border because we don't have the same opportunities as whites"

Moegammat George, a 17-year-old pupil from Mountview, said he wouldn't mind joining up "I'll go to the army and after that go to university," he said

### KILL

Kenneth Clark, 25 of Retreat, said he was against any sort of violence "I won't go to the

"WE live in an unjust society where basic human rights are denied to the majority of the people

We live in an unequal society where the land and wealth are owned by the minority

We live in a society in a state of civil war, where brother is called on to fight brother

We call for an end to conscription

Young men are conscripted to maintain the illegal occupation of Namibia, and to wage unjust war against foreign countries

Young men are conscripted to assist in the implementation and defence of apartheid policies

Young men who refuse to serve are faced with the choice of a life of exile or a possible six years in prison

We call for an end to conscription

We believe that the financial cost of the war increases the poverty of our country, and that money should rather be used in the interests of peace

We believe that the extension of conscription to coloured and Indian youths will increase conflict and further divide our country

We believe that it is the moral right of South Africans to exercise freedom of conscience and to choose not to serve in the South African Defence Force

We call for an end to conscription

We call for a just peace in our land"

— End Conscription Campaign Declaration

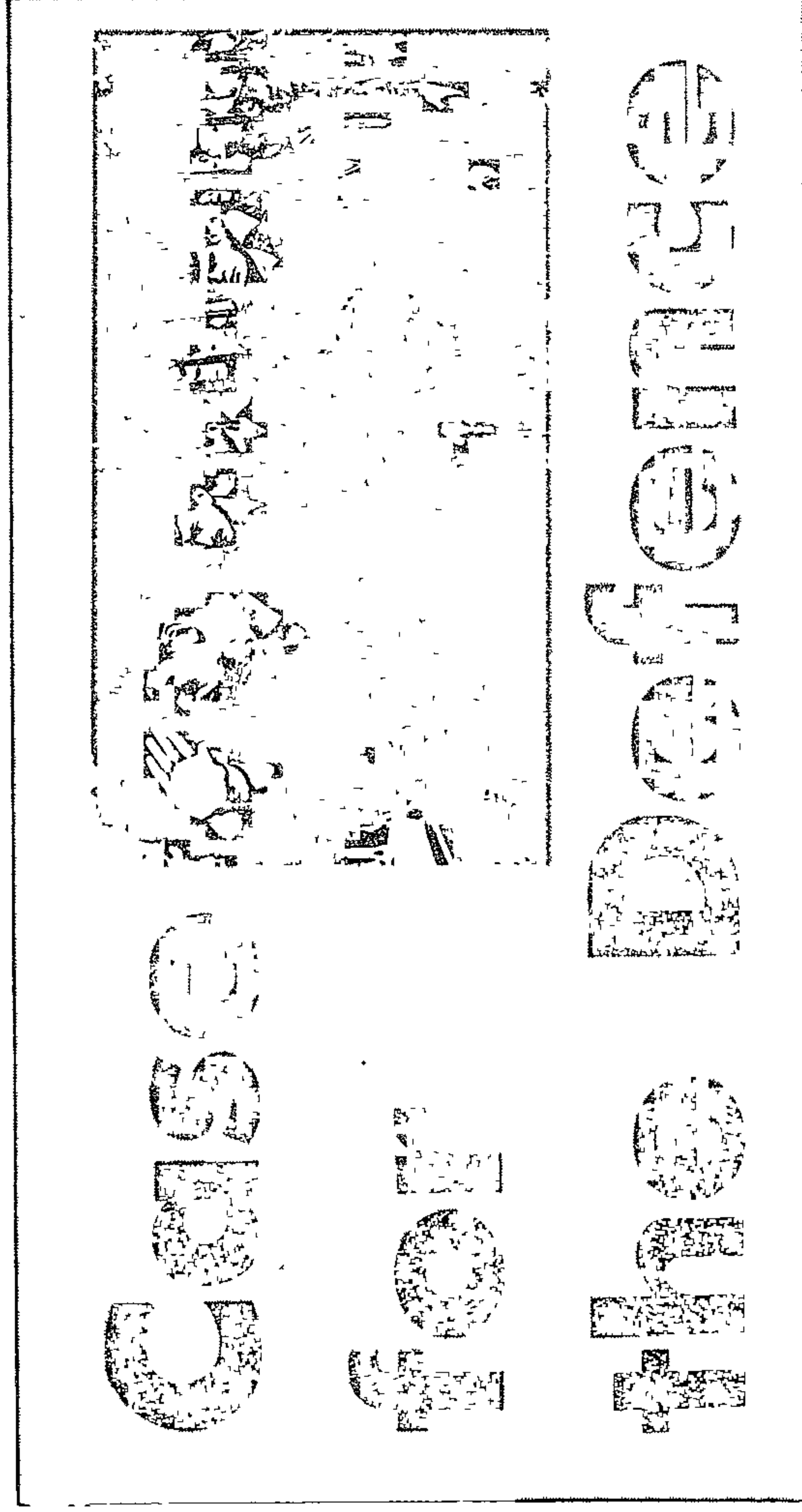
## Efforts to spread message

UNIVERSITY of Cape Town research worker Chippy Oliver swore last week that he'd never don a South African Defence Force uniform

"Nothing will make me go into the army he said "Not even the threat of six years' prison"

Chippy is a member of the End Conscription Campaign, a group with branches in Cape Town, Durban and Johannesburg, actively campaigning for the abolition of forced military training for South Africa's youth

And although, in its own words, the lobby Cape Town at present consists mainly of Southern Suburbs white liberals, he said efforts were being made



TO fight or not to fight has sparked a major — often emotional — debate in white politics. The thorny issue of conscription has in the past few days led to a major row in the ranks of the white opposition Progressive Federal Party following a decision at a Natal congress to call for an end to compulsory military service.



In Government eyes, those supporting anti-conscription are something less than good citizens. Or, to put it more bluntly, as Defence Minister Magnus Malan did "They are enemies of South Africa." The attitude of what appears to be the majority of PFP members, could therefore turn out to be political dynamite given the conservative outlook of most of the white population.

#### POLITICS

For a long time, the South African Defence operated happily in the knowledge that most whites believed they worked outside party politics.

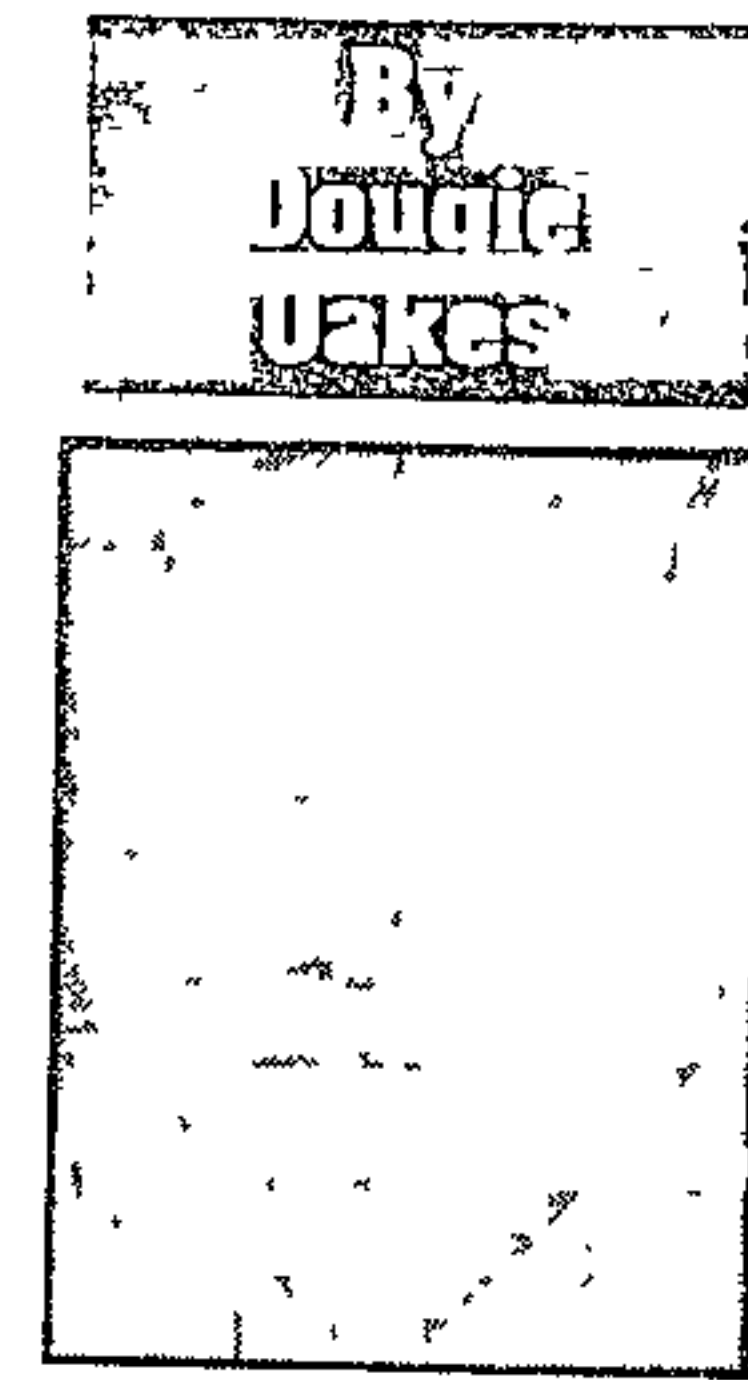
And although certain people — mainly students and academics at English speaking campuses — questioned this type of thinking, claiming that the army was an important part of the apartheid machine, the role of the military has never been seriously questioned.

However, significant developments in recent months have led to some soul-searching among a certain section of the South African white electorate.

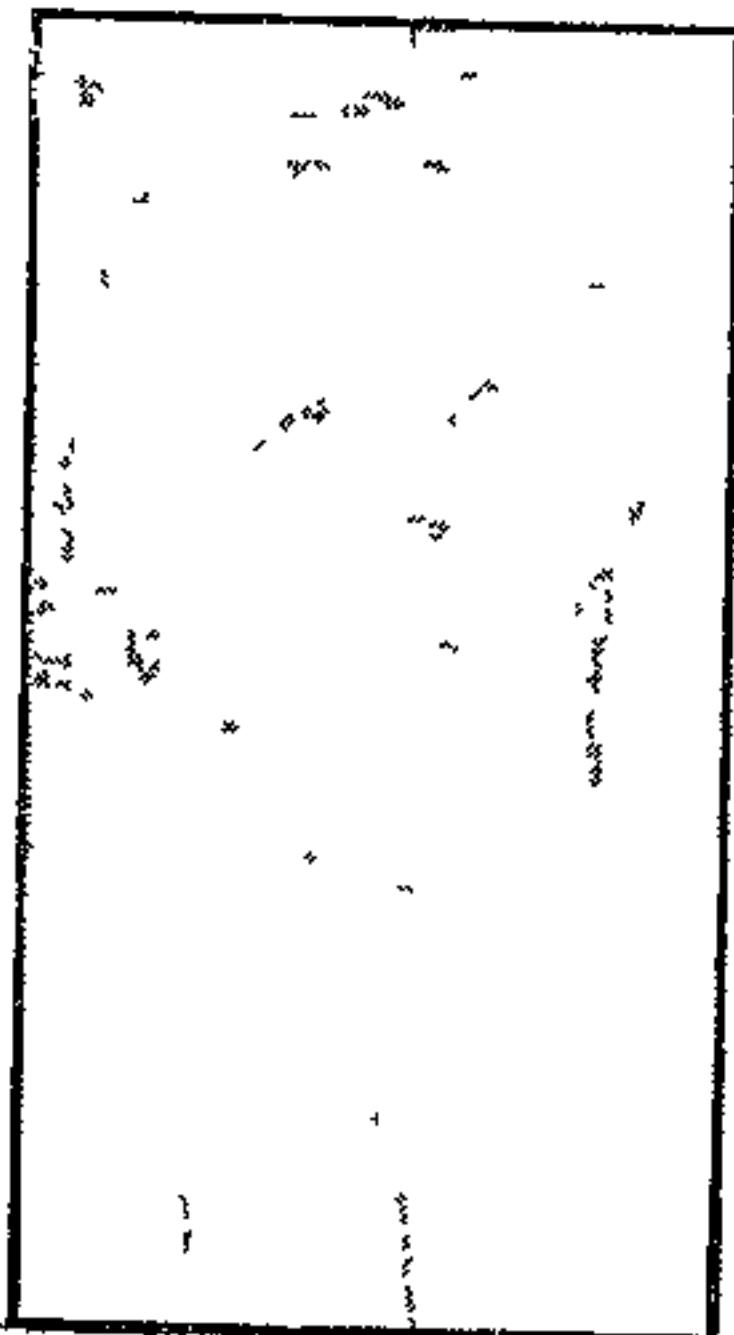
#### UNEASE

The use of the army — even though only in a supportive role to quell unrest in black townships in the Vaal Triangle — was viewed with growing unease among whites and plain anger among blacks.

And because the causes of the unrest in



© F. J. W. Malan — has referred to anti-conscription campaigners "enemies of South Africa."



© ALLAN Hendrickse — Labour against conscription, but had to backtrack on other issues

these townships were seen to be mainly political, it was claimed that the army was taking sides in a political dispute — and a black-white one at that.

A later decision by the authorities to im-

pose a blackout of news about army-police operations in these areas, only led to increased protest.

#### INTEREST

One of the offshoots of the army's civilian operation was a surge of interest in the activities of the End Conscription Campaign, a group set up specially to work towards the abolishment of compulsory military service.

The threat of six years' imprisonment for those refusing to do service appears not to have deterred supporters of this group. Indeed, spokesmen for the End Conscription Campaign predict that many of those eligible for military training would probably join the ranks of the hundreds who chose the alternative of exile.

#### SOONER

As far as coloured and Asian youths are concerned, the recent tricameral elections may usher in forced conscription for them sooner rather than later.

Although the Labour Party, the majority party in the coloured House of Representatives has denied that military training for coloureds will be introduced soon, they have already been forced to backtrack on several other promises.

But whenever it is introduced, one thing is certain. It will make the current debate on the issue seem like a tea party.

scription message in townships on the Cape Flats.

"For," he says, "I have no doubt that the call-up will eventually be extended to coloured and Indian youths. This will be one of the results of the so-called New Deal."

The End Conscription Campaign is gaining support all the time, he said. "Obviously what we are saying appeals to the youth — but the turnout of elderly people to our meetings has also been very encouraging."

"And the fact that certain people see us as a threat, is clear proof that our campaign is succeeding."

#### UNPATRIOTIC

"And to say that we are unpatriotic is a load of nonsense. I could never serve in an army which is used to suppress its own people."

"When fresh-out-of-school kids go into the army the first thing they are taught is the threat posed by Communism and Marxism and the need to maintain our orderly society — in other words National Party ideology."

Reacting to claims that more and more coloured youths are thronging to join the army, Chippy said "I don't doubt this. But in the rural areas especially, there are not enough jobs for people and I'm sure a career in the army would appeal to many."

"Besides that, the recent ethnic elections showed that there is a small conservative sector in both the coloured and Indian populations."

## 'Strong defence force essential'

NOT all young white men are in favour of scrapping military training.

Russell Crystal, chairman of the right-wing National Federation of South African Students believes that those advocating this step are playing into the hands of the Communists and intimidators.

"I wonder if the people who go around besmirching the name of our Defence Force for going into black townships realise to what extent armies are used in civilian matters in other western countries?"

"Defence Forces are used regularly during emergencies in countries like the United States and Britain. And no one has complained."

#### PROTECT

"Our army had a right to go into these townships to protect the interests of innocent people in the face of gross intimidation."

"Are people in the United Democratic Front and the Anti-Conscription Campaign suggesting that the authorities should just have sat back and allowed looting, arson and killings to go on unhindered?"

Mr Crystal said the Federation believed that South Africa faced an external threat but despite this there was a determined anti-Defence Force campaign being waged by left-wing groups both on and off universities.

"We believe that the continued vigilance and

preparedness of the South African security forces is essential in countering the build-up of Soviet-backed Communist forces in Southern Africa.

"We will therefore give our full support to the South African Defence Force in fulfilling its role as protector of South African sovereignty."

Mr Crystal claimed that everything South Africans hold dear was being threatened by a concerted campaign of violence and revolution initiated by the "Russian-backed" African National Congress and Swapo.

#### ORDERLY

"These organisations are trying to disrupt the process of peaceful change in South Africa," he said.

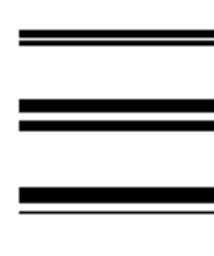
"We believe that if the process of ongoing orderly development is to be continued, it is essential that a strong and viable security force be maintained."

"Therefore, I would like to ask the UDF, the National Union of South African Students and their allies to ponder over whose interests they are really serving in their current campaign to discredit the Defence Force and to encourage South African citizens not to do their duty to their country?"

• The National Federation of South African Students has branches on three English-speaking campuses — Wits, UCT and Natal.

Membership, according to Mr Crystal, is about 2 000 and growing.

C. Head  
1/12/84



ROM 3/12/84 (254) (255)

# Diary of war in SWA court

By TONY WEAVER  
Mail Africa Bureau

WINDHOEK. — Grim details of South West Africa's 18-year-old guerrilla war have been revealed in several different inquest findings filed in the Windhoek Supreme Court

In some of the evidence presented at the inquest hearings late last week

● A pregnant, 19-year-old woman, Ms Martha Tobias, was killed when a stray bullet fired by a Koevoet member during a shooting practice near Ondangwa on January 19 struck her face and exited at the back of her neck.

The magistrate, Mr C A Carstens, was unable to make a finding on responsibility for her death;

● A man who identified himself as a "Swapo terrorist" shot dead a special constable, Mr Andreas Mbualala, 30, on March 15, after telling him he had instructions to kill all people working with the security forces;

● Mr Samuel Matheus, 19, was killed by

"unknown persons", Mr Carstens found, after hearing that on May 13 this year the youth was found dead surrounded by shells from a Soviet Makarov pistol,

● On April 1 last year a 19-year-old South African soldier, Private Lodewyk Engelbrecht, was killed near Ondangwa when he stood on an anti-personnel mine

He and his section had gone to the area to check for mines after a vehicle had detonated one there the previous day. Mr Carstens found his death had been caused by unknown persons,

● Rifleman Andre Jordaan, 19, died on July 29 last year of multiple injuries and massive haemorrhage after the Buffel in which he was travelling detonated a landmine.

The dead soldier was thrown 30m from the vehicle when it was thrown into the air by the force of the blast

Mr Gert van Pletzen found that the man's death was caused by "unknown terrorists" in the Okalongo area north of Ondangwa.



Mercury 4/12/84 (254)

The

# Objector has trial postponed

Pietermaritzburg Bureau

A RELIGIOUS objector who allegedly refused to do alternative national service with the Department of Manpower appeared in the Pietermaritzburg Magistrate's Court yesterday.

Mr C Wilkinson, of Pietermaritzburg, appeared under the Defence Act for not reporting for 'community duty' with the Department of Manpower earlier this year.

Mr Wilkinson, who is a

Jehovah's Witness, was classified as a religious objector by the Board for Religious Objection in Bloemfontein.

He was not asked to plead and no evidence was led.

The trial was postponed until February 4.

In a separate trial another Jehovah's Witness, Mr Neale Hudson, 25, appeared in the city's Magistrate's Court last week under a similar charge and was remanded to the same date.

Memo 4/12/84 (284)

# Ministry cools speculation on cuts in service

Political Reporter

THE Ministry of Defence yesterday virtually quashed speculation about a possible reduction in national service commitments next year.

The ministry would not comment directly on a Sunday newspaper report. Instead, it referred to the November issue of Paratus, the Defence Force magazine.

The newspaper report noted the committee investigating the manpower requirements of the Defence Force, which is headed by the Chief of the Army, Gen Jannie Geldenhuys, and the Nkomati Accord and the Lusaka Agreement.

Coupled with this it noted the mild response from some pro-Government media to the PFP

call for a phasing out of conscription and the expansion of a non-racial, volunteer professional army.

It speculated that a softening of national service could include a reduction in the number of camps for Citizen Force and Commando members, as well as a reduction in initial national service.

During the Defence Budget debate in May this year the Minister of Defence, Gen Magnus Malan, said national service obligations were determined by the threat against South Africa and would be adjusted in terms of the threat.

'If the threat were to be substantially diminished, a start would be made with the scaling down of

national service obligations. The first aspect to which attention would be given would be the camp obligations, of CF and Commando members,' he said.

Besides the signing of the Nkomati Accord and the Lusaka Agreement, however, soldiers have appeared in townships in a support role to the police.

Mr Vause Raw, NRP defence spokesman, said he had heard rumours that national service commitments were to be reduced, as well as rumours they were to be increased.

He was not privy to anything to substantiate either category of rumour.

He suggested that the existence of the Geldenhuys committee was responsible for these rumours but said at this stage of the committee's investigation there was no chance that it could yet come to a decision.

In Paratus, Gen Constand Viljoen, Chief of the Defence Force, said the force levels of the full-time force were determined by training time and operational service.

As training requirements would remain the same, the factor in determining service obligations was the level of operations.



# Militarisation under fire

BLOEMFONTEIN — Militarisation in schools came under fire during the application of a teacher to the Board of Religious Objection in Bloemfontein yesterday

Mr R G Barnett (26), who applied for alternative service said he had spent 10 months in Brazil doing missionary work among teenagers and had been shocked on his return at the increased militarisation of South African schools

The board questioned whether he was confusing militarisation with regimentation, but Mr Barnett said that as youth preparedness programmes and cadets were organised by the SA Defence Force he considered it militarisation

His non-violent stand had been influenced by unnecessary violence towards civilians he had seen while engaged in combat on the Angolan border

Mr Barnett, who is also a member of the inter-denominational Rosebank Union Church, expressed sadness at the way people objecting on moral as opposed to religious grounds were treated

His application was granted as was that of Mr B R Poppleton (26), also a member of the Rosebank Union Church

Mr Poppleton, who spent three months doing missionary work in

Kenya, said he objected to contributing to the "war machine" and wished to devote his life to the reconciliation of man to God

Mr J M L Klopper was classified as a religious objector refusing to carry arms and Mr Rolfe Eberhard as objector refusing to participate in any military force

The board continues its sitting today. — Own Correspondent

Man jumps

# Rape alleged during raid

By TONY WEAVER  
Mail Africa Bureau

WINDHOEK. — Two constables of the South West Africa Police, special task force and a member of the military Home Guard unit appeared in the Windhoek Supreme Court yesterday accused of raping a woman at gunpoint at Katutura township.

Mr John Routh, 20, who is now in the Army, Constable Andries Louw, 24, and Mr Bévin Harris, 24, of the Home Guard, are accused of taking turns in raping a 34-year-old woman during a police raid on the township. All three pleaded not guilty.

The woman, who may not be identified, said the incident occurred after men burst into her home and beat up her boyfriend. But in her testimony yesterday she told the court she did not recognise Constable Louw as being one of her assailants.

She alleged Mr Routh raped her after aiming a revolver at her head and forcing her to lie down on her bed. She claimed Mr Harris then forced her to lie on her stomach and also raped her.

Mr Routh, who is conducting his own defence, said yesterday, "The whole thing is a plot against me. She and her man are trying to frame me."

Other charges against the accused were dropped, as the complainants and witnesses could not be traced.

The men initially faced charges of rape, house-breaking with intent to rob and robbery.

Mr Justice Chris Mouton adjourned the case until today.



# Army's hitch gives troops time to switch

CAP 6 Times 11/2/86

254

Defence Reporter

YOUTHS who are due for call-up into the South African Army in July 1985 but would prefer to go in January, have been given a rare opportunity to switch to the earlier intake

Due to a hitch in sending out various call-up and allotment notifications, it is possible for the Defence Force to accommodate a limited number of July recruits in January — but time is so short that applicants are advised to telephone or send cables rather than write

The January intake has always been more popular among national servicemen — particularly those planning on going to university afterwards — because it coincides with the calendar year and ensures that little time is wasted

Because of limited training staff and facilities, however, each year's national servicemen have to be called up for training six months apart. As a result, it is usually difficult to switch from the July to the January intake

This year, however — because of what the Defence Force describes as

“exceptional circumstances” — there was a delay in sending the obligatory documents to some of the 1985 national servicemen

The forms affected were call-up papers and notifications of allotments, which tell national servicemen where they are to start their training

This had now been sorted out, a Defence spokesman said yesterday, adding that the allotment notifications were already in the post and the call-up notices would be sent off within days.

Prospective national servicemen who wish to switch intakes must write to, or cable, the Registering Officer SADF at Private Bag X281 in Pretoria, or telephone his office at Pretoria 323-9151 or 323-8911

The Defence spokesman yesterday emphasized that reallocations could be asked for only by national servicemen destined for the Army, not the Navy or Air Force. Applicants contacting the Registering Officer SADF must also supply their force-number, full name and date of birth



By  
**WILLEM STEENKAMP**  
Defence Reporter

IS THERE a viable alternative to conscription and non-conscription? This is the question that has arisen from the members of the Progressive Federal Party's recent internal convulsion on the subject.

The short-term answer appears a firm "no". In the medium term the answer might be a qualified "yes" — but only if there is a completely fresh approach to the question of raising a sizeable professional fighting force.

It must be clearly understood, however, that even if a viable professional fighting force could be raised it might be possible to reduce the length and scope of conscription, but not abolish it altogether.

The service which would be the most drastically affected would be the Army, since the Medical Service is small and the Navy and Air Force are largely professional forces already.

# SA's alternative to conscription

254

If the Army were divested of its internal-security role — which should be a police function, anyway, except in times of emergency — and designed for conventional warfare, it still could not get by with less than two full divisions, comprising up to 30 000 armoured, mechanized and motorized troops.

These divisions already exist, but are manned almost totally by part-time soldiers of the Citizen Force. To replace them with regulars would require the recruitment of a force almost twice the size of the Army's present Permanent Force element, a gigantic task.

It is a task that would have to be started from scratch, as only a small number of the 17 000-odd members of the Army (PF) are fighting soldiers, scattered among the various national ser-

vice battalions as instructors and leader group, there is not one fighting unit which even comes near to being manned by a significant proportion of PF members.

The Army's fighting troops consist almost totally of national service-men doing two years in uniform, and reservists of the Citizen Force.

Employment of these men is a wings-and-roundabouts equation. Anti-conscriptionists say that it would be cheaper if CF reservists and national servicemen were not pulled out of the economy. Pro-conscriptionists, on the other hand, point out that the advantage of a mainly non-regular army is that it does not have to bear the staggering costs of housing and looking after a large body of professionals who are in uniform year in and year

out. Ironically, both are right — and wrong. In addition, there is another factor which must be borne in mind. An army cannot operate without trained reserves, otherwise one round of heavy casualties could reduce its operational effectiveness by a lethal margin. Logically, therefore, the answer might lie in achieving a balance between the three elements — regular full-timers, non-regular full-timers and part-timers — which would be both efficient and relatively economical.

Theoretical ideals apart, a strictly realistic aim in the short and medium term might be to work towards one 15 000-man PF conventional division, backed up by another national service division and two CF divisions, established on a territorial basis.

Alternatively, one could, perhaps, establish four territorially based divisions consisting in each case of one 5 000-man PF brigade, one national service brigade and one CF brigade. This latter would give each province two full-time brigades comprising 10 000 men in all, and one part-time brigade of 5 000 men.

The latter option would mean a full-time ground fighting force of 40 000 men, half of it consisting of national servicemen, and 20 000 part-timers. In addition, the part-time forces would receive a yearly injection of former national servicemen to make up for people going on the reserve.

By comparison, the Army at present has about 50 000 national servicemen in uniform at any given time, and several hundred thousand of the man, and if he opts for civilian life he is still young enough to start in another profession or calling without having much catching-up to do.

Unit spirit. In many countries an important recruiting factor is the tremendous emphasis laid on regimental identity. South Africa's CF regiments have long realized and exploited this ancient phenomenon, but the PF has been more corps-orientated.

Job security. If he opts to leave the army at the end of his four-year term, he could be offered a civil service post of

equivalent seniority. This would be attractive to many people, and would also provide the civil service with organization men who would form a ready pool of trained PF reservists.

Benefits. The government could allow a four-year man returning to the private sector to qualify at state expense for his new vocation. What it amounts to is that the Army would attract short-term men by offering them adventure and/or a means of upward mobility — and then hope to retain as many as possible. The advantages would

sand CF reservists in conventional and internal-security units. Of course, it is not as simple as that. An army does not consist only of the "teeth arms" — the infantry, artillery, armour and engineers. For every fighting soldier there are several members of the so-called "supporting services" toiling away.

This means that in addition to recruiting at least 20 000 regular fighting men the present Army PF element would probably have to be enlarged as well, and some national servicemen might be needed in the supporting services.

One could then realistically look at a total Army strength of 40 000 PF, 30 000 national servicemen and 30 000 CF.

The vital question about building a fighting PF element is this: How would the government go

about recruiting 20 000 young men of good character, an aggressive yet tractable nature, a minimum educational standard of junior certificate — and, having recruited them, retain them?

The plain fact of the matter is that as far as pay and personal freedom is concerned the Army cannot possibly compete with the private sector. The answer would be to attract short-term soldiers by offering other benefits.

These include short-term enlistment. It is worth considering a four-year enlistment at PF pay-rates, after which the soldier would have the option of returning to civilian life or signing on again and qualifying for PF housing, pensions and other benefits.

This would be cost-effective, as the Army would three years of use

be greater cost-effectiveness, a large reduction in the number of national servicemen needed, and possibly a shorter term of national service.

However, this still leaves an unanswered question: How will internal security be maintained? At something over 40 000 full-time members the police force is seriously undermanned and likely to remain that way; it cannot patrol the townships properly even in times of peace because it does not have enough men to put on the ground.

In this connection it is not enough to say that solving the political problem will remove the need. "Internal security" is just another name for "keeping the peace".



# UK hits back over Coventry 4

From JOHN  
BATTERSBY

LONDON — The British Government has confirmed that its vote on Thursday night for a United Nations Security Council resolution calling for a ban on buying arms from South Africa was a protest against the non-return of the Coventry Four

The resolution calling on all countries to stop buying arms from South Africa, which was carried unanimously in the Security Council, could strike a serious psychological blow to South Africa's expanding armaments export industry

British Foreign Office sources confirmed yesterday that Britain's decision to support the UN resolution was a joint protest against apartheid and "signalled disapproval of the action of the South African Government in a recent relevant case" — an obvious reference to the decision not to return four senior Armscor officials facing arms-smuggling charges in Britain

Although the new resolution is not mandatory — in the sense that the

1977 UN embargo on arms sales to South Africa is — it was described by an international expert on defence yesterday as a psychological blow to the expanding arms-export industry

Mr Bob Furlong, editor of the authoritative International Defence Review, who has just returned from a visit to South Africa during which he met cabinet ministers and senior Armscor officials, said in a radio interview that South Africa's arms-export industry — which developed as a direct result of the UN arms embargo — was only just getting off the ground

"This development will have a strong psychological effect. A loss of the majority of arms exports will have some effect but it will not destroy the South African arms industry," he said

The British Foreign Office Minister Mr Malcolm Rifkind, made it clear in an interview this week that Pretoria's breaking of a pledge to return the Coventry Four continued to pose a seri-

ous problem in bilateral relations and meant that South Africa's word could no longer be trusted in the same way as before the Coventry affair

In London yesterday, the Anti-Apartheid Movement welcomed the decision to impose an embargo on arms exports from South Africa. And the movement criticized the British and US governments for repeatedly blocking such an embargo in the past

The vote in the Security Council underlined the fact that it was only the British and US governments which stand between the rest of the world and South Africa by blocking effective international action against apartheid," an AAM statement said

One crucial UN General Assembly resolution, which was a joint initiative of Nordic and African countries and which called for a range of measures against South Africa had been opposed by only two countries — Britain and the US

## 'Devastating'

If the arms embargo on exports from South Africa was vigorously enforced, the statement said, the measure could have "devastating consequences" for the internal arms industry

It points out that no countries other than the United States and the Soviet Union have the financial resources to produce a full range of armaments purely for internal use. The future economic viability of the South African arms industry was dependent on an export-led increase in the scale of production

"South Africa has thus been engaged in a massive sales drive internationally," the statement said

# Democrat says US breaks arms embargo

234

~~234~~  
E-Post  
20/12/84

WASHINGTON — An opposition Democratic member of the US House of Representatives says he has evidence the Reagan Administration permits the export of military and police equipment to South Africa

The US State Department denied the allegation

A 1977 United Nations arms embargo prohibits the sale to South Africa of military hardware or any item that could assist the South African Government in imposing its apartheid policies

But Representative Mr John Conyers, one of 19 members of Congress who have been arrested in the United States in anti-apartheid protests during the past month, said yesterday the State Department has "lifted export restrictions of military and military potential equipment" on the munitions list

The list contains items that require a licence before being sold to a foreign country

Mr Conyers said in a statement that between 1981 and 1983, the Administration allowed the export of \$28.3 million (R51 million) in munitions list equipment to South Africa under 29 separate licences

Preliminary figures for the first quarter of 1984 show the amount of munitions list equipment licensed for export to South Africa amounted to 88 million, he said

State Department officials confirmed that some "dual use" items on the munitions list, such as coding devices used by banks, have been sold to South Africa

Miss Bea Russell, a department spokesman, said all such items were "carefully screened in advance and a determination is made that it (the item) would not help apartheid"

She said when Mr Conyers first made his charges about arms sales in a television appearance last Sunday, Assistant Secretary of State Dr Chester Crocker pointed out that the United States has no "military assistance programme with South Africa" and no military advisers in that country

Mr Conyers also said the Commerce Department has permitted the sale of computers to agencies of the South African Government enforcing apartheid, such as the Ministry of Interior

Under the Export Administration Act regulations, computers cannot be shipped to the South African police, military or agencies that handle apartheid

A Commerce official said any computer shipments would have to be approved by the State Department, which makes a determination that the item will not be used to keep the races separate

Mr Conyers claimed his examples are "illustrative of a wide range of instances whereby the Reagan Administration has enabled the South African Government to fortify the stronghold of apartheid"

The Administration is opposed to South Africa's racial policies, but believes in forcing change through diplomatic means instead of economic sanctions

Mr Conyers has joined protesters in demonstrating outside the South African Embassy in Washington

In all, 67 people have been arrested outside the embassy since the protests began on November 21, according to District of Columbia police

The demonstrators are seeking an end to South Africa's apartheid policies, and want greater political rights for the nation's 22 million blacks — Sapa-AP



PRETORIA — A meeting between South African and Angolan ministerial delegations has been proposed to decide on the final withdrawal of South African troops to the border of SWA/Namibia and Angola.

In an announcement from Pretoria today a Foreign Affairs spokesman said the Joint Monitoring Commission at a meeting in N'giva yesterday decided that the top-level meeting should take place "as soon as possible".

The ministerial talks should also "reach an agreement which would ensure peace and stability along the SWA/Namibian-Angolan border after the completion of the JMC's functions", the JMC decided.

The meeting yesterday was the first in several months after what appeared to be a breakdown in negotiations on a South African Defence Force withdrawal from Angolan territory.

The gradual withdrawal of South African troops was stopped at N'Giva a few months ago when South African claimed Swapo activity in the area was not being prevented by Angolan forces, in contravention of January's Lusaka Agreement.

In the wake of renewed talks between the Angolan and South African governments using the United States as a go-between, on the withdrawal of 30 000 Cuban troops from Angola, the Minister of Foreign Affairs Mr Pik Botha announced recently the JMC would be meeting again before November 15.

This, however had to be postponed to yesterday due to logistic and practical

# JMC proposes withdrawal be finalised

E.P. 07  
20/12/84  
254

problems on the Angolan side.

Towards the end of last year the SADF mounted a massive operation codenamed "Askari" to penetrate southern Angola up to Cuvélai to wreck an imminent Swapo offensive with some 800 guerillas into SWA/Namibia.

At yesterday's meeting both sides were represented by top military officials, South African Chief of the Army, General Jannie Geldenhuys and Angola's deputy Chief of Staff for FAPLA, Lieutenant-Colonel Ngongo Monteiro.

According to the Foreign Affairs statement the one-day talks at the JMC's present headquarters, about 50 kilometres north of the SWA/Namibian-Angolan border, also centred on what would happen after the JMC had moved back to the borderline and had completed its functions.

Particular mention was made of the Ruacana/Calueque scheme on the two countries' common border. The JMC said technical experts from SWA/Namibia and Angola should meet as soon as possible to discuss matters affecting the giant

hydro-electric scheme.

Meanwhile, Swapo's president Mr Sam Nujoma yesterday condemned the United States Administration and accused it of creating false hopes that there was some progress in the search for SWA/Namibian independence.

At a Press conference at the United Nations Institute for Namibia, flanked by the Swapo acting vice-president Mr Hendrick Witbooi, he also attacked the US and South Africa over the linkage issue.

Mr Nujoma also condemned a decision to make all Namibians between the ages of 17 and 55 eligible for military conscription, saying this was "yet another flagrant violation and arrogant defiance of the wishes and aspirations of the majority of our people".

He claimed this was in preparation for a unilateral declaration of independence to prevent the implementation of UN Resolution 435 and to sow the seeds of civil war.

Unita would cease to exist once Swapo took over because it would no longer be allowed to operate from Namibia, he said.

Mr Nujoma also met the US Assistant Secretary of State for African Affairs, Dr Chester Crocker, and claimed afterwards that he had not been told the substance of newest proposals made by Angola and South Africa.

In Zambia Dr Crocker met President Kenneth Kaunda. Afterwards he flew to Zimbabwe for talks with the Prime Minister Mr Robert Mugabe.

No statement was issued afterwards but it is understood Mr Mugabe stressed his total rejection of the US support for the "linkage" of a Cuban withdrawal from Angola to a South African military pullback from SWA/Namibia.

Dr Crocker flew out of Harare this morning for Maputo, maintaining silence on the latest developments toward a settlement of the SWA/Namibia issue.

Sources said Dr Crocker's reluctance to comment stemmed from not having spoken to the Angolans about their reported compromise and not having seen the complete text of South Africa's response.

He returns to Washington tomorrow — Sapa

# Police smash ANCO group

AK 7/12/84 254

Own Correspondent

DURBAN.—In a massive operation involving the security police, SAP Special Task Force, SAP Counter Insurgency Unit and the Air Force, police have smashed a large band of highly-trained ANC guerrillas in the Ingwavuma area of northern Natal.

Two guerrillas were shot dead in separate incidents and four guerrillas and six sympathisers were detained.

Police have also discovered a large arms cache, described as the biggest yet found in South Africa, at a temporary base used by the guerrillas. A security police captain was slightly

wounded during a follow-up operation on December 14.

A statement released by Police Headquarters in Pretoria said that after a number of arrests had been made in early December, a hide-out was pointed out to police.

When the police approached the hide-out, a black man armed with an AK-47 rifle opened fire, wounding a Captain Frank Holloway of the security police. A security police spokesman said Captain Holloway had had a "miraculous escape".

"The bullets hit his gun which was extended in front of him, deflected and grazed the fingers of his right hand.

Another bullet wounded him in the right shoulder. He is really lucky to be alive.

"There were initial fears that he might lose his fingers, but they have healed nicely," the spokesman said.

In a follow-up operation under the command of Major-General Stan Schutte and Brigadier Bert Wandrag, police assisted by a number of Air Force helicopters swooped on another terrorist base at 5.30am on Monday.

In the ensuing battle, another highly-trained terrorist was shot dead. Four guerrillas, as well as two sympathisers, were arrested.

According to Brigadier Wandrag, the commanding officer of the SAP Special Task Force, a large quantity of arms was found at the terrorist base and at various other caches.

These include four TM 7 handmines, 34 PMN personnel mines, 17 RKG 3 anti-tank grenades, 31 hand-grenades, seven RPG 7 missiles, one limpet mine, one PKM machine-gun, 15 AK-47 rifles, one C Peterson hand machine-carbine, three Luger pistols, 5 000 rounds of ammunition, two electronic time-switches, various other equipment and clothing. Brigadier Wandrag said the investigation was continuing and that more arrests could be expected.